



GOD OF SLAUGHTER

BOOK 14

Ni Cang Tian

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

God Of Slaughter

(杀神)

by

Ni Cang Tian

(逆蒼天)

Synopsis

Growing up parentless, Shi Yan, who was left with a large amount of inheritance money, bore a general disinterest in life.

The only times he felt alive was when adrenaline coursed thorough his veins. He quickly found that extreme sports, bungyjumping, cave diving & skydiving, gave him the biggest kicks. The bigger the adrenaline kick, the closer he was to death, the more alive he felt.

Waking up in a pile of dead bodies in an unknown land, after a diving adventure had ended disastrously, he quickly realizes the body he now possessed was not his own.

Follow Shi Yan as he explores this new world where danger lurks around every corner, and death is only a breath away; a world in which Shi Yan could not feel any more alive.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sigma @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edits by Sigma @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1301: Self-Freezing

The Ring Spirit's voice echoed in Shi Yan's brain like big stones that fell into a tranquil lake and raised ripples and big waves.

It was a critical time to break through, but the Ring Spirit's call had distracted Shi Yan. He couldn't focus on breaking through the bottleneck of his realm.

Ji Feng, Lei Dong, and Hermon looked at Shi Yan, their faces grave. However, they didn't know how to deal with it.

"What should we do now?" Ji Feng sounded worried. "He got distracted, but it's in his mind. We can't help him. Otherwise, it will become worse. What should we do?"

"If he dies in our Thunder Firmament Star Area, the Bloodthirsty Force's flame of rage will burn us down. I'm afraid we won't live better than when the God Clan ruled us," Hermon forced a smile. He had thought further and deeper.

Shi Yan was the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force and the brightest star in the vast sea of stars. He was the icon of the forces against the God Clan.

If he died in Thunder Firmament Star Area, the warriors of Thunder Firmament Star Area would be drowned in the rage of Xuan He, Ming Hao, and Frederick. Thunder Firmament Star Area couldn't bear any shockwave. Lei Dong, Ji Feng, and Harmon had given up everything to come here to find hope for Thunder Firmament Star Area. They will never want to see desperation falling on Thunder Firmament Star Area because of their impulsive acts.

"Calm down!"

"Lei Dong looked at Ji Feng and Hermon and shouted, "He's the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force and the successor of that legendary warrior. If he dies because of bedevilment while

breaking through to the new realm, I think... he will never take the risk to break through here."

Listening to him, Ji Feng and Hermon were touched. They thought that it was logical, so they could relax their minds a bit.

Right, if Shi Yan wasn't so sure, why would he break through right after he had just killed Wright's team? He didn't even notice them before he did that though!

If he wasn't so sure, how could he act impetuously like that?

After considering that point, Ji Feng and Hermon took a deep breath to tranquilize their minds. They continued to observe and protect Shi Yan.

They didn't know that Shi Yan was standing in the Ring Spirit's Sea of Consciousness while letting his God power Ancient Tree transform. They didn't know that Shi Yan couldn't estimate the Ring Spirit and break Ming Hao's seal to bother him at a critical time.

He could hear the Ring Spirit calling clearly, but he tried his best not to mind it.

He knew that if the Ring Spirit came with a goodwill, it would never disturb him in such a moment.

The Ring Spirit was like what Ming Hao had said. It had different thoughts. Shi Yan was sure that the Ring Spirit wanted to seize this opportunity to possess his soul and his body.

If Shi Yan was the Ring Spirit, he would choose this moment to take action too because there would be no chance better than now.

While breaking through, the warrior had to concentrate wholeheartedly. A little distraction could result in a big change of the soul or even the soul fracture.

Although Lei Dong, Ji Feng, and Hermon were standing by him, they couldn't help him. They didn't know about the existence of

the Ring Spirit, so they thought that the strange condition of his body was because of his breakthrough.

In their eyes, Shi Yan's problems could only be solved by Shi Yan himself.

"Master, help me break this seal. I will treat you wholeheartedly. I will help you kill him!"

The Ring Spirit screamed unceasingly and tried to guide his soul. Its voice ran directly into his mind and made him doubtful...

If he was distracted, which would affect his body's transformation, he would be backfired by his own power. His body would explode tragically.

Shi Yan panted, his body convulsed, and the God power in his body was stimulated. He was at a critical moment.

At this moment, the Ring Spirit became more urgent and restless as if it had just seen hope...

"Self-freezing!"

At the critical moment, Shi Yan's host soul sent a message through the space barriers to Grace Mainland.

The crystal burying deep inside Grace Mainland suddenly radiated beautifully. A cold flame flew out and flickered. Many glaciers on Grace Mainland melted down instantly as if their cold energy was all drawn.

The cold flame had crossed spaces and emerged in Shi Yan's brains. The cold that was chilly to the bone expanded massively!

Crack! Crack!

Instantly, Shi Yan's body was confined in a thick layer of ice. The cold white mist diffused from him.

Thunder Firmament Lake was directly affected. As the white mist expanded, the thick ice appeared at a speed that naked eyes could observe. After less than one minute, the entire Thunder

Firmament Lake and the area around the palace had become a white world of bitter snow and ice.

Lei Dong, Ji Feng, and Hermon became three three ice sculptures. Their bodies were confined.

Fear also froze on their faces. As they couldn't move, they could only use their souls to communicate.

"Too powerful! I'm afraid that only Third Sky of Incipient God Realm experts cultivating Ice power Upanishad could release this kind of cold air current!" said Ji Feng.

"He doesn't cultivate the cold power, right? What's going on?" screamed Hermon.

"This extremely cold energy comes from the heaven flame. He has fused with the Origin, so he's the master of the ancient continent. This kind of cold energy comes from deep inside the ancient continent. As long as we don't wiggle and our soul altars aren't frozen, it will be okay. Just stay here and watch the change. This cold energy isn't aimed at us. That's why we still can endure it," explained Lei Dong.

"Then who is it aimed at?" Ji Feng was surprised.

"At him," said Lei Dong.

"But why?" Ji Feng and Harmon screamed.

"I don't know. I only know that he got in trouble while breaking through. But I don't know what kind of trouble it is. I think he can deal with it himself. What we should do is to stay and watch. We shouldn't disturb him," said Lei Dong.

Ji Feng and Hermon were bewildered. However, they knew that Lei Dong had a wide knowledge, so they chose to believe him. They didn't release energy to break the ice layer covering them. They stood like that and waited in silence.

While being imprisoned inside a thick chunk of ice like the ice

mountain, Shi Yan's body, blood, soul, and Sea of Consciousness had quieted down.

The ring with complicated blood drawings was also frozen. Since the cold energy had seeped into the ring and attacked it, the Ring Spirit couldn't send any message to Shi Yan. It was also because Shi Yan's soul and Sea of Consciousness were frozen.

Time ticked by fast.

After an unknown time, Shi Yan was completely still. Ji Feng, Hermon, and Lei Dong gradually couldn't endure it anymore. The cold energy had begun to expand to their souls.

They had to use the energy from the soul altar to break the ice on their bodies and free themselves.

"Three days," Ji Feng frowned. "He doesn't have any commotion. His soul stops working and his aura couldn't be found. What do we do?"

"Keep watching. Don't act rashly," answered Lei Dong.

Ji Feng and Hermon exchanged reluctant looks. They continued to wait there and look at Shi Yan standing still like a ten-thousand-year ice mountain.

In the dark sea of stars, the stars twinkled and sent starlight to illuminate the frozen Thunder Firmament Lake...

The starlight from deep in the universe was like the light of fireflies that flashed and got into the ice mountain. It was as if some force there was guiding it slowly towards Shi Yan...

This entire world had become a massive glacier. The lake and Shi Yan were frozen and it made a massive frozen area. The starlight moved very slowly inside the ice.

The first dot of starlight had to move through a long distance to reach Shi Yan's frozen body.

Just like a small spark that ignited the fire, starlight bloomed out

of the acupuncture points in his entire body like dazzling diamonds.

At that moment, countless starlight dots in the lake rolled into streams and flowed towards Shi Yan and disappeared into his body.

At the same time, Ji Feng, Hermon, and Lei Dong got rid of the ice. Seeing this wonder, they were so thrilled.

"Thunder Firmament Lake is made of some mysterious heavenly rivers in outer space. This lake has the lightning and thunder power together with the star power. And that kind of power is rolling towards Shi Yan!" Lei Dong opened his eyes, his face frightened. "He got some trouble, but I think he has figured out how to solve it."

He exhaled in relief.

Ji Feng and Hermon were also happy upon watching so many starlight streams reaching Shi Yan and increasing his power.

They closed their eyes to sense for a while. They had to nod in surprise that Shi Yan's soul was stable now. It meant that he had crossed the most dangerous phase.

They knew now he needed time to compress his God power and clean the soul altar to sublimate his soul.

The toughest moment was over. It was going to be pretty smooth for Shi Yan and when he woke up, he was going to have reached Second Sky of Incipient God Realm.

"I know he will be alright," Lei Dong smiled then said, "We can relax now before checking if our subordinates have finished all the members of the God Clan here or not."

They then took out the Sound Stone to contact their subordinates, their visages satisfied.

The corner of the star area where mineral stars were connected.

The members of the Chen family gathered, frowning and waiting.

"Why hasn't he come yet? Did he fool us?" Chen Rong frowned and whispered. While talking, he looked fearful as he checked the beautiful figure in white standing far from him.

Ouyang Luo Shuang's beautiful but cold eyes glared at them and she slightly knitting her eyebrows.

"No, he will definitely come. He needs something here," said Chen Lei.

The Chen family lived in a remote area in Thunder Firmament Star Area where they were kept away from connecting to the other forces. At this moment, they hadn't known anything about the big commotions of Thunder Firmament Star Area. Every day, they had to live in fear and wait anxiously to see if the God Clan will take revenge on them or not.

The God Clan had scared them badly that now, they had to live and wait in fear.

"We've bet everything. I hope we can win to keep the family going on," Chen Rong forced a smile and sighed weakly.

"Don't worry. Our Chen family won't be obliterated. We will live well. I believe in him. He will definitely give us a new future," Chen Lei comforted him.

All the members of the Chen family had gathered and waited for the man who would bring them hope.

Chapter 1302: A New Life!

Crack! Crack!

The thick ice in the heavenly lake cracked. Waves of fierce energy expanded from Shi Yan and exploded even the void. Billions of beams of light bloomed in the universe.

At this moment, Shi Yan became a volcano that had just erupted after years of sleeping.

That kind of energy fluctuation was fierce and abundant and it made Lei Dong, Ji Feng, and Harmon change their visages. Instinctively, they backed off and made some distance from them.

"Absolutely. This isn't the power that a Second Sky of Incipient God Realm expert could have. Moreover, he has just broken to the new realm." Ji Feng's face twitched as he had a sour countenance. "He's worthy of his title of the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force. The power he now shows can compare to Third Sky of Incipient God Realm experts who have been in that realm for a long time. So scary!"

"If he was like the warriors at the same dream, how could he kill Wright?" Lei Dong smiled.

When they were talking, the glacier over there exploded altogether with the space.

However, after one piece of the space there exploded, it immediately recovered as if there was a hand smoothening them immediately.

They didn't know that Shi Yan's commotion when he was breaking through had also cracked a corner of DeCarlos' seal and made him spend a huge amount of energy to fix it. He also cursed Shi Yan under his breath for his vandalism.

Boom!

Shi Yan walked out of the pile of broken ice and appeared directly in front of Lei Dong. He grinned, "You did it well."

If Lei Dong hadn't been calm enough to stop Ji Feng and Harmon from acting rashly, Shi Yan would have had more trouble.

The Ring Spirit wasn't someone Shi Yan could underestimate. If Ji Feng and Harmon had used their Soul Consciousness to check, their souls would have been unguarded and the Ring Spirit could have possessed them quickly. It then could have used their bodies to attack Shi Yan and stop him from finishing his breakthrough. It could have even broken his soul altar.

Lei Dong's calm state made Ji Feng and Harmon stand and watch, letting him handle everything.

He had successfully drawn the energy of the Origin through his co-soul to freeze and seal himself. Then, his co-soul had guided the star energy to draw more energy from the sea of stars and used the Devouring power Upanishad to gather the starlight that had successfully transformed his God power Ancient tree.

Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness checked his internal conditions and he was so happy to see the God power Ancient Tree had become shiny with magnificent light sparkling from the branches and leaves.

That light came out from his lower abdomen and connected with his veins to create a complete circuit.

Today, the God power Ancient Tree in his body had grown twice and its branches had connected to his veins. When his thoughts changed, the God power surged massively and directly poured into his veins, merging with his blood and flesh. This kind of rising energy was almost tyrannical to him.

The amount of his accumulated energy was much more than what the warriors at First Sky of Incipient God Realm had. The energy he took from Wright and the other two had provided him

with a lot of God power!

The warriors at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm had their God power Ancient Tree connect with their veins direction. It allowed the God power to flood the veins instantly. This had doubled the attack speed!

Touching his glabella, the radiant Incipient Extent arose in the middle of the sky. The stars in his Incipient Extent were like massive, dazzling diamonds.

As soon as his thoughts changed, green trees and grass grew and bloomed with the mountains, rivers, and lakes. He could even create earthquakes and shift among the four seasons. His Incipient Extent had become closer to reality.

The three power Upanishads in his soul altar had been blending with each other magically and harmoniously. As his realm increased, his three power Upanishads could change soon and make his Incipient Extent more real. This feeling was so clear. After reaching Second Sky of Incipient God Realm, he seemed to have found the right direction.

The direction to reach the higher realm!

The Incipient Extent was the key to doing that. Shi Yan understood it well.

He vaguely knew that the Incipient Extent and the soul altar were related to breaking to the Immortal Realm.

"Sir!"

Lei Dong, Ji Feng, and Harmon bent their bodies slightly, their faces respectful. This kind of respect came deep from their souls.

"Until now, is there any God warrior remaining in Thunder Firmament Star Area?" asked Shi Yan.

"According to our subordinates' news, we found no living God Clan warrior. This star area is... clear for now," Lei Dong answered

respectfully.

Shi Yan nodded. Pondering for a while, he said, "Thunder Firmament Star Area is temporarily sealed. The God Clan can't cross the barrier to come here. Don't worry for the time being. I'm the God Clan's target. They won't send the top experts. Don't you worry. I'll arrange it. My men... will come after I leave to help you rebel against the God Clan."

He knew that Ming Hao, Xuan He, and Frederick would never gift Thunder Firmament Star Area to the God Clan. Once he could contact Ming Hao, the experts of the Bloodthirsty Force would come here.

The subordinates he saw in the Bloodthirsty Force's holy land weren't all of them. They were the key members and many of them had their own forces or organization.

In addition, they had the mysterious forces that Ming Hao had controlled in the dark. Shi Yan believed that the real forces of the Bloodthirsty Force wouldn't be weaker than the God Clan by much.

Counting the other independent forces like Heavenly Monster Tribe, the Immortal Demon Clan, the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple, the Bloodthirsty Force wasn't in a bad situation in this war.

"Thank you, Master! We will go all out to counterattack the God Clan!" Lei Dong sounded excited and determined.

Shi Yan looked at him deeply in the eyes. "You just remember it."

"Sir, is there anything you need us to do? We won't deny it!" Ji Feng smiled, intervening.

"No need for now. If I need anything, I'll contact you," Shi Yan placed a finger on his mouth, looking at the void around and frowning.

When he escaped the ice, the void had shattered altogether

because of his breakthrough. However, all the cracks were closed shortly after.

Shi Yan knew that the expert was still here and he had used the incredibly supernatural power to mend the world here and continue to seal this star area.

"Precursor, are you still here?" Shi Yan released his Soul Consciousness after thinking and sent it to the space crack.

His wisps of Soul Consciousness had moved, but Shi Yan assumed that he wouldn't receive any reply. Thus, he decided to go.

Suddenly, a wisp of Soul Consciousness came to him from afar void. "You have around twenty-five days. After that, the seal in this star area will be deactivated. Heavenly King Light and Heavenly King Carefree will come. If you can't resurrect the Immemorial Thunder Dragon, you will have to face them alone, then. Ming Hao, Xuan He, and Frederick have declared war with the God Clan. The great star area war has ignited. They won't be free to come here and find you. You should pray for yourself."

"Who are you?" Shi Yan shook. A starlight beam flashed in his eyes and stretched towards that direction to scout.

"Ming Hao asked me to take care of you for a while. And as for who I am, you will know after you revive my old friend." The Soul Consciousness came to him and disappeared suddenly.

Shi Yan found that his Soul Consciousness couldn't get into that space crack anymore. He knew that the other had closed it to prevent him from entering the space crack.

As they both cultivated Space power, Shi Yan knew that the other's realm was much more profound.

Such a character was truly the top expert of the sea of stars. He could move freely between star areas. In this sort of expert's point of view, there was no distance worth their consideration in this world. After a thought, they could even cross the entire star area.

"Sir! Sir!" Ji Feng called Shi Yan as he saw the person immerse into his thoughts, frowning and changing his countenances continuously.

Shi Yan was awakened. He turned to the other three and said, "You guys should check the forces in Thunder Firmament Star Area and prepare for a war in the future."

He rose one hand and pulled. A door appeared. After one step, he disappeared right in front of Harmon, Ji Feng, and Lei Dong.

Then, he appeared by the peripheral area of Thunder Firmament Star Area and landed on the mineral star.

Chen Rong, Chen Lei, and many members of the Chen family had their eyes brighten. They came close and looked at her with hope.

Ouyang Luo Shuang was still cold. Her bright eyes looked at him, but she said nothing.

"Sir. . ."

Chen Lei called him, her face frightened. She seemed to be afraid of Shi Yan.

"What?" Shi Yan asked indifferently.

"You've agreed with us that you'll arrange a new place for our Chen family. I wonder..." Chen Lei chose her words carefully.

"Sir, as long as our Chen family stays here, Wright will come for us. They will obliterate our family. Sir, please help us and give us a beam of hope," Chen Rong bowed to him, looking at him and begging.

To Chen Rong and the Chen family, Wright was a ruthless, massive mountain that they couldn't cross. As long as Wright was still in Thunder Firmament Star Area, they couldn't ease their minds. They would be scared every day.

"Wright?" Shi Yan pouted his lips and looked at them oddly. "You Chen family don't communicate with the world out there?"

"Er, we live in an isolated area. We've been living alone for many years. Yeah, it's true that we rarely contact the people out there," Chen Rong answered honestly.

"Wright is dead. There's no God Clan warrior in Thunder Firmament Star Area now. If you don't believe me, you can call someone out there to check," Shi Yan frowned and said, "Today, there is no God Clan warrior in Thunder Firmament Star Area, your homeland. If you still want to leave, I will take you. Make up your mind."

Listening to him, the Chen family members were baffled. Then, they burst out screaming and cheering.

Shi Yan didn't mind their decision. He turned to Ouyang Luo Shuang. "If you want to go back to Grace Mainland, I can take you there now. What do you think?"

"I want to see what you want to do," Ouyang Luo Shuang replied faintly.

Shi Yan nodded and walked into a dark mine. He disappeared.

Ouyang Luo Shuang didn't hesitate and followed them. She also disappeared into the mine.

Chen Rong closed his eyes and held a Sound Stone in his hand. He carefully contacted someone and asked, "Dino, I'm Chen Rong. Yeah, we haven't contacted for around one hundred years... How's it going in your place?"

"Are you the Chief of the Chen family? You're still alive! Yeah, we haven't talked for one hundred years. It's really good here. Very good, indeed. The God Clan warriors are all dead now. We're going to rebuild our homes. How about you guys? Are you going to build your new life?"

The friendly and good-willing laughter came from the Sound Stone, which was the joy of relief.

All the members of the Chen family looked at the Sound Stone

and listened to the voice that came out from the device.

Then, people bustlingly smiled and hugged each other. Tears rolled down their cheeks as they were celebrating new lives to come.

It was their new life, the new life of Thunder Firmament League, and the the new life of an entire star area.

Chapter 1303: Candid Counterpart

The peripheral area of Thunder Firmament Star Area.

The warriors of the Chen family were gathering by the mine with stacked ores, cheering and yelling excitedly.

The mines in this area created by many mineral stars were connected to each other. Previously, they often released fierce lightning strikes that the Chen family didn't dare to come close to. In the past one thousand years, they finally had the guts to come and check when the mines no longer projected lightning bolts. And then, they found the precious Wind Thunder Stone in those mines.

The Wind Thunder Stone had helped the Chen family and the poor here become rich. The Chen family warriors had a positive source to cultivate.

"What's in there that attracted him?" Chen Rong looked at the mine and knitted his brows.

"I don't know. According to our family's records, it should be something marvelous," Chen Lei relaxed and smiled, "I think we don't need to abandon our homeland."

Chen Rong nodded and then ordered the others. "We will stay here for the time being. After that master gets out, we will see what we should do."

While the Chen family members were talking to each other, Shi Yan had entered deep into the mineral star and followed a spacious passage to the core of the planet.

Ouyang Luo Shuang wore pure white clothes. She looked like a cold and elegant spirit, even though her makings were still cold and stern. Her clear eyes sometimes checked Shi Yan as if she had something in her mind.

Many pieces of rock had wind howling and thunder grumbling along the passage. It was so incredible.

Shortly after, Shi Yan paused, his face surprised.

"What happened?" Ouyang Luo Shuang looked at the area ahead of them, furrowing her bold brows and asking.

"We're almost there," squinting, Shi Yan rose one arm and pointed forward.

That area was deep inside the mineral star with many caves and pieces of stone on the ground, including many chunks of Wind Thunder Stone. The thunder and wind howling they heard came from those stones.

The Wind Thunder Stone stored the power of the wind and thunder and lightning. However, the small pieces weren't really valuable. As those pieces of stones weren't bigger than a fingernail, they weren't taken away.

This place was the deepest area of this mine. If they wanted to go further, they had to dig up the way themselves.

Shi Yan used his Soul Consciousness to check. He found no powerful life energy fluctuation or any kind of fierce energy around. However, he believed that the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's body lay in there. As he got nothing from his senses, it meant that it was because of some barrier or restriction.

He hadn't reached the area covered by the barriers and restrictions yet.

"Crack!"

Shi Yan placed his hand on the rock wall. The white, sharp light shot out from his fingertips. It was a Space Blade that could break anything. He thrust it into the rock wall.

The hard rock was like metal, but it exploded easily like sand when the Space Blade stabbed into it.

A new passage was created quickly and it lead deeper into the mine. The Space Blade moved further and made the passage more

in-depth.

Shi Yan retracted his hand and entered the new passage. His face darkened when he observed the surroundings. The divine light shot out from his eyes. Shortly after, he halted.

At that moment, the arm-sized lightning beams like a long snake shot out from the stone passage. More than millions of flashes with deadly, scorching lightning bolts swarmed toward them.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The dazzling white lightning covered Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang instantly. They felt so itchy that it could crack them crazy. Their bodies shook hard. Within several breaths, the white lightning had burned their clothes into ashes.

The beams of white lightning whipped on Shi Yan's and Ouyang Luo Shuang's naked bodies and got through their skin to attack them.

Those white lightning beams were cunning. They moved and wormed inside their veins, giving them sour pain that they couldn't resist.

At this moment, Ouyang Luo Shuang's magnificent snow-white body was revealed utterly. She looked like a perfect white jade statue of a Goddess. She looked flawless indeed. Her tender waist was so small while her thighs were slim and straight. Her breasts perked like a pair of snowy mountains. The beautiful curves of her neck were so obvious too.

At the glimpse of the lightning attack, Shi Yan was so afraid that Ouyang Luo Shuang couldn't resist such an attack. He couldn't help but turn around to check her.

He was bewildered, but his eyes were so hot. He gazed at Ouyang Luo Shuang's flawless body. He then went absent-minded as he had totally forgotten why he turned around to check her. He just beheld her body like that...

Under his hot gaze, the naked woman was so embarrassed. She glared at her and scolded, "Bastard!"

Shi Yan smiled and said, "Oh, you can still curse. Those lightning strikes can't threaten you. I can ease my mind now."

Even though he said so, his eyes were still lingering on that mesmerizing white body. Apparently, he didn't want to look away.

He instinctively compared her body with the other women he used to have romantic times with. Then, he figured out that only Xia Xin Yang could compare to her. He complimented inwardly and took in her figure for a while more. "Er, it's not that I want to peep on you. It's the right time and right place, right? You saw mine too. No offense."

Just like Ouyang Luo Shuang, Shi Yan was naked. His body had clear, lean muscles that showed his beautiful masculine features pretty clearly.

"Despicable!" Ouyang Luo Shuang glanced at him. Then, she had to look away immediately and she cursed again. Her heart suddenly beat frantically.

It was the first time she saw a naked man.

Shi Yan grinned evilly. "It's a candid counterpart. Hmm, we're naked like newborn babies. This is how we used to be. The clothes that cover the body is a restriction of the mortal morality and etiquette. It's like we shackle ourselves. Actually, I think it's good to stay naked like this. Haha."

Laughing loudly, he walked forward. The white, deadly lightning bolts that bombarded his body couldn't affect him much.

Ouyang Luo Shuang gritted her teeth, her clear eyes indignant. However, she now had a vibe in her heart that she couldn't explain. She looked at the passage Shi Yan was walking and was hesitant. She discreetly checked her naked body and then made up her mind. She pretended to be cool and calm, following him with

her naked body.

Ouyang Luo Shuang used her cold moonlight to protect her body from more lightning beams. Her entire body was snow-white like a moon spirit gliding on the passage.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Suddenly, more thunder echoes came from the section ahead of them. The rumbling thunder was like a club pounding on their chests and Sea of Consciousness!

Ouyang Luo Shuang's body shook. Her ample breasts bounced. She couldn't help but scream in agony, her face pale. She stooped to look at the ground under her feet. Under her feet, the ground looked swollen as if it had pus inside. The thunder came whenever the ground throbbed. The grumbling thunder was specifically aimed at the soul and the Sea of Consciousness.

She stopped moving and urged her power Upanishad to increase her energy protecting her body.

The cold moonlight beams emitted from her elegant body like a transparent silk cloak that shrouded her curves.

However, the moonlight protection was pure and crystal clear. It couldn't hide her perfect body. Although she was still naked, she was now not afraid of the lightning and thunder attacking her heart anymore.

She lifted her head to look and found that Shi Yan disappeared from her sight. She tried to walk forward and found that after several steps, the power of the grumbling thunder increased. It meant that the deeper she went, the stronger the deadly lightning attack was.

Her visage changed as she guessed that Shi Yan's level of power was higher than hers.

Pondering for a while, she gritted her white teeth and gathered her God power. She then turned into a cold moonlight flow and

shot forward.

"It's here," Shi Yan mumbled while touching the rock wall.

That rock wall had a wonderful silver hue as if it was consolidated from water with the dazzling light. Shi Yan could see thick electric beams moving inside the rock. There were so many and they were complicated like the venous system in the human body. They were everywhere in the stone wall and they were moving strangely.

After Ouyang Luo Shuang arrived, she had to halt as her soft body was shocked hard. She had to hold her milky chest, her eyes showing her pain.

The power of the deadly lightning here had surpassed her endurance. Her heart throbbed as if it was about to explode with the grumbling thunder. She had to spend more of her pure energy to protect her heart.

Shi Yan stopped muttering and he turned his head to look at her. He watched the white fluid seep through the gaps between her fingers as he said, "You're impulsive. The lightning power here isn't something you can endure. You can't stand it for a long time.

Ouyang Luo Shuang's cold and bright eyes just looked at him harshly. She wasn't free to answer.

Her energy and spirit were used to resist the lightning here. She couldn't spend extra energy to talk.

"I could never know what you women think."

Shi Yan shook his head and opened his mouth to spurt out of a star that carried his vitality. The star then fell on the beautiful breasts Ouyang Luo Shuang's hands were protecting. It covered her milky breasts like a chest plate.

After the star covered her heart, the deadly lightning and thunder that were pressing Ouyang Luo Shuang disappeared into thin air.

Feeling the warm energy from the star on her bosom, her heart that had just stabilized, now throbbed strangely.

However, it wasn't because of the lightning and thunder this time...

Her beautiful eyes became so strange. Her cold face blushed. She stooped as if she was frightened to see Shi Yan's majestic, naked body.

Shi Yan didn't recognize her strange behavior. He became focused and he touched the glabella. The soul altar spun fiercely.

Countless fine space blades flew out of his Incipient Extent like magical carving knives in the hands of an excellent craftsman. They were used to clear this area. After the cracking sounds and the small pieces of stones flew out from the wall, they disappeared into the small space slits instantly.

Shi Yan was highly focused and careful. He had to ensure that the sharp blades would not touch the remains of the dragons while cutting off the rock layer.

He felt lucky that he hadn't come to this area rashly and decided to recover his God power first. Killing Wright's force, he had reached Second Sky of Incipient God Realm and he could use the God power better to dig up the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's remains.

Shi Yan was sure that if he had taken action impulsively at that time, the layers of deadly lightning beams here would force him to back off and he would never have been able to cut off the rock here skillfully to discover the dragon's remains.

Stabilizing his mind and spirit and using the power Upanishad, Shi Yan had controlled the Space Blades subtly.

Ouyang Luo Shuang clutched her chest and watched him silently. Her eyes were still filled with confusion and she was still shivering.

Chapter 1304: Human Nature

Crack! Crack!

The massive mine created by several mineral stars could be compared to a small-sized life star, but its volume wasn't small and its weight could be even heavier than a big life star.

Explosions and shattering sounds became thicker.

The members of the Chen family were frightened. Looking at the mine with earth-shaking commotions, they were guessing what was going in there.

"Retreat! Retreat! All of you!"

Chen Rong and Chen Lei shouted and asked the Chen family warriors to leave the mine. They discolored and instinctively moved away.

While they were retreating, the commotion inside the mine became scarier. They could see many big rocks explode and shoot up into the sky before disappearing bizarrely.

They were so frightened. However, when they looked at the mine created by several mineral stars, they found that it was shrinking!

Looking carefully, they recognized that it wasn't the mine was shrinking. It was because many big rocks on the mine were disappearing. It was like a fat man had his fat drawn away rapidly, so he became lanky.

Evidently, it was so strange.

Everything was beyond their knowledge. They didn't know the reason so they could only run away fast to not get involved. They were afraid that they would disappear mysteriously like those rocks.

Shortly after, the massive mine shrunk. Now, it was only one-third of its original size!

They saw many fine space slits drawing the rocks into them and disappear.

"The warriors of the Chen family... get one hundred miles away!" Shi Yan's voice arose with power that the others couldn't deny.

Chen Rong was bewildered and hesitating.

"Chief, it's... I think there's a precious treasure! They're about to dig it up! That mine belongs to our Chen family. He asked us to leave to claim that treasure alone!" A greedy old man of the Chen family couldn't help but hiss. His eyes thirstily looked at the mine.

Listening to him, more and more members of the Chen family had their hearts beat frantically. They became excited when they looked at the mine.

It was human nature. When their lives were threatened, they wanted to live, so they only think about their lives. However, once they were sure that their lives are secure, an evil thought rose in their mind.

Many warriors of the Chen family though that the others were digging some treasure in their mine. They thought that treasure should belong to the Chen family.

Chen Rong hesitated and debated on whether to leave or to stay and bargain with Shi Yan to have a share of the treasure.

At least... he has to give us a bowl of soup, right?

He thought instinctively.

He knew Wright and the entire God Clan warriors here were killed, but he didn't know that Shi Yan did that. Shi Yan had only First Sky of Incipient God Realm and he had never told them his real position. Also, the Chen family didn't have a lot of communication with the world outside, so he guessed that someone else had killed Wright.

Thus, he wasn't really afraid of Shi Yan. When his life wasn't

threatened and he was greedy for treasure, such enticement made him not recognize his position.

"Retreat!" Chen Lei hissed. The scar on her cheek twisted. She looked worried and hurried.

She knew the situation better than Chen Rong and her eyes were much sharper. She knew Shi Yan's intimidation. "Listen to him. Or else, we will receive a deadly disaster!"

"That treasure should belong to our Chen family! We should at least know what it is. We should at least have a share of it, right?" The man who had triggered the crowd talked again. He looked at Chen Lei with cold eyes. "Do you like him? Don't ever think about it. With your appearance, it's impossible!"

Listening to him, Chen Lei felt so cold. She couldn't believe what she had just heard. "Uncle Hong! How dare you say that?"

Chen Hong was at Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm. He was an important warrior in the Chen family too. With a cold and stiff face, he said, "Isn't it true? If you don't like him, why are you protecting him? Why don't you think about our family's welfare? You brought him here, didn't you?"

Many warriors of the Chen family were surprised. They then looked at Chen Lei.

Except for the warriors who had followed Chen Lei for years, the mine slaves and the other warriors of the Chen family looked at her doubtfully, their faces dark.

They doubted Chen Lei that she had found the treasure when she had managed this mining area. They thought that Chen Lei had used this massive treasure to pay for Shi Yan's service of killing the God Clan warriors here.

Chen Lei looked at their countenances. She felt so down. Eventually, she looked at Chen Rong. "There are some people we can't ever offend. For our Chen family, I hope you will think more

carefully."

"I know," Chen Rong frowned at her. "We will just watch from a far distance. We want to see what kind of treasure it is. I think we can try for something. It's good if we can get it."

Chen Rong's eyes sparkled.

"It should belong to our Chen family. Even if he's more overbearing, he should give us some soup, right?" Chen Hong licked his lips.

Chen Lei was desperate. She wasn't a fool. She could see Chen Rong's greed. As they weren't threatened from the God Clan anymore, Chen Rong wanted to show off his power. The "big treasure" there was also a big chance to him.

"Whoever believes me, come with me now," she sighed and left with a desperate countenance.

Many mine slaves and the guards under her commands followed her silently.

Chen Rong and the other members of the Chen family retreated a little and continued watching the mine. They didn't listen to Shi Yan's order to retreat one hundred miles away.

"Chief!" Chen Hong looked at the place with greed. "When the great treasure appears, it will come with a great phenomenon. That man has just First Sky of Incipient God Realm. It will take a lot of energy from him to activate the treasure. Should we?"

"Shut up!" Chen Rong hissed.

Chen Hong looked at him. He was moved, but he just nodded and said nothing. He got his calculation.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The mine still had earth-shaking commotions.

Gradually, many clouds came from the far away area, hovering above the mine. Lightning flashed and thunder echoed inside the

clouds. Lightning bolts shot out of the mine and stirred up the entire area.

In the flashes of lightning and the echoing thunder, a gigantic silver dragon skeleton arose. A thick layer of Wind Thunder Stone covered this skeleton. They then fell off the dragon's body.

Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang appeared in the dazzling light so the others couldn't see them. They continuously changed their positions above the silver dragon skeleton as if they were surveying something.

"It's... It is..." Chen Hong stammered as he was so shocked by the massive skeleton.

"That skeleton belongs to a level 13 beast! Oh gosh, the lightning and thunder energy from it is so earth-shaking! It's a real treasure! An incredible treasure!" screamed a warrior of the Chen family.

"Sir!" Chen Hong looked at Chen Rong, his eyes showing his greed.

Chen Rong's heart beat frantically as his eyes were fixed on the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's remains. "Sir, we've been guarding this place for several thousand years. That mine belongs to our Chen family. Please consider our harsh living situation for many years and give us a bit of that skeleton. We will appreciate your good deeds a lot!"

Shi Yan was astounded in the light. He looked at Chen Rong from a far distance and frowned. "I told you guys to retreat one hundred miles away. Didn't you hear me?"

"It's our Chen family's territory. Why can't we stay here to investigate from the beginning?" shouted Chen Hong.

Shi Yan was so surprised. He looked at the man from a distance and talked oddly. "Oh, it turns out you're greedy for treasures. How ridiculous! You're just a bunch of ants that had to struggle to survive. And now you're so greedy that you want to steal the

elephant's food. Haha."

As soon as he finished, a moonlight shot out from Ouyang Luo Shuang's light and fell on Chen Hong like a meteor.

Immediately, Chen Hong shattered like glass powder. His body exploded so quickly that he could not even register that he was dying.

Chen Rong was shocked. He was awakened quickly and he screamed, "We will go now!"

He had never thought that the others would be so cruel. He thought that he could bargain for something because the others would have spent a lot of energy already so it was a chance to seize something.

But he regretted it now.

"I'm going to clean this mess for you. Just focus on your work," Ouyang Luo Shuang said and then flew away. Instantly, the moonlight beams shot out like a shower of arrows. The remaining Chen family warriors exploded shortly after.

Shi Yan just felt that it was ridiculous. He didn't even bat an eye on the Chen family member as he said deliberately. "Then thank you. I don't need to distract my mind then.

Then, he continued to use his energy and cut off the rock on the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's body to reveal it completely.

"We were so wrong! We know that we were wrong! We beg for your mercy!" Chen Rong screamed as if he could even tear his intestines and begged. At this moment, he knew that he would never have sharp eyes like his sister Chen Lei. He knew that he was so wrong this time.

Unfortunately, Shi Yan didn't mind and Ouyang Luo Shuang wasn't going to stop her slaughter.

In her eyes, the Chen family's deed was so low. She had to kill all

of those greedy, despicable warriors to clear her mind and purify her mood.

Thus, Chen Rong's group had to die.

In a pretty far area, Chen Lei and a group of warriors in shabby clothes looked at them and the moonlighting shooting like arrows. Although she was so mournful, she said through her gritted teeth. "No one's allowed to get there!"

"Madame Lei!" screamed a guard.

"Please, I'm begging you. Please stay to hold on to the Chen family's bloodline. Don't go there to die." Chen Lei clutched her chest. "It's they who seeks death. I told them those weren't warriors we could provoke. They didn't listen to me. Their fate was determined by their greed."

Listening to her, the warriors on her side quieted down.

They also knew that Chen Rong and Chen Hong weren't nice people before they were enslaved by the God Clan. Living under the God Clan's subjugation, they had to turn more honest. However, as soon as the God Clan's threat was gone, their nature came back. They did the same things they used to do.

However, the one they had encountered this time was even more brutal and heartless than the God Clan.

Thus, their dramatic fate was sealed.

Chapter 1305: Thunder Dragon's Skeleton.

Shortly after, Chen Rong and the Chen family warriors who decided to stay were all killed. No one was left alive.

After many years, Ouyang Luo Shuang had experienced many dangers and adversities. Her heart went numb. She didn't have mercy when she wanted to kill people. As she looked so skillful and determined, it wasn't the first time she acted so.

The Chen family warriors had low realms, so there wasn't that much energy that Shi Yan could gather after they died.

Shi Yan didn't even want to distract his mind to collect this amount of energy. He just released his bloody shield that then turned into a massive crimson mouth that drew those wisps of energy. After that, the mysterious drawings on the shield became clearer.

After he could use the bloody shield, it connected directly to his blood veins. With only one thought, the blood shield could become the armor that covered his body.

This bloody shield still had room to grow. The more energy it accumulated, the stronger the armor could be. The energy from the Chen family warriors could strengthen it a little bit.

Ouyang Luo Shuang's cold and bright eyes looked at the shield. She looked a little shaken.

The blood clusters of clouds on the bloody shield were so manifest. As the energy from the Chen family warriors moved, the clusters of cloud moved like stars in the sky and released immense blood light.

Looking at the blood light for a while, Ouyang Luo Shuang suddenly felt angry and restless. Her soul seemed to sink into the blood sleet, which increased her desire to kill.

That desire became so fierce. Her bright and clear eyes turned

crimson.

"Stop!"

Suddenly, a thundering sound echoed in her Sea of Consciousness like God's voice that shattered the desire in her mind.

She regained her consciousness.

Then, she didn't dare to look at that blood shield more. With fear in her heart, she urged the soul altar to use the cold energy to wash her mind and stabilize her soul and God energy.

At the same moment, the blood shield turned into a beam of blood that disappeared into Shi Yan's head through his glabella.

Shi Yan floated above the skull of the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's skeleton, his face grave. His eyes were so bright when he focused on observing.

Underneath his body was the thirty-thousand-meter-long skeleton of the Immemorial Thunder Dragon that didn't have any piece of skin or flesh. There were only shining silver bones. This skeleton was so massive that it could compare to an asteroid in the universe. The lightning beams on this frame were so deadly and terrifying.

After observing, he found dozens of cracks and cuts on the bones as if it was cut and chopped. Some cuts were very deep.

Shi Yan was sure that the Immemorial Thunder Dragon had experienced the most fierce battle of his life before he died!

That battle had wounded the dragon's body severely, which had even extracted his soul and divided it into many beams and scorching lightning beams by the star barriers of Thunder Firmament Star Area. Since his soul and body were apart, he couldn't revive after so many years.

A wisp of Soul Consciousness made a twinkling, massive hand in

the void that pushed on the skull of the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's skeleton.

In that short moment, lightning bolts and flashes like electric clubs shot toward Shi Yan's soul along the hand created by his God power.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Thunder boomed in Shi Yan's head. His body felt like he had just gotten hit from many massive hammers and shook several times.

A trickle of blood dripped on the corner of Shi Yan's mouth. He just wiped it away and his face didn't change as he urged the demon blood to cure his wound.

Squinting to think for a few seconds, Shi Yan was startled when he came to the conclusion that this dragon had reached the Immortal Realm when he was still alive.

Otherwise, he couldn't hurt Shi Yan's tough body with only a remnant of energy in the skeleton!

Only an existence at the Immortal Realm could retain such terrifying energy in his remains and be so formidable even his soul was scattered away. Only an Immortal Realm expert could do that!

"An existence at the Immortal Realm. One of the ancestors of the Heavenly Monster Tribe. Yeah, it's our destiny..."

Shi Yan wasn't frightened. Instead, he felt lucky and happy. He grinned, his face excited.

He had the Origin of Grace Mainland and Heavenly Monster Tribe considered Grace Mainland as their ancestral land. In other words, they were Shi Yan's citizens. Even the Holy Beast Azure Dragon had to yield for the welfare of his tribe. He couldn't act as he wanted.

When this Immemorial Thunder Dragon revived, he would have only one choice, which was to take the same path as Shi Yan.

Would he be a sharp spear in his hand?

As Shi Yan understood it clearly, he became more enthusiastic. He smiled while urging the power Upanishad and used the space energy to create layers of cages to contain the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's skeleton. Then, he faced the sky and roared, activating the energy in his entire body. The starlight bloomed fiercely from him and created endless power instantly!

The thirty-thousand-meter-long Thunder Dragon's body made "crack crack" sounds and then slowly moved towards the star area barrier like a gigantic battleship.

Shi Yan sat cross-legged on the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's skull, squinting and smiling.

Hesitating, Ouyang Luo Shuang turned into a clear moonlight beam and followed the Immemorial Thunder Dragon at a normal pace, approaching the fearsome, massive dragon tail.

From a distance, Chen Lei and the other members of the Chen family looked bitter and sorrowful. They sighed as they were distressed.

They didn't get along well with Chen Rong's team, so they didn't live in the main star of the Chen family. Instead, they had based on the mineral star.

However, they were still from the same family. They were so upset and dispirited when Chen Rong's team was killed.

Especially Chen Lei!

She was Chen Rong's younger sister by blood. Even though she knew Chen Rong was despicable and callous, he always took care of her very well.

She touched the long scar on her face, her eyes miserable. She sighed, "I didn't blame you for making this scar on my face. I knew it clearly. I know because of this scar I can live until now. But you shouldn't be impulsively greedy. I... I'm afraid I can't take revenge

for you..."

The guards and the members of the Chen family by her had a close relationship with the ones who were killed. Many of them didn't have the same thoughts as Chen Lei.

Some of them still thought about retaliating. However, they didn't dare to show it out and tried to hold it in their minds.

"Madame! Madame Lei! What is that?!?"

A lanky teenager suddenly pointed, shaking and stammering.

The teenager couldn't help but retreat. His face paled. The hem of his shabby clothes fluttered like anxiety in his heart.

Everybody looked as he pointed.

They discolored in fright. Deep desperation appeared in their eyes while chills were sent down their spines.

A massive silver dragon skeleton bigger than any battleship they knew with lightning flashing and thunder booming slowly approached them in layers of dark clouds and mist. A prestige from the chaotic, primal time swarmed over and filled each corner of this area!

It subdued every creature!

Sitting on the skull of the dragon was a stern and majestic figure like a mountain. He had the makings of the lord of the stars. Naturally, people felt subdued and didn't have the will or thought of rebelling.

Looking at the figure sitting on the dragon's head, Chen Lei and the remaining warriors of the Chen family felt so bitter. They all wore desperate, reluctant faces.

They suddenly understood that they would never have the power to take revenge on this man.

While they were glumly sighing, the gigantic dragon skeleton stopped by. Shi Yan's line of sight fell on Chen Lei like a meteor.

He said indifferently, "The greedy ones who dared to scheme against me have gone one step ahead. It's not your fault, I understand. I kept my words of what I've agreed with you."

Pausing for a while, he frowned. "Do you want to leave here or rebuild the Chen family? Have you made up your mind yet?"

Chen Lei was surprised. She thinned her lips and pondered for a long time. Then, she said softly. "I want to stay and rebuild the Chen family. We don't want to abandon our homeland. We don't want to start all over again in a star area we don't belong in."

"I highly appreciate your choice."

Then, a massive hand made of the stars suddenly got through a vortex in the sky, pulling and twisting in there. Shortly after, the massive hand forcefully grabbed a lot of items and took them out of the vortex. The hand then unfolded above Chen Lei's head.

Instantly, many precious crystals, excellent sets of armor, fragrant pellets, and sharp weapons fell from that massive star hand.

Many of those cultivating materials, armor, or pellets were at the Divine Grade level. Chen Lei and her warriors became dumbstruck.

"Those things came from Thunder Firmament Lake. After I killed Wright, they've become unowned. Since you've cooperated with me well, I bestow these things to you. I hope it will help you strengthen the Chen family."

Shi Yan looked at her and pondered for a while. "You are more suitable to become the head of the Chen family than your brother Chen Rong. With his characteristics and vision, even if he had those items, he would never be able to give a new brighter future to the Chen family. You can do that. Don't fail me. I hope that when we meet again, the Chen family will become the number one force in Thunder Firmament Star Area."

Afterward, the Immemorial Thunder Dragon rolled one more time and went to the barrier inside the layers of dark clouds and mist, heading to Shi Yan's bright and magnificent future.

"Soul Reviving Pellet level 5 Divine grade! Spirit Jade Divine Grade level 6! Gosh, he gave us all the good stuff!"

"He killed Wright! He killed Wright! Oh my God, Chen Rong and Chen Hong were crazy. They dared to scheme against them!"

"They deserved it! Bad sight. Why did they have to provoke them?! They went against the God of Slaughter!"

"Wright had collected all the treasures of the star area. And now, we got half of them. Our Chen family has a future now!"

"Hey, this is... this is the Ten Thousand Flower Congregated Essence Dew! It can erase all kinds of scars!"

A guard of the Chen family carefully gave Chen Lei a jade bottle and said excitedly. "Madame Lei, this Ten Thousand Flower Congregated Essence Dew can recover your beautiful face. Madame Lei used to be the most beautiful lady of our Chen family. With this, Madame Lei will never be upset because of your appearance anymore."

However, Chen Lei ignored him. Her eyes fixed on the direction the Immemorial Thunder Dragon had disappeared. She kept silent for a long time.

"Madame Lei! Madame Lei!" the guard kept calling her.

After a long time, Chen Lei took a deep breath and mumbled to herself before talking to her warriors, "From now on, I'm the Master of the Chen family. I will give you guys and the Chen family a whole new future! The Chen family will definitely become one of the strongest force in Thunder Firmament Star Area!"

Chapter 1306: Ignite the Flame of Life!

By the star area barrier, the clusters of lightning gathered and squeaked strangely.

The massive Immemorial Thunder Dragon's skeleton released a bright silver halo, lying by the barrier like a bone mountain. It looked majestic and imposing.

Shi Yan sat cross-legged on the dragon's skull, his face grave. His Soul Consciousness moved continuously to circulate the Life power Upanishad to guide the Thunder Dragon's scattered wisps of souls returning to its skull.

However, no matter how hard he had used the Life power Upanishad or the other powers he had, he couldn't do anything to the Thunder Dragon's scattered soul.

He had used the Life power Upanishad as the foundation and his Immortal Demon Blood as the conductor to guide those sticky wisps. However, as soon as he touched the wisps of the Thunder Dragon's soul, his soul altar shook as if it was about to explode.

The Immemorial Thunder Dragon's soul had defended itself instinctively. Although its consciousness hadn't gathered yet and couldn't use even one-tenth of its real power, it was still very terrifying. It wasn't something that Shi Yan could test.

As the Life power Upanishad failed, Shi Yan tore the space and used the streamer band as the conductor to gather the wisps.

It didn't work.

After many failed trials, all the methods that Shi Yan knew didn't work. It was really tough to resurrect the Immemorial Thunder Dragon. Shi Yan frowned and thought.

"You want to revive this beast?" Ouyang Luo Shuang's cold voice interrupted his thought.

She had followed him quietly and just observed. She didn't talk much. When Shi Yan was begrudgingly distressed because of his failure, she spoke eventually. "Perhaps your approach isn't correct."

"Wrong approach?" Shi Yan frowned. He turned to her and said, "What's your opinion?"

"Recently, I've been wandering around the universe. I've heard a lot of the secrets of the four great clans. This beast is obviously the ancestor of Heavenly Monster Tribe. Since his soul and body had been separated for a long time, normal methods couldn't work. Why don't you try another force? The Origin power for example." Her voice was calm like water as she explained to Shi Yan.

"It seems like you know a lot of great things," Shi Yan was moved.

"My teacher used to tell me many things. If you've fused with Grace Mainland's Origin, you should use it," her face was indifferent. "Heavenly Monster Tribe was born in our homeland. I'm sure there's a subtle connection between them and the Origin. If your host soul can't do anything, I bet the co-soul can do something."

"Sounds logical."

Shi Yan nodded and closed his eyes like an old monk meditating.

Ouyang Luo Shuang's reminder gave Shi Yan a new idea. His host soul stayed in this area while his Soul Consciousness had crossed spaces to reach Grace Mainland.

Deep inside Grace Mainland was a magnificent crystal buried. A five-colored flame flew out quietly.

That flame suddenly transformed into Shi Yan's image, flashed, and disappeared.

A valley inside the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range.

Holy Beast Azure Dragon was dormant inside a mountain that had hundreds of deep caves. Earth and heaven energy filled the caves. Azure Dragon was inhaling and exhaling the spirit energy from the surrounding sea area to refine his skeleton and internal organs, increasing his power.

Ghost Hunter was squatting in front of a cave in his monster body. The energy fluctuating from him was incredibly fierce as his blood was like boiling water.

Shi Yan's phantom appeared in the valley.

Instantly, the flows of earth and heaven energy stopped circulating. Ghost Hunter was shaken while cultivating.

Then, Ghost Hunter transformed into his humanoid body, a cold and stern young man. He walked to Shi Yan, his eyes emitting a strange halo. He looked at the phantom, bowed to him and calling, "Shi Yan."

Shi Yan looked at him. He couldn't help but frown. "What is the relationship between you and me in the future?"

At first glance, Shi Yan knew that Ghost Hunter's level was incredible now. This phantom of his was created by the flaming Origin so he could understand everything deeply on this land.

Shi Yan could clearly see that Ghost Hunter had reached the intermediate phase of level 13, which was similar to him at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm.

While he didn't notice, Ghost Hunter had reached an extremely terrifying level. He was moved when he recalled what Ming Hao had said when they were in the blood sea.

Ghost Hunter was the mixed-blood of Heavenly Monster Tribe, Imperial Dark Tribe, and the Immortal Demon Clan. He was a unique existence that was the closest to Bloodthirsty's bloodline in this vast sea of stars.

When they met in the past, Ghost Hunter had addressed Shi Yan

as "Master." But this time, he called Shi Yan by his name. Shi Yan wanted to know what he meant when he did that.

Ghost Hunter had turned into a stern and cold young man who was somehow about sixty percent similar to Shi Yan. Ghost Hunter contemplated for a while, his eyes dark and deep. "Holy Ancestor promised that I would become the leader of Heavenly Monster Tribe in the future. I can't insult this identity. I can never be someone's servant or subordinate anymore."

Shi Yan's eyes flashed as he looked at a cave where Azure Dragon was transforming into his humanoid figure.

Azure Dragon said with a stern expression. "Ghost Hunter has the most magical blood in this world running in his body. He will replace Cang Yun to be the next leader of Heavenly Monster Tribe after me. As the new leader of Heavenly Monster Tribe, he is no longer your mount!"

"I have never considered him my mount," Shi Yan wore a serious face and said to Ghost Hunter, "Until now, I have always treated you as my friend. And that will never change!"

Ghost Hunter's eyes showed a strange emotion. He bent his body slightly and spoke with his head low. "Although we're not master and servant anymore, we will become the most loyal friends as you said. We are friends. Yes, we were and we will always be."

He turned to Holy Beast Azure Dragon and said coldly. "You can't interfere with my decision."

Azure Dragon was stunned. He then just shook his head and sighed inwardly.

He had never thought that after trying so hard, Ghost Hunter would still be loyal to Shi Yan. This kind of bond that had been formed and carved deeply in the bone and it wasn't something that could be washed away with time.

Azure Dragon pondered for a few seconds and then smiled

tenderly. "He's the one with the Origin of our ancestral land. We won't have any dispute with him later. Quite the contrary, his strength is the grace of the entire Heavenly Monster Tribe. Of course, you are his company or his friend. Unless he dies, this relationship will not change. It's the arrangement of Fate."

Shi Yan looked at Ghost Hunter and smiled at him. He then turned to talk to Azure Dragon. "I'm here for a reason. I found the skeleton and the scattered soul of the Immemorial Thunder Dragon in Thunder Firmament Star Area. Someone wants me to resurrect him. I tried, but I couldn't find the secret to doing so. As you're the holy ancestor of Heavenly Monster Tribe, do you know how to revive the Immemorial Thunder Dragon? My body is still there. It's a rushed matter. If you know how, tell me right now."

The Immemorial Thunder Dragon was the ancestor of Heavenly Monster Tribe at the Immortal Realm. Azure Dragon and precursors of Heavenly Monster Tribe had spent so much time and energy to find him. Of course, they wanted to help Shi Yan to resurrect the dragon.

Indeed, Azure Dragon was so happy when he listened to Shi Yan. "You found him! You found him!"

"How do I revive him?" Shi Yan interrupted his joy.

"Use the Origin!" Azure Dragon said resolutely and excitedly. "He was like me. We were born in the ancestral land. The Origin had ignited our flame of life. You have the Origin of our ancestral land and the Life power Upanishad. After you ignite his soul flame, his soul will gather itself automatically. You don't need to interfere with the next step. He will get up soon!"

"How do I ignite his soul flame?" Shi Yan sounded so surprised.

"I have never fused with the Origin of the ancient continent. How could I know that? The saying of "igniting the soul flame" came from the other two. With the Origin, I think you have more or less of their memories. You have to figure it out yourself. I can't direct

you in this matter because I don't understand the power and mysteries of the Origin," said Azure Dragon begrudgingly.

"Ignite the soul flame... Ignite the soul flame..."

Shi Yan mumbled. He furrowed his brows and thought for a while before nodding to Azure Dragon and Ghost Hunter. "This soul of mine will leave Grace Mainland for a while. If someone invades the continent when I'm not here, please take care of it."

"Of course," said Azure Dragon arrogantly.

Shi Yan didn't talk more. His phantom faded and vanished.

At the same time, his real body in the far away from Thunder Firmament Star Area opened his eyes. He muttered, "Ignite the soul flame..."

He looked at the wisps of the Thunder Dragon's soul. A blurry shadow became clear in his pupils and he sat on the soul altar together with his host soul.

The clusters of heaven flames in the co-soul flew out of Shi Yan's eyes and turned into flaming lights that headed toward the star area barrier where there were the wisps of Immemorial Thunder Dragon's soul. When the heaven flames found them, they released different powers.

After several fusions, Shi Yan had four types of heaven flames including the combination of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, the Nine Serenity Soul Devouring Flame, and the Cold Ice Flame, the combination of the Earth Flame, the True Purgatory Flame, and the Vermilion Bird True Flame, and the combination of the Immemorial Demonic Flame, the Yin Spirit Ghost Flame, and the Corpse Vanishing Flame. The last flame that hadn't fused with the others was the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame.

The three combined flames had turned into clusters of fire that moved around the wisps of the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's soul and tried to connect them.

But they failed.

However, when the Primal Chaos Scared Flame touched them, the wisps of soul shivered hard.

"Primal Chaos Sacred Flame: The flame that was naturally formed at the dawn of the continent. It's a strong form of existence like immemorial lives. It can cultivate itself, create lives, and even resurrect the dead by igniting the flame of life. It ranks first."

Shi Yan suddenly recalled the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame's definition!

The Primal Chaos Sacred Flame was the flame that could resurrect the dead by igniting their flame of life!

Shi Yan found the right direction all of a sudden!

His mind flickered to have the other three combinations of flames retreat. His soul power gushed out and poured into the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame. The Origin from the co-soul filled the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame like sea water to strengthen it. Then, the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame covered the scattered wisps of the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's soul.

Shriek! Shriek! Shriek!

The Immemorial Thunder Dragon's soul screamed strangely. The wisps that had been separated from each other for a long time revived and glowed with the new life that the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame had given them.

Some flames appeared by the area of the separated wisps of soul. They were the flames of life!

At the same time, the life and mechanical energy came out from the Thunder Dragon. The electric beams shot out and covered the skeleton. Then, the earth and heaven energy in Thunder Firmament Star Area rolled torrentially towards the Immemorial Thunder Dragon. All of a sudden, flesh and blood started to grow on the dragon's skeleton.

After the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's flame of life was ignited, he was instinctively reviving himself!

Chapter 1307: Lei Di and Qing Xiao (Bright Lightning and Azure Firmament)

The Primal Chaos Sacred Flame ranked the first among the ten heaven flames of Grace Mainland. It was also the toughest one to get.

Previously, when Shi Yan found the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame, it was trying to take the Origin of the continent. Besides the fact that Lao Luo and the Ring Spirit had used the Origin's energy to bring Shi Yan from another universe, the other reason why Grace Mainland's energy was massively reduced was that the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame had absorbed the Origin's energy.

If Shi Yan hadn't discovered it earlier, the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame could have evolved to an incredible level that would have helped it swallow all the other heaven flames.

And then, it could have replaced Shi Yan to become the fountainhead or the soul of the ancient continent.

No one knew how it was formed. In legends, it was there at the dawn of the ancient continent. It was a wisp of the ancient continent's spirit. It had a magical power that could ignite the flame of life one more time...

Today, Shi Yan knew that the legends were true. The wisps of the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's separated soul were gathered in the mysterious flame of the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame.

A flow of clear Soul Consciousness arose with the power of thunder and lightning. It was drawn by a flexible and lively flame.

The Immemorial Thunder Dragon's skeleton now had vigorous life energy as flesh and skin were growing.

The Immemorial Thunder Dragon was reviving itself.

After the soul flame was ignited, he instinctively gathered the

torrential energy of Thunder Firmament Star Area and it congregated in the monster body to gather the soul. Lightning and electric beams shot out while the dragon's soul was processing which scared Shi Yan.

The clusters of the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame were like Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness that suddenly condensed and turned into a crystal clear flame like a lotus flying into his head.

The co-soul flew out and generated a relaxing and serene feeling. Shi Yan was startled. He quietly retreated and no longer cared about the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's resurrection anymore. For the time being, he let his body and soul sink into that wonderful feeling.

Now, the magical power that could ignite the soul flame of the Primal Chaos Sacred Flame became clear to Shi Yan. It appeared inexplicably in his inner world and it sublimated his soul. The co-soul seemed to understand something magical, indeed.

At this moment, the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's scattered soul was gathering and creating a dazzling lightning and electric halo that people didn't dare to watch. This kind of halo had the power to threaten even souls.

Ouyang Luo Shuang had to retreat further away.

She couldn't help but look at Shi Yan. Her clear and bright eyes showed her astonishment. She could see many flames multiply on Shi Yan's body. Those flames had the Life Seal that was pretty similar to Shi Yan's. While they were generating and burning, they were doing some amendment to Shi Yan's soul and body.

Countless flames were like exquisite knives in the hands of skillful craftsman that were fixing and quenching Shi Yan's body and some natural seals in his body. It was an incredible method that the ordinary people could never explain that was filling the flaws in his body and life and making him approach the perfect condition.

Looking at Shi Yan at this moment, she suddenly remembered what her teacher Carefree had told her.

There were millions of races with different features, but none of them was called perfect. Even the God Clan.

In the flow of countless years in history, there were the four strongest races, which were the God Clan, Immortal Demon Clan, Heavenly Monster Tribe, and Imperial Dark Tribe. They were acknowledged as the races with the highest living forms. The members of these four clans could understand the truth of power easily. They could use their abilities of the body and the soul to the utmost level.

However, they still had flaws, which were innate.

Imperial Dark Tribe had feeble bodies. Heavenly Monster Tribe wasn't good at training the soul. The God Clan and the Immortal Demon Clan were balanced, but their souls weren't as exquisite as Imperial Dark Tribe's and their bodies weren't as tough as Heavenly Monster Tribe's. The four great races still had flaws.

Throughout the endless time, there was only one person with the closest-to-perfect living form. That was Bloodthirsty.

Any creature could evolve to the perfect condition. With the supernatural and fortunate encounter, the God Clan, Immortal Demon Clan, Imperial Dark Tribe, and Heavenly Monster Tribe could eliminate the inborn flaws to become perfect. In fact, the foundation of the cultivation was to cultivate the body and quench the soul.

In other words, it was a self-development process to eliminate or overcome innate flaws.

The life form and the body structure could improve endlessly and it could even be imparted to the next generations. The offspring of the two experts would have better advantages compared to the offspring of the ordinary people.

What Carefree had told her arose in Ouyang Luo Shuang's head. Her eyes twinkled when she looked at Shi Yan. She suddenly understood it: Shi Yan's current condition showed that he was walking on a magical self-developing path.

Those incredible flames were the drugs that helped him evolve, filling and overcoming the flaws in his body and making him approach perfection.

The Sea Territory, Ancient God Star Area.

Carefree and Light were sitting cross-legged in the void, their faces stern.

Not far from them was the crowd of God Clan experts. They bowed slightly and watched the other two with respectful faces.

The terrifying energy that could even crush an entire planet emitted from the two Heavenly Kings' bodies. Just like two rapid, fierce rivers, they ran directly to a blocked space passage.

This passage was the door to Thunder Firmament Star Area that DeCarlos had used his supernatural power to seal.

At this moment, the space passage looked like an over-stretched balloon that could explode at any minute. The energy fluctuating from Carefree and Light seeped into the space passage and ran directly to the barrier of Thunder Firmament Star Area.

If someone sent the Soul Consciousness to check, he could see that the entire Thunder Firmament Star Area was separated and the orange waves of lights were protecting it.

It looked like a light bulb with a massive orange lampshade. The twinkling stars inside the lampshade were life stars inside Thunder Firmament Star Area. The farthest layer was the first crystal-clear protection of the star area where countless lightning beams were crawling.

It was DeCarlos' power.

At this moment, that defensive protection like an orange lampshade went under attack. A formidable force had applied on it and deformed it. At some spots, this protection looked like there was a hand pressing on an air balloon. It could pierce through the layer and explode the balloon soon.

Once that protection was pierced through, the consequence was going to be terrifyingly unimaginable. The barrier around Thunder Firmament Star Area would be affected first. The twinkling life stars would shatter and turn into dust. Billions of creatures living on those planets would perish immediately.

An entire life star could be erased and never be recovered.

Carefree and Light were outraged when they knew that the Bradley family members were killed in this star area. They didn't regret destroying the entire star area to take revenge. They wanted to damage DeCarlos and destroy Shi Yan.

If they succeeded, all the creatures living in Thunder Firmament Star Area would be buried altogether with Shi Yan.

Carefree had a way to protect Ouyang Luo Shuang when this star area got obliterated.

"Something is wrong."

Suddenly, Carefree opened his eyes. His tender, handsome face was restless and anxious.

Heavenly King Light stopped his action. He instinctively opened the wine bottle and took a swig. "The seal is loosened. I can feel the feeble commotions of the outer layer. A formidable soul is doing something there and gathering the energy of Thunder Firmament Star Area to recover its power. That person might be dormant because of serious damages. I guess he's about to wake up."

"Do you remember the old friend of DeCarlos from Heavenly Monster Tribe?" Carefree's face changed instantly.

Light's sturdy body slightly quivered and said resolutely. "We

should try harder! Finally, I know why DeCarlos had sent that kid to Thunder Firmament Star Area. That kid has the Origin of Grace Mainland. And Grace Mainland is the cradle of that one!"

"I should have thought about it!" Carefree's eyes became cold and dark.

They then became restless and didn't retain any bit of energy. They tried to attack the orange protection harder. Instantly, the energy gushing from them doubled!

"Ptui!"

On a light band outside the star area that no one could detect, DeCarlos' senile face reddened. He spurted out blood, which was as beautiful as precious gemstones.

His ten fingers shivered. Ten space light bands shot out and poured on the barrier outside Thunder Firmament Star Area.

DeCarlos looked worried. His sight had crossed layers of spaces to see Shi Yan. He muttered to himself, "There is not much time left. I have to break the barrier before the seal is broken. Otherwise, Thunder Firmament Star Area will be erased. We can't let them obliterate the star area you used to rule."

Afterward, DeCarlos was shaken. He laughed happily then. "Haha, you're worth your reputation, Lei Di!"

He guessed that the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's body was generating billions of lightning beams that were moving to every corner of Thunder Firmament Star Area like rivers flowing to a big sea.

After less than a minute, the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's body had sufficient blood and flesh. All of a sudden, a massive lightning bolt fell on the Thunder Dragon's head. Its body slightly twitched.

All of a sudden, a lightning strike with the power that could shatter the world expanded everywhere.

At the same time, the heart of each of the warriors cultivating Lightning power Upanishad suddenly convulsed while their souls had strange vibes.

It was like the mark of the birth of a creature who had formed the principles of thunder and electric power and became the representative for the true meaning of Lightning and Thunder.

At the same time in Tsunami Star Area, Caesar, the Master of the Broken Hall, a warrior who had dedicated his whole life to cultivate Lightning power, looked shocked. His soul altar moved.

He pondered for a while and thundered, "Some creature cultivating Lightning power Upanishad is about to reach Second Sky of Immortal Realm and has triggered the utmost power of this Upanishad. As far as I know, besides the Holy Beast Azure Dragon, this individual is the second one to reach this level."

"No need to guess. That's the Immemorial Thunder Dragon of Heavenly Monster Tribe. When DeCarlos has visited Thunder Firmament Star Area, I knew it would happen."

The President of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce smiled. "Lei Di, the Immemorial Thunder Dragon, and Qing Xiao, the Azure Dragon, are the ancestors of Heavenly Monster Tribe. They both cultivate thunder and lightning power Upanishad. However, Lei Di has mastered the Lightning power and Qing Xiao has mastered Electric power. They used to fight against each other for the Chief position of Heavenly Monster Tribe. After Lei Di was defeated, he disappeared. Then, he accompanied DeCarlos and helped him cultivate his power.

"Lei Di and Qing Xiao have mastered Lightning and Electric powers respectively. In fact, they came from the same bloodline. They are brothers. Unfortunately, the two have been fighting their whole lives. They have never united. I read one thing in the secret records of the previous President. It has impressed me deeply."

"What's that?" Caesar, Ling Xiang, and Lorraine asked in unison.

"Thunder Dragon and Azure Dragon were born from one zygote. One for lightning and the other for electric powers. They could fuse into one body using the secret technique of Heavenly Monster Tribe. If they fused, they would control the ultimate power of Lightning and Electric. They would be unrivaled!" said the President of the Chamber of Commerce

Listening to him, the leaders of the other three forces discolored in fright. Fear devoured them instantly.

Chapter 1308: Old Friends Reunite

The two ancestors of Heavenly Monster Tribe were creatures that had been living the longest lives in the world. Their levels and powers had a close relationship with their age.

The monster body grew daily.

To the warriors from other races, living longer didn't mean that they were stronger. However, to Heavenly Monster Tribe, their longevity was the key to their power.

If the two one-hundred-thousand-year-old monsters could fuse with each other using the secret technique of Heavenly Monster Tribe, how powerful could they be?

What the President had said made Ling Xiang, Caesar and Lorraine sink into their thoughts. They could feel the lightning rumble in their heads and make them baffled.

"What kind of Heavenly Monster Tribe's secret technique can fuse creatures together? How could they have such a wonderful technique?" Lorraine was surprised.

"Tian Xie, does your Chamber of Commerce's secret records have anything about the fusion, if any, of Heavenly Monster Tribe's two ancestors?" Ling Xiang frowned.

Tian Xie was the name of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's President. In this vast universe, not many people knew his name. The experts who knew this name were all ones with important roles and extremely profound power Upanishads.

"The record only says that they can fuse with each other, but it doesn't say how. I think these two ancestors of Heavenly Monster Tribe have never fused before. Because if they had had, there would have been some rumors." Tian Xia, the President, shook his head. "Only when Heavenly Monster Tribe is in danger will they join hands to counter the enemy."

He turned to Caesar, "According to your sensibility, Lei Di should reach Second Sky of Immortal Realm. Qing Xiao is at the same realm. Heavenly Monster Tribe now has two monster ancestors at Second Sky of Immortal Realm. Heavenly Monster Tribe will stand on Shi Yan's side. The God Clan will be more pressured."

"It's good then," Ling Xiang looked happy. "That's how we can preserve our force. It's really tough when we count on only the Bloodthirsty Force when the God Clan's Four Great Heavenly Kings are at Second Sky of Immortal Realm in addition to the God Lord who is recovering. It will be easier when Heavenly Monster Tribe joins the team."

"Tian Xie, DeCarlos... is an uncertain factor. Only you know him in our group. You ask, will he stand on the same side as us?" Lorraine's face became stern.

Ling Xiang and Caesar also looked at the President.

DeCarlos was the most known expert with the highest attainment in cultivating Space power Upanishad. According to Tian Xie, he had entered Second Sky of Immortal Realm. It was a marvelous yet terrifying level of an expert cultivating Space power Upanishad. It had the same meaning as the undying condition.

An expert at Second Sky of Immortal Realm cultivating Space power Upanishad was stronger than two experts at the same realm but with different power Upanishads. With this expert on their side, they didn't need to worry about the barriers in this vast sea of stars. It would be much more convenient.

If DeCarlos was with them, their force would be greatly enhanced, which would give them more advantages in the future.

It was the reason why Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine cared about DeCarlos's attitude a lot.

"... I can't understand DeCarlos." Tian Xie's eyes shot out a strange light as he said calmly. "But I'm sure he won't be on the

God Clan's side or join hands with the Bloodthirsty Force. The relationship between DeCarlos and Ming Hao is something we should consider too. It's between a friend and enemy. I'm not really certain."

Listening to him, Ling Xiang and the others were surprised and guessed the relationship between DeCarlos and Ming Hao.

Tian Xie hadn't explained it to them yet. He only said, "Back to the topic. You guys need to take action now. Go to Prosaic Star Area, Hollow Fearsome Star Area, and Dry Bone Star Area to persuade them to stay on our side."

"Got it," the other three nodded.

Thunder Firmament Star Area.

Shi Yan got up. The scorching lightning beam winding around him released a fierce electric current.

When he opened his eyes, he saw an imposing man like a mountain standing upright in front of him. That man wore silver clothes, but his arms were exposed. Lightning beams were crawling on his arms like snakes. His eyes were like two lightning balls that would shake someone's soul hard like getting hit by a lightning strike after one look at them.

Ouyang Luo Shuang stood by the man, her face respectful but cold. She didn't say anything, but she looked like she was bullied.

"See? He wakes up now! He's fine, right? Little girl, you're annoying. Why were you persistent in stopping me? Why didn't you believe in this Old Lei?" His voice was like grumbling thunder pounding on people's eardrums. However, he seemed to not notice that he was spraying his saliva while talking.

Ouyang Luo Shuang didn't know how to put up with him. She just quietly avoided him as she was afraid that his saliva would reach her.

After Lei Di revived, he had caught up with the situation pretty

well. He turned into his humanoid form and then came to look at Shi Yan. Ouyang Luo Shuang had stopped him from bothering Shi Yan.

At that moment, Shi Yan was burning by the heaven flames and he was in a magical comprehending circumstance. She was afraid that Lei Di would disturb Shi Yan and make him fall into bedevilment.

Lei Di thought that she was so annoyed so he used a beam of lightning to tie her up. When Shi Yan woke up, he untied her and yelled, "His marvelous change is done. It's not gonna hurt him if we wake him up now. This kind of body development happens really quickly. You don't need to worry a lot."

"You are IT?" Shi Yan frowned, looking at Lei Di. "You've broken through to the new realm?"

The lightning beams wound around his body like many snakes. It was lightning energy that overflowed. At his level, Lei Di's lightning energy shouldn't act that way unless he had just broken through to the new realm.

"Kiddo, you got keen eyes. You're worthy of the one with our ancestral land's Origin. Thanks to you, I've entered Second Sky of Immortal Realm. Haha, I can fight against Qing Xiao now. Last time, he defeated me. I lost the battle for the Chief position. This time, I will have it back," Lei Di grinned.

"Qing Xiao?!" screamed Shi Yan.

"He's Azure Dragon. Qing Xiao is his name. Where is he now?" asked Lei Di.

"On Heavenly Monster Tribe's ancestral star," Shi Yan observed him and sneered. "Currently, your Heavenly Monster Tribe isn't a strong force. Because of Azure Dragon, Imperial Dark Tribe can't obliterate your tribe. And now, you want to fight with him? Without him, Heavenly Monster Tribe couldn't have existed. You

should thank him. Thank him for defeating you that year. I can tell if you were the chief of Heavenly Monster Tribe. Heavenly Monster Tribe might not exist by now."

Shi Yan didn't mean to stab Lei Di like that. At first glance, he knew this man had typical characteristics of Heavenly Monster Tribe. He was rough, brutal, and not really slick and sly. Most of all, he didn't have plans or patience.

Lei Di might be an innate warrior with endless power on the battlefield. But if he was the Chief of the Tribe, he would have brought a deadly disaster to his tribe.

As Shi Yan had fused with the Grace Mainland's Origin, he considered Heavenly Monster Tribe as his subjects. When he thought about them, he did it with the position of a superior. If he could choose, he would still choose Azure Dragon to be the Chief. Lei Di could fight for Heavenly Monster Tribe, but he was just a pure warrior. He wasn't good chief material.

"Hey, kid, your speaking isn't pleasant to my ears. If you didn't awaken me, I would have thought you how to speak for sure. But now, seize the time and get out of this Thunder Firmament Star Area. Carefree and Light are about to get here. You can make no difference even if you stay. Also, DeCarlos and I have to take care of you if you stay."

Lei Di grinned and said, "DeCarlos has lifted the seal. You can feel something, I'm sure. You cultivate Space power Upanishad, so you should feel the change. With the relationship between you and the ancestral star, you can run away in any minute. I advise you to leave as soon as possible. Don't let Carefree and Light kill you in just a blink of an eye."

Listening to him, Shi Yan spun his soul altar and activated his Space power Upanishad in the tier of powers Upanishads.

Layers of space energy like ripples on a water surface expanded from his body. His God power circulated and was sent through his

veins, releasing an aura of space blades. A marvelous energy seeped out from his bone and functioned as a space barrier to protect his body. It helped him adapt to strict conditions in any space cracks.

From Shi Yan, the space energy rippled and connected to Thunder Firmament Star Area instantly. The star map of the entire star area appeared in his head like a three-dimension picture.

His Soul Consciousness had expanded endlessly. Thunder Firmament Star Area in his head seemed to shrink billions of times and become a nebula as big as a palm of a hand in his Sea of Consciousness. He could see everything happening in this star area...

That nebula of Thunder Firmament Star Area had an outmost orange light layer. That light layer was attacked fiercely. Cracks appeared.

He was shaken, his eyes strange. He was really touched.

Thunder Firmament Star Area was now a sand table that was billions of times smaller than the original. Although he couldn't check the small stars or use his Soul Consciousness to visit the life stars in this star area, he could see everything as if he had a bird's view.

"You've just reached Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. After this time, your body has sublimated, which has stabilized your realm." Lei Di snorted and then pouted his lips, shaking his head. "Weak. Too weak. You can't even endure a blow from Carefree and Light. So, get lost!"

While he was talking, a space slit appeared. White-headed DeCarlos walked out from it.

DeCarlos didn't look at Shi Yan but at Lei Di. He looked so thrilled. "It's good to see you again..."

Lei Di laughed happily. "Hey, buddy! You look much older

though. I still remember your innocent look that year. Haha, you've reached the Immortal Realm too. Time flies so fast."

The old friends reunited. They didn't even look at Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang or recognize the fact that Carefree and Light were about to come. The two friends immersed in their old stories and their old world.

Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang exchanged the surprised looks. They looked at Lei Di and DeCarlos who were like two talkative old women recalling their old junk. They didn't know what to do.

After a while, DeCarlos finally reacted. He threw Shi Yan a glance without turning his head and asked skeptically, "Why haven't you left yet?"

"I think I should stay and watch the battle between Carefree, Light, and you guys," said Shi Yan.

"You're just at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. You can't bear the shockwaves of our attacks. I advise you to leave and save us from more trouble," DeCarlos lowered his voice.

"If you're here, I can leave in any minute. I want to stay and watch. Even if I can't, I'll still stay," Shi Yan was persistent.

DeCarlos frowned and didn't talking more. "Suit yourself. If you die, it's your bad luck. Perhaps Ming Hao will find it amusing, though."

Shi Yan was astounded.

Chapter 1309: A Showdown of Immortal Realm Experts!

The void of Thunder Firmament Star Area was as bright and clear as a mirror without a speck of dust.

DeCarlos had used his power to wash the place. He used his God power to seal the entire star area. However, as soon as his seal was lifted, the chaotic energy magnetic field created by the sudden change of earth and heaven energy immediately rolled over from every direction!

It was because Immemorial Thunder Dragon had taken in the energy of the peripheral area of Thunder Firmament Star Area that had changed the energy structure of the area massively. Currently, Thunder Firmament Star Area wasn't stable.

DeCarlos could foresee the situation, so he had lifted up the barrier sooner. Otherwise, if he let Carefree and Light continue to attack the barrier, this star area would have exploded.

If that happened, billions of lives would be buried and creatures would have to live in damnation.

Also, as the seal was lifted, the Great Heavenly King Carefree and Light would come quickly.

They then saw two bands of divine light shoot through the universe. In just a blink, the two lights had arrived in front of DeCarlos and Lei Di.

Carefree's face was cold and calm like water. The moonlight in his eyes was like an ice sword that was brutally cold. He frowned and a cold moon appeared behind his head.

That cold moon looked like an ice crystal. It was the essence of moonlight and starlight from a primal time.

It was Carefree's cultivating path and the foundation of his

Incipient Extent. He had crushed and combined so many moon nuclei to create this moon. It had Carefree's soul power that could change the moonlight that people thought never changed.

As soon as his cool moon appeared, all the lunar stars in Thunder Firmament Star Area were burned and shot cold moonlight.

At that moment, those moons spun and gathered by Carefree. Those silver rings emitted cold air currents.

Carefree looked Ouyang Luo Shuang, his face tender as he called softly, "Come here with me."

Ouyang Luo Shuang's eyes were bright but cold. She looked at Shi Yan and then Lei Di and DeCarlos before pondering. Then, she talked nothing and walked towards Carefree. She called him with her head low, "Teacher."

Carefree looked happy. "It's good that you're alright. Your teacher has been really worried for you."

Then, Carefree opened his mouth releasing the essence of the moonlight that was like broken diamonds falling on Ouyang Luo Shuang. They entered her Incipient Extent through her glabella. "It's the essence of the moon that I have for you. It can help you reach Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. Today, you know your teacher's identity, I suppose. Although you're not from my clan, the power Upanishad and the cold energy you had absorbed are similar to mine. Later on, only you can inherit and carry on my career."

Ouyang Luo Shuang nodded quietly. People couldn't guess what she had in her mind from her tranquil eyes.

"Carefree, don't forget why we're here," Heavenly King Light intervened. His eyes were like a beautiful sparkling ocean. Shi Yan hallucinated that he was inside a sea of light. His soul was too puzzled so he couldn't tell. Shi Yan couldn't bear to look at Light's eyes.

"Of course, I won't forget it."

After Carefree could confirm that Ouyang Luo Shuang was alright, he felt much better. The worries he had in his mind vanished instantly. He looked cold and wise as he always did.

"You're an alien in the Bloodthirsty Force. You're obviously Bloodthirsty's successor, but you have Space and Star power Upanishads. Your Star power Upanishad is derived from our Light power Upanishad. I'm not sure if you're Bloodthirsty's pride or our God Clan's humiliation. It's a special case that you can use and fuse our supernatural technique."

Carefree observed Shi Yan quietly.

The cold moon behind him changed all of a sudden. It turned into a harsh, ruthless eye that was exactly like Carefree's eye.

That massive eye created from the cold moon emitted cold, inhuman light. However, it had a gleam of holy moonlight that was strange, magical, and untouchable.

As the eye was gazing at Shi Yan, he was quivering, his face distorted.

The cold energy was like many sharp knives stabbing his flesh and soul altar to stir up his Sea of Consciousness. It attempted to cut off his emotions and desires, erasing his soul seal!

It was only a look!

It was only a look from Carefree!

Shi Yan was frightened. At this moment, he had finally understood the power of the Immortal Realm experts. His power could invade and ignore Shi Yan's soul defense. It was true that nothing Shi Yan had could stop him.

As he couldn't wiggle, blood trickled down the corner of his mouth. That trickle was his Immortal Blood that was like a beautiful ruby.

"Enough!"

Lei Di thundered. The overbearing thunder echoed from him as if countless worlds had just exploded at once to create earth-shattering energy. That energy was like an invisible undersea wave that wildly generated between Shi Yan and Carefree. It crazily expanded and directly attacked Carefree's energy!

The space between Shi Yan and Carefree exploded, shattering piece by piece as if a massive beast was pressing on it.

Billions of chaotic space currents with light, gust, icy sleet, thunderstorm, and endless darkness flooded Thunder Firmament Star Area.

Thunder Firmament Star Area eroded as if it was acid pouring on the place. The star area was being eliminated by space streamers and being burned into a part of the chaotic space basin.

There was a rumor saying that one day, the chaotic current of the space basin would overflow and flood the entire sea of stars.

It was the day that the universe was gone. All the life stars, mineral stars, dead stars, and all creatures of different races would perish in just a glimpse of time.

Seeing the energy come from the chaotic space basin in this sea of stars, covering it and devouring it, Shi Yan changed his face.

He thought he was witnessing doomsday.

The outer space streamers were like an extremely powerful erosive liquid that splashed between Shi Yan and Carefree, shattering the void and making it a chaotic space current.

This space current expanded to ten thousand miles. The mine where Lei Di had been dormant, which was pretty far from their area, became nothing in just a blink of an eye.

A bit further from there, several mineral stars and dead stars vanished at the same moment and disappeared into the chaotic

space basin or became a part of this space current.

If Carefree and Lei Di fought that way and let the energy from the chaotic space basin enter the star area further, the entire Thunder Firmament Star Area could have collapsed and disappeared, becoming part of the chaotic space basin.

Shi Yan's heart felt so chilled. The battle of the Immortal Realm experts could destroy the entire star area.

When the energy made a downpour from the space basin to attack Thunder Firmament Star Area, Shi Yan's nerves were shaking. He looked at DeCarlos, his face grave.

He had soon guessed DeCarlos's identity...

If an expert cultivating Space power Upanishad at DeCarlos' level turned evil and interfered with the spatial structure by guiding the chaotic space basin into the galaxies, it would be the worst nightmare of every creature.

No wonder why DeCarlos had received such respect. Even when the God Clan was at their peak of power, they didn't dare to provoke him.

Shi Yan suddenly understood it.

Experts cultivating Space power Upanishad to the profound level became existences that frightened every force and star area.

They could move between the spaces freely. They could turn a star area into nothing or make it a part of the turbulent space basin. Who wouldn't be frightened of such experts?

Unless... Unless it was someone who could kill them...

But who in this vast universe could kill DeCarlos, an expert at Second Sky of Immortal Realm?

Perhaps the God Lord could, but he had to recover his power first. Bloodthirsty could, but he was dead...

For the time being, the warrior that could stop DeCarlos hadn't

existed yet!

Fortunately, this man wasn't a villain. Luckily, this man was still a friend and not an enemy. Otherwise, no one could imagine the consequences.

Shi Yan felt lucky.

"I don't want to get involved in the war between the God Clan and the Bloodthirsty Force. I took Shi Yan to Thunder Firmament Star Area to revive my old friend. Nothing more than that."

DeCarlos frowned and said to Carefree and Light, "I saved him. He awakened Lei Di. I owned him once."

Then, the space waves rippled through DeCarlos's eyes.

The space ripples were like a magical arm that smoothened the shattered area between Lei Di and Shi Yan. The marvelous outer space streamers looked as if they were squeezed and put back to the chaotic space basin.

"Everybody says that it's hard to fight experts cultivating Space power Upanishad. If you can fight against me without running away, I can give you face this time."

Light grinned brightly. He rose one finger and shot out a gold light.

The gold light was shiny as if it was crystal and it reflected a lot of brilliant light beams weaving with each other. Each of those beams had a wisp of Light's soul. That soul was gold. It looked like a brand new life.

The Light Spirit!

He used the soul as the foundation, the light as the conductor, and the Light Spirit! This was the deepest performance of the Light power Upanishad!

The gold light spirits were like countless clones of Heavenly King Light. They yelled and cheered. The creatures that Heavenly King

Light had created from his Incipient Extent were the ultimate power of Light!

The gold light spirits represented the fountainhead of the Light power Upanishad, which was the most touching performance of the power and the Origin.

All the light spirits swarmed towards DeCarlos and wiggled to get through the barrier that DeCarlos had set up, directly attacking his body.

DeCarlos wore a grave and heavy countenance. "You've understood the principle of power. Your Upanishad now can create lives. You didn't waste the past ten thousand years, indeed."

He closed his eyes all of a sudden.

DeCarlos's body twisted and so many new worlds arose on his arms, face, and chest, which were endlessly immense.

They were the wonder that DeCarlos had used the power Upanishad create. He had created spaces. After he had twisted his body, nine thousand and nine hundred worlds were created. Each of them was what DeCarlos had comprehended of the Space power Upanishad and connected to countless real worlds and the space basin.

Each of those spaces could turn into a space passage with a flicker of his mind, which helped DeCarlos cross different star areas easily.

Looking at the endless worlds on DeCarlos' body, Shi Yan was shaken. He could feel a flash of recognition. Each space that DeCarlos created had opened him a new door to another higher level of Space power Upanishad!

Heavenly King Light's light spirit had approached DeCarlos and entered his immense worlds, moving in different spaces.

One after another, the worlds on DeCarlos' body shattered into pieces.

After each of the worlds was broken, it disappeared together with a gold light spirit. Every time it happened, DeCarlos and Light showed they were suffering.

The battle in such a level had gone beyond Shi Yan's understanding. Observing this battle, Shi Yan felt so touched.

He knew that after observing this battle, his harvest would be unimaginable.

Chapter 1310: The Same Gateway

The showdown of the Immortal Realm experts had generated an extremely formidable power that could destroy an entire star area.

As soon as DeCarlos and Heavenly King Light began to fight, Carefree and Lei Di stopped their battle. They then focused on DeCarlos and Light, which temporarily removed Shi Yan's pressure.

But Shi Yan was still cautious. He had almost used all of his power to create layers of protection around his body in an attempt to resist the sudden attack at any minute.

He knew his realm was much lower than Carefree's. As long as Carefree didn't mind about his status and ambush him, Shi Yan would be killed instantly.

Thus, during the battle, he had secretly put up guard against Carefree.

Heavenly King Light's light spirits had destroyed DeCarlos's worlds one by one.

Those spaces were DeCarlos's Upanishad ability that could connect countless star areas directly. DeCarlos could use them to move freely and leave no trace behind. He could appear and disappear like a mysterious ghost.

However, those spaces were shattering, collapsing, and exploding altogether with the light spirits.

Every time when the space and light spirit disappeared, DeCarlos and Light looked as if they were suffering pains. The shockwaves from their attack had created countless tornados in Thunder Firmament Star Area as if doomsday coming. Those tornadoes expanded and they became a disaster for many life stars in Thunder Firmament Star Area in the next one hundred years or even one thousand years.

Those mortal people never knew that the phenomena they called disasters used to be the shockwaves from the battle between the Immortal Realm experts hundreds of years ago.

It was their suffering.

Shi Yan was shaken. He looked at DeCarlos quietly. He knew that it would be his future.

As they both cultivated Space power Upanishad, Shi Yan knew that if he could reach Second Sky of Immortal Realm, he could have the same abilities as DeCarlos. He could control the chaotic space basin. His Soul Consciousness could pierce through star areas and his body could move between space slits.

Different spaces arose on DeCarlos' body and the mysterious yet marvelous space energy had opened a new door for Shi Yan.

The door leading to the profound gate of the Space power Upanishad.

"DeCarlos!"

All of a sudden, Heavenly King Light bellowed and touched his glabella to urge the soul altar.

A magnificent, holy light that had many layers suddenly appeared above his head. It was the highest level of Light's power Upanishad with the foundation and the essence of Light power Upanishad.

That massive light came from Heavenly King Light's Incipient Extent. It was the highest form of light and the soul of his power.

As soon as that brilliant light appeared, Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang were dazzled because of their low realms. They couldn't see anything.

"Heaven Gate!"

DeCarlos frowned and made many magical hand seals. Countless heaven gates appeared from his hand. Quickly, many illusions of

that gate appeared.

They didn't know where that Heaven Gate led to, but the aura diffused from that gate was wild and had the energy fluctuation of the Origin.

The great light fell and floated by the Heaven Gate. Many smaller light beams emitted, entered the heaven gate and disappeared into DeCarlos's Sea of Consciousness...

All of a sudden, the Heavenly King Light was perplexed. He looked at the heaven gate, his face changing quietly.

"Is it enough?" It was the first time DeCarlos showed his fierce face and bellowed, "Before the God Lord recovers, the God Clan is no threat to me! I'm always alone. If you anger me, I will let the chaotic space basin flow into Ancient God Star Area. Then, I will see how lucky the twelve families of the God Clan are to escape this!"

Carefree and Light discolored in fright.

They looked at DeCarlos and pondered. Heavenly King Light retreated his magnificent light and his face became calm and natural.

At the same time, Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang regained their sight. They could now see their surroundings.

Everything was normal.

"DeCarlos, can you ensure that you won't join the war between the God Clan and the Bloodthirsty Force?" Light looked at DeCarlos sternly.

"I told you. I'm here this time to awaken Lei Di. That kid helped my old friend awaken him. I owe him one. Thus, I have to protect him this time." DeCarlos snorted and then said, "Lei Di has established this Thunder Firmament Star Area. The God Clan isn't allowed to trespass!"

"Ming Hao is your junior, but he has followed Bloodthirsty Force. He used to cultivate Space power Upanishad with you. Will you mind that bond?" asked Carefree all of a sudden.

Hearing him, Shi Yan's eyes brightened. He couldn't help but look at DeCarlos.

Shi Yan suddenly remembered Bello, the Chief of the Dark Shadow Clan. Bello was at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm cultivating Space power Upanishad. Ming Hao had controlled this expert by his Soul Control power Upanishad. He might have taught Bello this special power too.

He was shocked as he just recognized that he was a little dumb. He should have recognized the relationship between DeCarlos and Ming Hao earlier.

"Since he has followed Bloodthirsty and become the leader of the Cortege of Eight, he is no longer my brother," DeCarlos's eyes were cold. "My teacher's death is related to Bloodthirsty. As Ming Hao goes the same way as the enemy, I obviously won't support him."

Carefree and Light looked at him, their faces hesitant.

They all knew DeCarlos and Ming Hao's teacher. That expert used to be the most unpredictable character in this vast sea of stars. That man was the founder of Space power Upanishad. During his whole life, he had accepted only two disciples: DeCarlos and Ming Hao. That year, Bloodthirsty had shown off his talent and become overbearing. In this universe, he had caused a lot of blood showers that made the experts join hands to punish him.

DeCarlos's teacher was the most powerful expert.

However, this expert was the most eye-catching rival of Bloodthirsty. Bloodthirsty had killed him eventually.

Because of his death, Bloodthirsty had become the great title of the strongest warrior in this vast sea of stars. Years later, no one dared to challenge Bloodthirsty.

After their teacher was killed, DeCarlos stayed in seclusion to cultivate. Ming Hao had sought Bloodthirsty to take revenge and turned out...

The result was that Ming Hao didn't take his revenge, but became the leader of the eight chiefs inexplicably. Bloodthirsty had given him the Soul Control power Upanishad and made his force the strongest force of the Bloodthirsty Force. He had assisted Bloodthirsty to claim and control many forces and star areas discreetly...

It was still a riddle how Bloodthirsty had persuaded Ming Hao. No one had discovered this secret yet.

DeCarlos didn't know it, either.

Perhaps only Ming Hao knew how and why he had become the leader of the eight chiefs, deviating from his initial purpose of seeking Bloodthirsty to take revenge.

"Alright, we'll give you face," Heavenly King Light pondered and then said resolutely, "Later on, the God Clan will not invade Thunder Firmament Star Area. And that kiddo... We won't touch him this time then. I hope you were being sincere. I hope you will just stand and watch the battle between the God Clan and the Bloodthirsty Force."

He turned to Carefree, "What do you think?"

Carefree's eyes were dark and glum. His eyes scanned Shi Yan for a few seconds. He then chuckled, "He's only at Incipient God Realm. It's easy to kill him. Even though he can avoid us this time, no one can be sure if he can do it again. Exchanging him for DeCarlos staying aside from this war is worth it."

"DeCarlos, I hope you remember your teacher's death!" Light snorted, turned around, and left. Only with one step, he had crossed billions of miles. He disappeared quickly.

"Let's go," Carefree smiled and left with Ouyang Luo Shuang.

Ouyang Luo Shuang looked bright and cold, standing on the essence of the moon. She suddenly turned around to look at Shi Yan. The complex and inexplicable emotions in her eyes touched Shi Yan.

Carefree and Light had come forcefully, attempted to kill Shi Yan, and hurt DeCarlos. However, when they found that Lei Di revived and had reached Second Sky of Immortal Realm, they knew that they couldn't kill their targets this time.

After the battle with DeCarlos, Heavenly King Light knew that DeCarlos's fighting competency wasn't less than his. He immediately got a new idea.

DeCarlos knew what he wanted. He made himself resolutely clear that he wouldn't get involved in the war between the God Clan and the Bloodthirsty Force. It was exactly what Light wanted. Thus, he had another plan.

Although they couldn't kill Shi Yan with their earth-shaking aura this time, they knew DeCarlos' real competence and Lei Di's resurrection. Also, they had forced DeCarlos to promise not to engage in the war. To Carefree and Light, this was alright. They could accept this outcome.

Shi Yan and Thunder Firmament Star Area weren't as important as DeCarlos's attitude in their eyes.

"Oh, you are Ming Hao's brother," screamed Shi Yan with an awkward face after Carefree and Light had left.

DeCarlos snorted and looked at him coldly. "You saved Lei Di. I saved you. We're good now. No debt anymore. If you meet Ming Hao, please tell him not to disturb me!"

"Bloodthirsty killed your teacher. I thought you would stand on the God Clan's side to obliterate the Bloodthirsty Force? I think it's weird that you put yourself in a neutral position. I understand why you don't support Bloodthirsty Force. But why aren't you helping

the God Clan either?" asked Shi Yan.

"You're so annoying."

DeCarlos had a fierce light in his eyes. He immediately created a space prison to confine Shi Yan.

All of a sudden, a door appeared.

DeCarlos pushed Shi Yan through the door. After Shi Yan opened his eyes, he found himself in Grace Mainland.

Floating in the sea of clouds, Shi Yan lifted his head to look at the horizon and frowned.

There were many vague ideas in his head. Ming Hao wanted to find Bloodthirsty to take revenge but no one knew why he had become the leader of the eight chiefs. Why did DeCarlos not choose to destroy the Bloodthirsty Force to take revenge for his teacher? Why did he choose to stay neutral? What did he want after all?

This time he could run away from Carefree because of DeCarlos. Was DeCarlos's operation this time because of the Thunder Dragon Lei Di or because of Ming Hao?

He squeezed his brain to think, but he couldn't find a reason. He thought that the bond between DeCarlos and Ming Hao wasn't as simple as what Light and Carefree had mentioned. Perhaps the relationship and the grudge between them were over his imagination.

A bow-like azure lightning flashed.

Holy Beast Azure Dragon appeared out of nowhere and knitted his brows. "Where is Lei Di?"

"Lei Di is with DeCarlos. I guess they're still in Thunder Firmament Star Area. He has awakened, screaming and yelling to tell me that he wanted to beat you for Heavenly Monster Tribe's Chief position," Shi Yan said casually.

Azure Dragon just laughed, "I'm waiting for him."

Chapter 1311: General Situation

"I heard that the war has begun. What's the situation?"

Shi Yan was in Grace Mainland. His soul checked around to see all the commotions in every small corner of the continent. He found many old monsters of Heavenly Monster Tribe weren't here, not even Xia Xin Yan and Zi Yao.

Recalling what DeCarlos had said, he realized something. He guessed the others had gone to join the war. "Yeah, it's begun," Azure Dragon looked grave. He pondered for a while and then waved his hand, "Follow me."

His body flashed and he reappeared on Heavenly Monster Mountain Range. His hand wiped over an abandoned lake in the valley. It looked like a roll of a picture was slowly unveiled.

The surrounding mountains suddenly became transparent and projected the dazzling lights shining on the lake.

Some images that were from different star areas appeared on the lake. A war happened on those star areas. Many battleships were flying fast. The warriors were engaged in fierce battles.

While Azure Dragon changed his power Upanishad, the moving images in the lake became clearer. Shi Yan could even see the faces of the warriors.

He counted and found twelve sections showing images on the lake that were from the twelve star areas. The warriors of Heavenly Monster Tribe, Bloodthirsty Force, Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, and Heaven River Temple were seen there too. And of course, their targets were the warriors of the God Clan.

To be exact, they had aimed at the forces of the God Clan's twelve families!

Shi Yan saw many familiar faces. Leona, Yang Tian Emperor, Fei Lan, Ka Tuo, and Benny were there. He also saw Cang Yun of

Heavenly Monster Tribe and his fellows with the experts of Thousand Fantasy Sect. Their opponents were all God Clan's experts.

Many battleships were moving and firing. Different energies exploded. The soul altar shattered, turning into small light dots and scattering.

The battles were so fierce. While Shi Yan was in Grace Mainland, the entire universe was engaging in a stormy war.

"Currently, they have battles in the twelve star areas. It's not at Ancient God Star Area of the God Clan. They are the star areas that the God Clan families have invaded or are about to invade. The twelve families of the God Clan are in a war. However, the Immortal Realm experts have a tacit understanding that they won't join the battles over there. Because with only one Immortal Realm expert, it is enough to change the general situation of an entire star area."

"Besides Imperial Dark Tribe who remains neutral and indifferent, all the other clans and forces have joined this war. Xuan He has called for our Heavenly Monster Tribe and the Immortal Demon Clan. Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, Heaven River Temple, and even Prosaic Star Area, Hollow Fearsome Star Area, and many small forces are with the Bloodthirsty Force in this war.

"Ming Hao is indeed powerful. Although he has just revealed some forces he controls, it's already incredible."

"...."

With a heavy complexion, Azure Dragon pointed at the moving images on the lake and explained to Shi Yan the current situation of the cosmos.

Shi Yan's face turned dark and cold as he was observing the fierce battles in each star area.

Ming Hao had cultivated Soul Control power Upanishad. In the past ten thousand years, he had discreetly enslaved the souls of many experts at a high position and levels like Mu Wei, Bai Ye Feng, and Bello. In this vast universe, some forces that had disappeared for a long time suddenly reappeared in this war. The leaders of those forces had a blood mark on their forehead that terrified others.

Taking Randolph, the Chief of the Dark Force, for example, he was a member of the Charteris family of the God Clan.

This time, Randolph appeared as the Cult Master of the Dark Nether God Cult. Tens of thousands of years ago, the Dark Nether God Cult used to be very powerful. However, their dark techniques were too evil. They had even sacrificed living beings to increase their own power. Many forces had joined hands to destroy this cult.

Everybody thought that the Dark Nether God Cult had been obliterated. However, this time, Randolph reappeared with many former disciples of the old Dark Nether God Cult. They worshiped him as their God and they were really extreme as if they weren't afraid of death.

There were many forces that were similar to the Dark Nether God Cult. They should have extinguished a long time ago.

However, when the Bloodthirsty Force and the God Clan announced a war, they bizarrely reappeared and all of the leaders were Ming Hao's loyal subordinates. Those forces weren't weak. They were even stronger than the Wu family or the Jiao family. Their participation had frightened the entire sea of stars.

Everybody knew this war had just begun.

It meant that Ming Hao hadn't mobilized all of his forces yet. It meant that Ming Hao still had more powerful cards. This had weighed the warriors' hearts down.

Ming Hao's fierceness was revealed. The warriors who knew about the Soul Control power Upanishad became cautious. They began to doubt their loyal subordinates who Ming Hao could summon in any minute.

"Who has gained the upper hand now?" Shi Yan lifted his head and asked Azure Dragon.

Azure Dragon wore a bitter face, but his voice calm. "The God Clan has shown their outstanding power in every aspect. If the war continues this way, they will win eventually!"

Shi Yan was surprised. "Why is that?"

"You should come and see one of the battles there." Azure Dragon rose one finger and a section on the lake surface was zoomed close-up. It was a melee between the God Clan, Wu family, the Jiao family, and Heavenly Monster Tribe.

The members of the God Clan had a battleship made of the most precious and powerful materials. Each of them had excellent armor and weapons with the magical panacea. In every battle, they had cooperated closely and smoothly with their troopers and created excellent formations.

The Wu family, the Jiao family, and Heavenly Monster Tribe couldn't have such powerful armor and supplies.

"In the past ten thousand years, the God Clan has continuously invaded the major star areas and enslaved them. They have robbed countless materials from other star areas to train their warriors. Their warriors have joined battles all the time. They are all experienced. At the same time, their armor, weapons, medicines, battleships and even morale are higher and better than the others. If the Bloodthirsty Force didn't have more people, we would have been defeated right from the start.

"This period of ten thousand years has fattened the God Clan. With the aid from weapons and medicines, a King God Realm

warrior of the God Clan can resist against two warriors on our side." Azure Dragon took a deep breath and then said, "When they join to make the formation, their advantages become clearer. The invincible reputation of the God Clan wasn't just in vain."

What Holy Beast Azure Dragon had said and the images Shi Yan had observed had doubled the pressure on his shoulder.

He knew that the God Clan was powerful. But after they had actually engaged in the war, Shi Yan deeply understood how powerful they were. Although his side had many forces supported from everywhere, it couldn't gain the upper hand. It showed to what level the God Clan had reached after ten thousand years of accumulation.

"If we keep continuing this way, the God Clan will have a higher chance to win." Azure Dragon sighed again. "The God Clan has the God Lord, the Four Heavenly Kings, and Feng Jue of the Elders Committee. They are all at the Immortal Realm. The twelve families have so many Incipient God Realm experts too. If the God Clan's reproduction wasn't that much weaker than Human Clan, they could have conquered this whole world in ten thousand years."

"Are you saying that we don't have any chance to win this war?" Shi Yan knitted his brows.

"No. We still have you. You are the biggest variable," Azure Dragon's eyes shot out a fierce light. "You're Bloodthirsty's successor. You can overturn the general picture. I believe you can do that!"

"But Xuan He, Ming Hao, and Frederick couldn't overturn it. How could I do that?" Shi Yan was astounded.

"Because they aren't Bloodthirsty's heir. They can't, but you can!" shouted Azure Dragon.

"I wish to hear the details," Shi Yan honestly asked for guidance.

"You understand Devouring power Upanishad. It not only strengthens yourself but also increases the power of the warriors with the blood mark. In a battle, you can use the Devouring power to take in energy from the enemies and transmit it to the Bloodthirsty's retinue. Your subordinates' energy will rocket instantly. You'll have super warriors with profound realms and abundant energy, which can make up for all their flaws!" said Azure Dragon.

"That year, the God Clan and the forces around the sea of stars had attacked the Bloodthirsty Force. Their first target was Bloodthirsty. As long as he lived, the eight chiefs could increase their power unceasingly. Once they got hurt, Bloodthirsty killed the God warriors to devour their energy and send it to the wounded warriors to heal them rapidly. It was the most terrifying feature of the Bloodthirsty Force.

"God Perishing Land of the God Clan took reference from the Devouring power Upanishad. It developed similar characteristics as the Devouring power Upanishad. They used the Dark Prison Demonic Flower to absorb the blood and flesh from victims to create a place to heal the God warriors. Compared to the real Devouring power Upanishad, the God Perishing Land isn't really sufficient. If you can master the Devouring power Upanishad, you can definitely change the situation!"

Azure Dragon understood the special abilities of the Bloodthirsty Force. Shi Yan got it immediately after listening to Azure Dragon.

He remembered that he had used the Devouring power Upanishad to pour the energy into Fei Lan, Leona, and Ka Tuo through the mark on their forehead.

He recognized that Azure Dragon's suggestion was subtle and profound.

It was true. Xuan He, Ming Hao, and Frederick couldn't change this overall situation. But he could!

It was because he was the Bloodthirsty Force's Master's successor. He used Devouring power Upanishad!

"Are you sure that the Immortal Realm expert won't join the war for now?" He was startled all of a sudden.

"It's a tacit agreement," Azure Dragon nodded.

If the God Clan doesn't want to destroy many star areas, they will follow this agreement. It won't change anytime soon at least."

Shi Yan grinned and asked, "Where's the closest battlefield?"

"Fiery Rain Star Area." Azure Dragon understood him. "They're in a dangerous situation. If you go there and help them win the battle, the warriors of Fiery Rain Star Area will have their power rocket because of you. You can make your debut there."

"Who has joined that battlefield?" asked Shi Yan.

"Benny and Ka Tuo with the warriors of Agate Star Area. You should start to change the situation of this war from there," answered Azure Dragon.

Shi Yan nodded and then turned away.

Right at this moment, Azure Dragon called after him. "Take Ghost Hunter with you. I've restricted him for a long time. He should go out and get some fresh air."

"Okay."

Chapter 1312: The Master Arrives

Fiery Rain Star Area.

The flaming meteors congregated like a fiery shower in a corner of the vast sea of stars where six life stars formed a hexagon.

This place was called Hexagonal Star Land. It was also the center of Fiery Rain Star Area. Hexagonal Star Land had six life stars that respectively belonged to the six strongest forces of Fiery Rain Star Area.

Currently, the six forces had joined hands and called themselves "God Defending Union," a union to defend the God Clan.

At this moment, the six life stars of Hexagonal Star Land were connected to each other by brilliant starlight bands. Many battleships were anchored around the place. Those battleships had different shapes and were made of different materials like iron, bone, or even wood.

Roughly counting, there were dozens of thousands of battleships carrying warriors from different races and forces.

The God Defending Union had six big forces of Fiery Rain Star Area as core members and many other smaller forces around Fiery Rain Star Area. Although they had formed an extraordinary force, they were always in a dangerous situation in the battle with the Breckelfeld family and the Austin family of the God Clan.

As soon as the Bloodthirsty Force had declared war against the God Clan, Fiery Rain Star Area immediately became one of the battlefields because the two big families, Breckelfeld and Austin of the God Clan, had almost conquered Fiery Rain Star Area.

Xuan He and Frederick had always watched Fiery Rain Star Area. As soon as the war burst out, they had arranged Benny, Ka Tuo, and the warriors of the Bloodthirsty Force with the eight main power Upanishads to come here to help the God Defending Union

resist the God Clan.

However, they were in a dangerous situation. Many life stars in this star area had fallen one after another.

Begrudgingly, they had to retreat to Hexagonal Star Land. Since the six life stars here had layers of barriers and restrictions, if the God Clan's battleships took risks and barged in, they would have to pay a bloody price.

At this moment, the experts of the Breckelfeld family and the Austin family were on their battleships. They surrounded Hexagonal Star Land. They were waiting for the super powerful weapon of their family to break the defense of Hexagonal Star Land to knock this Fiery Rain Star Area down first.

This battle would mark that this star area would still be conquered even after Bloodthirsty Force had interfered with their invasion.

After they won this battle, it would cheer up their warriors' morale. It would also encourage the battles of the twelve families in different star areas.

Back Angle Star, Hexagonal Star Land.

The flattened peak of an imposing mountain had a grand, luxurious palace. Some excellent battleships were anchored there.

Black Angle Star was the most important life star in Hexagonal Star Land. It was the current Headquarters of the God Defending Union. People could observe the entire area of Black Angle Star from the peak of this massive black mountain. This life star had pitch-black soil, countless dark abysses, and lakes and ponds with toxic miasma hovering. The entire sky was dreary and silent.

However, it was strange that this planet with harsh conditions had extremely thick earth and heaven energy. The black soil, lakes, and abysses allowed for the growth of a lot of herbs and rare, precious crystals.

At this moment, Xiao En and Yu Shan were standing behind an old woman by a massive rock atop the black mountain, their faces stern and heavy.

The old, wrinkled woman had high spirits as the terrifying light sparkled in her eyes. She held a snake-headed staff, frowning as she was looking far ahead and sighing. "Couldn't the Bloodthirsty Force send more warriors? With only you guys here, I'm afraid we can't stop the God Clan."

She turned around and looked at Benny, Ka Tuo, and Blood Devil with hope.

This time, besides Benny, Ka Tuo, and Blood Devil, there were several hundred warriors cultivating the eight great power Upanishad coming to Fiery Rain Star Area. However, most of them were at Original God Realm or Ethereal God Realm. Blood Devil who commanded them was at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. Thus, only he was the real expert here.

And of course, as Blood Devil was the overlord of the Demon Clan in Agate Star Area and Agate Star Area was adjacent to Fiery Rain Star Area, after Blood Devil had arrived, Gu Te, and Bath of the Monster Clan followed him. Ming Hao had secretly set up a Space Teleport Formation to deliver Lin Xin and Zi Yao of the Divine Light, Feng Han and Xia Xin Yan of Fighting League to Hexagonal Star Land too.

During this time, the combined forces of Agate Star Area and Fiery Rain Star Area had been defeated continuously by the Breckelfeld family and the Austin family.

Begrudgingly, they could only retreat to Hexagonal Star Land as their last resort. With many layers of barriers and restrictions set up dozens of thousands of years in Hexagonal Star Land, the God Clan couldn't take risks to attack them.

This old woman was the current Hegemon of the God Defending Union and the Head of the star area elected by the forces of the

union. As the recent situation was so tense, she became restless. She hoped that Blood Devil could contact the Bloodthirsty Force to send more experts to help Fiery Rain Star Area overcome this struggle.

"In this vast universe, the war has burst out in all twelve star areas. The warriors of our force have been sent to twelve different star areas. We've used most of our force," Blood Devil frowned and shook his head. "If we win the battles in different star areas, we can rearrange the force. Otherwise, I'm afraid we don't have more reinforcements."

Yu Nan sighed as she listened to him. She looked at the sea of stars out there and winced.

She was Yu Shan's father's lover. She had Third Sky of Incipient God Realm and cultivated Fire power Upanishad. She was the expert with the most excellent and profound realm in Fiery Rain Star Area. Although she had the same realm with Blood Devil, she didn't look positive.

It was because the Breckelfeld family and the Austin family had also sent their best warriors to this battle. They heard that the God Clan had even sent an expert at the False Immortal Realm who would attack her directly.

Yu Nan and Blood Devil hadn't joined the previous battles. However, they still felt the aura of the expert inside the enemy's battleships. The aura was like an invisible threat that was purposely shown to prevent Yu Nan and Blood Devil from taking rash actions.

Yu Nan had hoped that Bloodthirsty Force would send some expert at the False Immortal Realm or some more Incipient God Realm experts at Blood Devil's level.

Actually, the old monsters of Heavenly Monster Tribe suited her standards. Unfortunately, Azure Dragon had sent them to some other star areas. Because the situation over there was much more

dangerous and fierce than in Fiery Rain Star Area, they needed more experts to guard.

"They are waiting for the big weapon of the God Clan. I know they have something that can break all kinds of barriers. The Breckelfelds and the Austins wouldn't act rashly. I think they're waiting for that weapon. When that happens, we won't be able to run away anymore," Yu Nan sighed. She suddenly turned to Yu Shan, contemplated, and then advised. "When the defensive barriers of Hexagonal Star Land are broken, you have to take Xuan Fei and the juniors to escape through the Space Teleport Formation. Take them to the Tsunami Star to the shelter. We must remain our bloodline."

Yu Shan's eyes showed shattered pieces of light. She shook her head and lowered her voice. "Xuan Fei can leave, but I can't. It's my responsibility."

"I'm not leaving, either!" Xuan Fei wiped her mouth, straightened her quivering body, and cried.

Yu Nan snorted and then said, "It's not the right time for your pouting. Xiao En, come to check the teleport formation. We have to check it every day to ensure that it can work properly!"

"I got it," Xiao En bowed. He disappeared after a flash.

However, after ten seconds, Xiao En came back. With an odd countenance, he said, "The Teleport Formation is glowing. Someone is trying to come here. Should we open it to receive them?"

Hearing him, people then wore strange faces. They were perplexed because they couldn't guess who was coming.

"Is it your people coming?" Yu Nan looked at Blood Devil.

Blood Devil shook his head and said, "No. I didn't receive any confirmation from the superior."

Yu Nan discolored all of a sudden. "It could be the God Clan!"

Everybody was frightened.

"Go there and check," Bloodthirsty Force wore a heavy face. He then turned into a blood light and disappeared.

After several minutes, they came to another area of the mountain and stood by a hexagonal jade platform. The light beams weaved over the jade platform created a net. The nodes of this net were like brilliant stars that had colors changing continuously and dazzled people.

Each side of this hexagonal formation had a hand-sized jade that was robustly emitting light with a unique energy.

They gathered by the jade platform looking at the jade pieces and the mysterious symbols on them. Zha Duo screamed, "It's from Agate Star Area!"

"Agate Star Area!" Yu Nan hissed then relaxed. "Is there any other expert in your Agate Star Area? Who is coming, you think?"

Blood Devil looked at his teammates: Bath and Gu Te of the Monster Clan, Lin Xin of the Divine Light, Feng Han of the Fighting League, Zha Duo of Potion and Tool Pavilion, and even Yan Chi of the Fire Clan and Bing Jie of the Ice Clan. They all came to help Fiery Rain Star Area resist against the God Clan.

After the bloody battle in Agate Star Area, the warriors of the forces in Agate Star Area had recognized that if the God Clan wasn't obliterated, they would never live in peace.

When the God Clan had invaded them for the first time, Yu Shan had come to refine the Departed Spirit Jellyfish that had given Agate Star Area the first moments of peace.

Fiery Rain Star Area and Agate Star Area were neighbors, so it wasn't different to get to one of them even if they had blocked the space passage connecting those two star areas. If the God Clan could conquer Fiery Rain Star Area, Agate Star Area would never be able to live in peace. They understood that when the twig bent,

the tree inclined. Thus, Yan Chi and Bing Jie had come here proactively to help.

Blood Devil's line of sight raked over his fellows then said, "I don't think so."

"If they come from the Agate Star Area, I think it will be no problem. And just let them get through to see who they are," suggested Xiao En.

Yu Nan nodded in agreement.

Then, they lifted up the seal to welcome someone using the teleport formation to come here.

Instantly, the radiant halos expanded from the formation. An impatient voice arose altogether. "Why it took you so long to open the door?"

People were shocked hearing the voice.

"Shi Yan!"

"Shi Yan!"

"Master!"

"Kiddo!"

For the time being, the experts from the Agate Star Area couldn't help but laugh even though they hadn't seen him yet.

The dark clouds shadowing their hearts vanished instantly. They were all cheered up!

Chapter 1313: Come to the Frontline With Me!

Yu Nan's dark gray eyes sparkled as she asked, "Bloodthirsty Force's Master?"

Xiao En, Yu Shan, and Xuan Fei looked baffled when they saw Shi Yan walking out of the Teleport Formation. They couldn't believe it.

Blood Devil, Lin Xin, and Feng Han exhaled in relief. They smiled sincerely.

"Long time no see," Shi Yan chuckled, nodded to Xiao En, Yu Shan, and Xuan Fei, and asked, "How is the current situation?"

"Are you really the new Master of Bloodthirsty Force?" Yu Nan looked skeptical.

Many members of the God Defending Union were also perplexed as they observed Shi Yan.

Why did the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force have such a low realm? He was not even stronger than Blood Devil!

Shi Yan was at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. In their eyes, it wasn't enough to change the situation of Fiery Rain Star Area.

"Ghost Hunter!"

The light on the Teleport Formation bloomed again. Gu Mo couldn't help but shout. Her beautiful eyes twinkled.

Bath and Gu Te were bewildered but their emotions turned to fear as they saw Ghost Hunter.

After Heavenly Monster Tribe had gone to Agate Star Area and then the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range on Grace Mainland, Azure Dragon of Heavenly Monster Tribe had taken Ghost Hunter away. Gu Te hadn't met him for a long time. Today, seeing that

Ghost Hunter had reached the intermediate phase of level 13, he was frightened.

Currently, Ghost Hunter's realm and power were equal to his. With his understanding of Ghost Hunter's power, he knew that he couldn't defeat him if they fought.

The others didn't know how strong Ghost Hunter was, but Gu Te had experienced that better than anyone else. He knew how fierce Ghost Hunter could be when he turned wild.

He had seen it with his own eyes...

After that time, he had tried his best to recruit Ghost Hunter and give him power with responsibility. He wanted to train Ghost Hunter to be the next patriarch of Brutal Dragon Tribe.

However, Ghost Hunter's future could be wider and brighter than that. Brutal Dragon Tribe couldn't hold him back. They knew it from the way Holy Ancestor Azure Dragon had trained him.

Ghost Hunter was like a cold blade standing by Shi Yan. The intimidating aura or energy emitted from him wasn't less than Shi Yan.

This kind of cold and callous makings and bloodthirsty heartlessness in his bones had shown his intimidation pretty well.

Yu Nan and the warriors of the God Defending Union felt scared and cold instinctively when they looked at him. They felt like they were facing a wild beast from a primal time. This feeling made them discreetly frightened. When they looked at Ghost Hunter, they couldn't help but wear cautious looks.

At the same time, Shi Yan didn't give them a clear pressure. Without the title of the Bloodthirsty Force's Master, people wouldn't even notice him.

They didn't know that Shi Yan's vision and knowledge had improved a lot after witnessing the battle between Heavenly King Light and DeCarlos in Thunder Firmament Star Area. His

cognition of power Upanishads had reached a new height. He could conceal the rough and evil aura from his body easily. Shi Yan today had a normal and calm aura when he purposely concealed his power.

Ghost Hunter still needed to practice a lot to reach his level.

As the experts of Fiery Rain Star Area could feel Ghost Hunter's excellent intimidation, they admired and respected him a lot.

However, they soon found out that after Ghost Hunter appeared with his coolness that was chilled to the bone and his arrogance, he didn't look at the others aside from giving a nod to Gu Te of Brutal Dragon Tribe.

He didn't even throw Gu Mo a glance.

He just stood upright behind Shi Yan like an ice sculpture. His aura scared the others away.

It made Yu Nan surprised. She observed Shi Yan. Her knowledge wasn't normal. From Ghost Hunter's position, she knew that Ghost Hunter let Shi Yan control everything. Yu Nan could see that the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force now had experts guarding him.

"What's the situation now?!" Shi Yan wasn't patient as he hissed.

Yu Shan made a step forward and said, "It's not good at all. The Breckelfeld family and the Austin family have damaged us poorly in the recent battles. Right now, we're trying our best to defend Hexagonal Star Land. The Breckelfelds and the Austins are waiting for a brutal weapon that can break the layers of barriers and restrictions outside Hexagonal Star Land. I'm afraid..."

"We shouldn't fight here." Shi Yan squinted and looked at the dark area ahead of them. "We must get out of Hexagonal Star Land and fight the Breckelfeld family and the Austin family. Defending here won't bring you victory."

Blood Devil, Xia Xin Yan, and the warriors from Agate Star Area

looked confused, but they didn't say anything.

They didn't think it was an appropriate method.

They had fought the God Clan several times and each ended with their defeat. They knew how terrifying the God Clan was. Otherwise, they didn't have to defend Hexagonal Star Land as their last resort.

However, they knew Shi Yan could create miracles. Thus, even though they didn't agree with him, they said nothing.

Quite the contrary, the warriors of the God Defending Union didn't have the same idea. An expert cultivated Earth power Upanishad at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm looked a little angry as he hissed, "If we get out there to fight, we'll die in vain. You don't know how strong the God Clan is."

What he said was also what the experts of the God Defending Union wanted to say. Recently, they had experienced a lot of bitter defeats from the God Clan.

Although he was discontented, he had restrained his moods because Shi Yan was the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force. He represented the force with the strongest fighting competence in this vast universe.

He didn't show a lot of his dissatisfaction.

"Although I haven't fought against the God Clan many times, my opponents were all real experts of the God Clan." Shi Yan frowned and didn't want to talk much. He looked at the band of stars from a distance and urged his power Upanishad.

The void in front of them suddenly moved. A spiral space passage was created in front of Shi Yan at a speed that naked eyes could observe. In the next moment, it was through.

At his Second Sky of Incipient God Realm and with the attainment of his Space power Upanishad, although Shi Yan couldn't break the star area barrier with only his thoughts to

pierce through different star areas, it was easy to create a space bridge to get to the other areas within a star area.

After the space passage was created, Shi Yan turned around and looked at the experts of Agate Star Area. "Come to the frontline with me."

Then, he didn't wait for Fiery Rain Star Area's experts to say more. He just dashed away.

Blood Devil, Feng Han, Lin Xin, Xia Xin Yan, Bath, Gu Te, and even Yan Chi, Bing Jue didn't protest. They commanded their warriors instantaneously.

Thus, many warriors of Fiery Rain Star Area gawked at the experts moving away through the space passage. They left Hexagonal Star Land where they had defended for a long time and fearlessly headed towards the thick defense of the Breckelfeld family and the Austin family.

"Ohh. . ."

Yu Nan was bewildered and said nothing. She didn't know what to do.

"He can create miracles. As he's the Master of the Bloodthirsty Force, his intimidation isn't something we can guess," Xiao En contemplated for a few seconds and then suggested sincerely to Yu Nan. "Follow him. He's not an impulsive person. I'm sure he has plans and calculations."

"Auntie, we can't treat this man normally!" Yu Shan also said.

Yu Nan and the warriors of Fiery Rain Star Area knitted their brows and hesitated.

Once they got out of Hexagonal Star Land, they would immediately engage in a confrontation with the God Clan that no one could ensure if they could return alive.

They used the destiny of Fiery Rain Star Area to bet this time.

Winning this battle, they would win. If they lost, their merit of defending this Hexagonal Star Land would be in vain.

Yu Nan didn't dare to make a rash decision. She looked at the crowd and asked, "What do you think?"

The leaders of the other forces wore grave faces. They didn't dare to say anything because they didn't dare to use the future of the star area to bet.

"Anyway, we have to send someone there. You guys... think about it more." Seeing that the space passage about to close, Yu Shan became determined. She suddenly turned into a fire beam and shot through the passage.

"Teacher!" Xuan Fei called then jumped into the passage.

Then, Xiao En and many warriors of Fiery Rain Star Area who worked with Benny quickly got through the space passage and disappeared without a concern for their leader's opinions.

Those people used to train in Agate Star Area. Receiving Benny's dedicated training, they had become the most powerful and elite force of Fiery Rain Star Area. They could fight the God Clan, indeed. Thus, they represented the future of Fiery Rain Star Area.

After many bloody battles, they had considered Benny as their supreme commander. They supported him wholeheartedly and swore to sacrifice their lives for Benny.

Seeing them jump into the space passage, Yu Nan paled and shouted, "All the battleships engage in this battle. Get out of Hexagonal Star Land. We must join this battle!"

"Damn!"

The others didn't want to go. However, hearing Yu Nan, they knew that they didn't have another choice. They then ordered their subordinates, "All the battleships and war chariots gather with Agate Star Area's warriors. We must win this battle or we all will die!"

For the time being, the shining metal battleships were like dragons that stormed out of the abyss and pierced through the barriers of Hexagonal Star Land. They were heading to the immense sea of stars out there.

Outside Hexagonal Star Land, Shi Yan was standing on a dark blue, cold meteorite.

In front of him were several thousand Hidden God Vessels of the God Clan.

These kinds of Hidden God Vessels were made of an invisible wood. They could become invisible while moving in outer space. However, it wasn't completely invisible. They just troubled people's sights and Soul Consciousness from a far distance.

The God Clan used the Hidden God Vessels to attack many star areas. Usually, they could produce great results because they could damage the enemy badly before the enemy could recognize them.

However, the invisible ability of those battleships was ineffective in front of Shi Yan.

In Thunder Firmament Star Area, his life and body sublimated. He could reflect the entire star area in his brain to observe the structure of that star area.

Just like that, when he entered Fiery Rain Star Area, he had reflected Fiery Rain Star Area in his brain to see every corner of this star area as if he was its master. This feeling was really marvelous, but Shi Yan couldn't tell if it was the development of his Star or Space power Upanishad.

However, he had the feeling that he was the real master of this star area. The arrangements of the God Clan in Thunder Firmament Star Area appeared in his head like the drawings.

"The Hidden God Vessels of the God Clan are in front of us. They are the God Clan's later preparation. They've planned to widen the space passage here and set up their traps. After they've attacked

Hexagonal Star Land, they were going to lure the forces of Fiery Rain Star Area to this area." Shi Yan wore a stern face. "That area has many natural tornadoes with full force. If we get there, those natural tornadoes that are created in outer space will activate and explode the Hidden God Vessels anchored nearby. They will be fluttered. When they are in chaos, we will attack them suddenly."

Everybody was shocked and looked at him disbelieving.

Benny asked, "Master, I'm amazed to see how you can be so thoughtful and tactful. How could you do that?"

It was what the others also wanted to ask too.

"It's hard to say clearly. But right when I got to Fiery Rain Star Area, I could see all the big commotions in the star area," said Shi Yan absent-mindedly.

Everybody was frightened.

Chapter 1314: Bite and Nibble!

Shi Yan's words surprised people a lot.

How magical was he when he could draw the entire star area map in his head and recognize all the big commotions there right when he took the first step and entered this place?

Shi Yan was also amazed by his divine ability. As his realm was increasing, his Star and Space power Upanishads tended to merge. The vague cooperation between two powers Upanishads had given him a new cognition and gifted him a new divine ability.

If the warriors cultivated many power Upanishads at the same time, it would be pretty hard to break through the profound realm and increase their powers quickly.

It happened like that to every warrior.

If the Incipient God Realm expert wanted to break through to the new realm, all of his power Upanishads had to improve all together. Moreover, the energy required to break through was several times larger than when an expert cultivated only one power Upanishad!

At this realm, an Incipient God Realm expert needed hundreds of years or even thousands of years to break to the next level, even if he cultivated only one power Upanishad. Those with many different power Upanishads needed to put a lot of effort, much more than others. How tough was it?

Directly, it led to the fact that the experts cultivating many power Upanishads at the same time could hardly break through again after they had reached Incipient God Realm.

The majority of experts understood this big flaw; thus, they had chosen to cultivate only one type of power Upanishad. They rather immersed themselves in only one power to increase their realms during this eternal time.

The sort of warrior like Shi Yan who had cultivated Space, Star, Death and Life, and Devouring power Upanishads, and could break through quickly was the most marvelous kind of mutant in this world! It was absolutely a miracle!

There was a rumor in this vast cosmos saying that the warrior who had fused with the ancient continent's Origin could understand the meanings of power Upanishads to the ultimate level. They could even move freely in the fountainhead of power Upanishads.

Only four of them existed in each era because there were only four ancient continents.

The four warriors with the Origin of the ancient continents could advance faster than ordinary warriors in understanding the power Upanishads. They could decode the secrets of their power Upanishads easily.

This sort of warriors was so lucky if they cultivated many power Upanishads at the same time because they wouldn't meet the obstacles of comprehending their powers.

The only thing they needed to worry about was to accumulate God power!

With many power Upanishads, it required more God power for each breakthrough, much more than that of ordinary warriors! After they reached Incipient God Realm, even though they could use divine crystals and precious earth and heaven products to fill up their God power, they still needed a long, long time. There was almost no shortcut in this.

However, the Devouring power Upanishad was the official shortcut that the experts in this vast sea of stars acknowledged.

The Devouring power Upanishad was worshipped as the First Evil Technique because it helped warriors swallow power from others to benefit its user. That way, the warrior could accumulate

his God power rapidly and reach the limit to breakthrough quickly!

The Devouring power Upanishad could use all kinds of energy. Whether it was the power of the flesh body, God power, or soul power, as long as it was energy, this power Upanishad could take it all. It could even gather and devour the abilities of other power Upanishads! It could turn abilities from others into the user's abilities and they could keep them in their inner world or soul altar.

This kind of devouring technique was a violation of Nature's principles!

Bloodthirsty had used this technique to make his bloody debut to become the overbearing lord of the universe.

It showed the intimidation of this dark technique.

As he had the evil technique of Devouring, he could break through faster than the warriors cultivating only one power Upanishad even if he had the Star, Space, Death and Life power Upanishads altogether!

All the merits went for the Devouring power Upanishad!

The warriors cultivating many power Upanishads at the same time could break through slowly, but they always gained the upper hand in the battle with the warriors at the same realm.

This situation became clearer with more profound realms!

The warriors with many powers Upanishads could make their different powers fuse together to create incredible abilities!

Normal warriors couldn't understand such magnificent abilities when different power Upanishads fused together, so they couldn't improvise sufficiently. Today, as soon as Shi Yan had entered this star area, he immediately had an incredible feeling as if he was the owner of this star area. His Soul Consciousness could extend like massive, long tentacles to check even the farthest corners of this place.

It was the first miracle he had when he first fused the Star and Space power Upanishads. As his realm increased, this ability was going to become more astounding.

Although DeCarlos was at Second Sky of Immortal Realm, since he had cultivated only Space power Upanishad, he couldn't get a clearer vision than Shi Yan did to the general situation of a galaxy.

This kind of magical ability only happened to the warriors cultivating different power Upanishads at the same time. Since they had chosen a rough path, they had to pay with more efforts.

It was how the Heavenly Might treated them fairly. They had to pay more than the others so they could earn more. They would receive more abilities after their power Upanishads had fused with each other. However, this marvelous ability was different at varying levels of compatibility.

Space and Star power Upanishads were the top magical power Upanishads in this vast universe. Originally, these two power Upanishads could fuse with each other subtly and once they combined with each other, the abilities generated could shake the entire cosmos!

"There are around five hundred Hidden God Vessels and twenty thousand warriors at King God Realm and above. The Hidden God Vessels scattered around and between them are the natural stormy magnetic fields that are pretty fierce..."

Squinting, Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness extended to survey the area like invisible tentacles. He could tell the others the situation clearly.

"The dark void ahead of us is the natural border outside Hexagonal Star Land. It's an abyss filled with dangers of the sea of stars. It has shattered, rapid meteors, cosmic dust, strong storms, and icicles. Even our Fiery Rain Star Area's warriors don't come here often to survey the area."

Yu Shan walked to the front. She was wearing a tight, long green robe that revealed her snow-white shoulders and her deep cleavage. She didn't look like she came to engage in a battle. She looked like she prepared to be in a ball. However, she wore a grave complexion and looked at the dark area ahead of them.

"It's beyond my estimation that the God Clan dares to choose that area to ambush. The one who made this decision should be rough and tough. I dare say that without your reminder, when the God Clan uses their super weapon to break the barriers of Hexagonal Star Land, we will choose this area to break their siege. We know this place is a natural deathtrap, but it will make the God Clan pay a bloody price if they come after us. We thought so and we will do so..."

Yu Shan's crescent moon-like eyes showed fear. "We could never estimate that the Hidden God Vessels would ambush there. If it happens, we will all be killed!"

Xiao En and Xuan Fei arrived with Fiery Rain Star Area's warriors led by Benny. Listening to Yu Shan, they felt shivers sent down their spines as if they were seeing that vision where the Hidden God Vessels showed their fangs and tore them apart.

"As they haven't prepared well, we will attack them right now. Of course, we're not the ones who have to pay a bloody price," said Shi Yan coldly.

Blood Devil and the warriors from Agate Star Area believed Shi Yan without any condition. They immediately ordered their troopers into positions and prepared for the coming raid. They were warriors of the Monster Clan and Demon Clan whom Leona used to train. They were all calm and cold, brutal lights sparkling in their eyes.

Their bearings and their intimidation were even scarier than the warriors Benny had trained. While the other troops were still arranging their positions, they had finished. Their divine weapons

and armor had fused with their fierce auras.

Using the Soul Consciousness to sense, the others would find that their savage auras could combine into one flow in their position like a massive mouth of a ferocious beast that was ready to swallow all things.

It was the fighting spirit of the battle!

All of a sudden, a cold figure like an icicle appeared on the front of the position Leona had trained like a sharp spear.

That was Ghost Hunter!

He used to be the leader of a Monster Clan's troop. Leona had taught him military tactics. Today, as he had reached the immediate phase of level 13, he was more savage!

"Bite and nibble!"

Ghost Hunter bellowed. Just like a sharp weapon that could break anything, he was the vanguard attacking the dark void ahead.

The troop behind him was guided by his ruthless aura. They became stirred up immediately and they followed him like the body of a massive serpent with an open mouth that could squeeze and swallow all creatures in this world!

"Horn of Destruction!"

At the same time, Benny thundered and the troops he had trained had positioned into a dragon horn formation. The sharp aura coming out from their heads gathered into a massive flow that was the top of the dragon horn and thrust forward.

Ghost Hunter and Benny led two troops and stormed forward. Instantaneously, Blood Devil, Feng Han, Lin Xin, Yan Chi, and Bing Jie also commanded their warriors. Xiao En, Yu Shan, and the others also released their marvelous abilities that rolled like a fierce, turbulent flood current aimed at the dark abyss in front of

them fearlessly.

The dark void.

A Hidden God Vessel was hovering between the clusters of white clouds. Many warriors of the God Clan on the ship were releasing their Ethereal Extent to pull those clouds.

Those clusters of white-gray clouds were called Puzzled Spirit Lead Clouds and they were a very dangerous sort of cloud in this universe. The Puzzled Spirit Lead Clouds had a terrifying effect: It could dissolve the Soul Consciousness.

When the warriors engaged in a battle, they needed to use their Soul Consciousness to target and lock the enemies' soul altars and locations. The Soul Consciousness would vanish as soon as it touched this kind of cloud.

When a warrior accidentally fell into the clusters of Puzzled Spirit Lead Cloud, his immense Sea of Consciousness soon lost all wisps of Soul Consciousness left.

It led to the fracture of the soul altar, even if the warrior was a profound expert.

The Sea of Consciousness was the basic foundation of the soul altar that nurtured the soul. When the Sea of Consciousness dried, the soul altar shattered altogether.

Thus, the Puzzled Spirit Lead Cloud was really terrifying. At this moment, the members of the God Clan didn't use their Soul Consciousness. They had used the God power to move the clusters of clouds and put them to locations that they had set up beforehand.

They were preparing a surprising gift to the warriors of Fiery Rain Star Area. Since this area was the deathtrap of Fiery Rain Star Area, the warriors of this star area rarely came here. Anyway, the God Clan was different. While invading many star areas, they had a unique understanding of the perilous abyss.

They were good at turning deathtraps to their good lands and turning them into deadly challenges they could control.

Today, they did the same. They were quietly changing this abyss by adding more terrifying items like Puzzled Spirit Lead Clouds. They were going to use these things to attack the warriors of Fiery Rain Star Area who were lured to this area.

However, something unexpected was about to happen this time...

Chapter 1315: Tough Encounter!

Wederson was a tall and handsome expert wearing a set of shining gold armor while standing on the bowsprit of a Hidden God Vessel.

He wasn't a pure God warrior. He was the offspring of a warrior of the Breckefeld family and a woman from a primitive tribe. That year, his father was banished to a rural, isolated star area. The Man tribe (Man: uncivilized – TL) there only cultivated the body and they didn't know how to use higher forms of energy.

The expert of the God Clan was wounded while being banished. A woman of that rural tribe had saved him.

No one knew why and how he had a romantic relationship with that woman. After the expert had recovered, he conquered that galaxy and returned to the Breckefeld family.

Years after he had left, the woman gave birth to Wederson. As he had the God Clan's bloodline, he had thrived fast in that star area. His power and realm had advanced rapidly.

His mother saw his supernatural power, so she told him to go to Ancient God Star Area to find his father. Wederson followed his mother's advice to go to the Breckefeld family in Ancient God Star Area. Unfortunately, his father was wounded severely in a war in another star area. He was held in the God Perishing Land to recover, but he hadn't woken up yet.

Since Wederson wasn't a pureblood, the Breckefeld didn't acknowledge him and they denied to put his name in the family records.

However, Wederson's competence wasn't bad. The Breckefeld family didn't want to waste such a talent like him, so they made him a fighting slave to do dangerous things. The fighting slaves like him were just sacrificing pawns of the God Clan.

However, Wederson had been tough enough to survive each of the bloody battles. People thought he would die, but his power continued to increase. After one thousand years, he had reached Second Sky of Incipient God Realm.

When this expert urged the divine blood of the God Clan and the blood of his Man Tribe, he had become terrifyingly savage.

Finally, the current Chief of the Breckelfeld Thornton had to look at this mixblood warrior. Still, his name wasn't written in their family records, the Chief had given him the power to command the Hidden God Vessels of the family. In the past several years, Wederson had made a lot of merits, which made Thornton appreciate him more.

This time, the heavy responsibility of crushing Fiery Rain Star Area win one strike was placed on Wederson's shoulders.

"Sir, after nine days, we can level this abyss deathtrap. It'll become our crucial base. If they rashly storm over, they will be crushed!" A warrior of the God Clan came to Wederson and reported respectfully.

Although his voice was respectful, his eyes concealed extreme disdain.

Because he was a pureblood God warrior, he had this natural arrogance. Although Wederson's realm was higher than his and he was the Commander of the Hidden God Vessels, just like many other warriors here, he had always scorned his leader.

A mixblood from the Man Tribe was dirty to them. If Wederson's realm wasn't high and he didn't have value on the battlefields, the God warriors here believed that Thornton would have ditched him earlier.

Wederson had a beefy body and a pair of white-gray eyes that were the vestige of his Man blood. He coldly looked at the reporter, snorted inwardly and then said, "Watch carefully. It's the most

crucial moment. If someone barges in now before we finish our settings here, we'll be the ones bearing a loss!"

He wasn't a fool. From the eyes of those God troopers, he could see the concealed, deep disdain they had for him.

This kind of look was like an ambushing arrow that had irritated him a lot. He couldn't do anything. He knew that the entire star area where he was born belonged to the Breckelfeld family. If he dared to rebel, not only would he be killed but his home planet, his mother, and the Man warriors who had worshipped him as their King were also going to be killed.

His life and his everything was bound by the Breckelfeld family. He didn't have the power to struggle and he couldn't struggle.

"Sir! Something happened! We're under attack!"

Suddenly, a sharp scream came to him from afar. Instantly, all the God warriors on the Hidden God Vessels got shocked.

Recently, they were using a special technique of the God Clan to change the storm energy and make them one flow of the most fearful magnetic field flood. They were in the most critical moment. If they stopped to counter the attack, they would receive backfire from the natural force. If they didn't stop their work, they would still face fatal consequences when the opponents attacked them.

The others had found the opportunity when the God Clan was most vulnerable to attack them. The God warriors discolored in fright.

When Wederson heard the screams, his blood boiled up. The brute nature of his Man Tribe arose. It was like a thirst for fighting as if only an endless fight could ease his turbulent, anxious heart.

"Prepare to engage in the battle!" Wederson shouted. His voice was like a ferocious beast roaring, echoing through the dark abyss.

He was suddenly doubtful: Why did the others know they were

here? How could they recognize the Hidden God Vessels?

With his roar, the God warriors hopped on the war chariots and moved forward through the deathtraps.

Facing them was Ghost Hunter. The bloody corps formed by the experts of the Monster Clan and Demon Clan led by Ghost Hunter had stormed forward in its "Bite and nibble" position like a gigantic serpent that could swallow everything. The troopers' auras were combined into one flow and they shot up to the sky.

Leona had trained this corps personally. When she was in Raging Flame Star Area, Leona's Blood Legion was really infamous. And now, the experts of the Monster Clan and Demon Clan had terrifying fighting competencies that were much more powerful than her former legion. This new Blood Legion was like a bloodthirsty beast, indeed.

Right when they came, their combined auras above their heads had turned into a savage, massive serpent with an earth-shaking murderous aura.

"Court death!"

A God expert at First Sky of Incipient God Realm shouted with a stern face. "Positions! God Splits the Whole World!"

Instantly, the war chariots split up like sharp sabers, their Ethereal Extents cooperating well with each other. Some specialized in releasing wind blades, icicles, and waves of fire. The experts specialized in defending had set up restrictions and barriers like water currents or an earth wall. They cooperated well in defending and attacking. They didn't fall into a disadvantageous situation while encountering Ghost Hunter's corps.

As soon as they barged into each other, many divine weapons flew around and released radiant halos. Different energy attacks and pressing intent domains came with the shaking thunder and dragon lightning.

Although the God Clan was hurried, their power of position was like two wings of the devil that weren't weaker than the new Blood Legion commanded by Ghost Hunter.

While engaging in this battle, the advantages of divine weapons, armors, and power Upanishads of the God Clan were revealed. As time ticked by, they were going to eventually gain the upper hand.

However, the Blood Legion had a new commander this time. It was Ghost Hunter, the future successor of Heavenly Monster Tribe. This creature was a mutant that had the blood of Heavenly Monster Tribe, Immortal Demon Blood, and Imperial Dark Tribe. Ghost Hunter was like a spear that could break anything. He didn't even care about the bombarding from the divine weapons, energy attacks and the God warriors, storming right to the leader of this God Clan's troop.

Many ice swords, daggers, shields, waves of fire, and scorching lights hit his body. However, they immediately shattered and sent sparks everywhere.

Ghost Hunter's monster body was so tough. He looked cold and rigid like ice and as agile as deadly lightning. He brutally marched to that God expert.

GRRRRR!

Ghost Hunter roared. The sound waves he created could even stab through people's eardrums. He was like an ancient beast thundering at his fate.

The excellent armor on that expert exploded and shattered as Ghost Hunter had shouted.

Then, Ghost Hunter thrust through his body like an arrow!

After Ghost Hunter had pierced through that expert, the internal organs in the poor God warrior's body disappeared strangely. His body shattered. He perished at his spot in the middle of hovering red blood.

"Scatter and attack. Listen to my Soul Consciousness message. There are some spots we can't rush." Shi Yan suddenly appeared by Ghost Hunter. He squinted while doing a lot of tasks at the same time. His wisps of Soul Consciousness turned into soul messages that were sent to Blood Devil, Feng Han, Lin Xin, Yan Chi, and Bing Jie, telling them the directions to attack.

Originally, he didn't know how to command a battle. However, today, he could see every slightest commotion of this battle so he could help them find precise directions to avoid the dangers of the abyss.

Blood Devil, Feng Han, Lin Xin directed their subordinates to avoid the deathtraps that the God Clan had set up beforehand easily. They now approached the areas that the God Clan didn't want them to touch the most.

Those areas were the place they hadn't set up traps like the Puzzled Spirit Lead Cloud. At the same time, the God warriors were still there to install traps, so they were too distracted to defend themselves!

They came and made those God warriors discolor in fear. They had to get their heads out of the traps to defend themselves.

"Kill!"

Benny shouted ear-piercingly. He had commanded the warriors of Fiery Rain Star Area. Together with Ghost Hunter, they forcefully attacked the God Clan's corps in the front.

At the same time, his thought flickered and Shi Yan turned into many shadows moving through the areas where the battle was most fierce. Every area he glided by, the battle changed incredibly.

The energy from the dead God warriors or the warriors the God Clan had killed was all absorbed before it vanished.

The deaths of the God warriors and the warriors on Shi Yan's side weren't wasted. He had silently taken it in, pouring into the

blood mark and converting it.

He hadn't joined the battle yet. He just absorbed the energy like fish in the water. His acupuncture points were filled, which rippled the energy out of his body.

"You're the commander!"

Suddenly, Wederson's harsh voice came. He had located Shi Yan by Shi Yan's own Soul Consciousness. Then, he broke the void to approach him.

At Second Sky of Incipient God Realm, Wederson screamed like a beast jumping into the sheep pasture. His aura was brutal and domineering as if he feared nothing.

The Man blood had turned him into a bloodthirsty beast in the battle as if he had fallen into bedevilment.

Shi Yan turned his head to check Wederson. Suddenly, he was startled, his face astounded.

He recognized a magical energy fluctuation from Wederson; he felt familiar with Wederson's aura.

Chapter 1316: Deadly Field

Wederson stormed over fearlessly, his aura ruthless and bloodthirsty. His body glided through the void and he reached Shi Yan instantly.

He struck a blow!

"Boom!"

A fierce explosion boomed the entire place. The gravitational field suddenly rocked and became several thousand times heavier. The void around Shi Yan had almost collapsed. He couldn't help but sink back into the dark abyss.

Wederson cultivated a very unique power Upanishad. It was the ability to create different kinds of fields. After his blow was made, the gravitational field in this area suddenly became strange. All the energy attacks vanished. The void where he had punched with his God power created a deep abyss that could suck everybody in it.

In that special field, the earth and heaven energy didn't exist. The gravity suddenly rocketed and the gusts were wrecking havoc!

Shi Yan had deeply experienced this feeling. He changed his countenance immediately.

In the past, when he was still in Grace Mainland, he used to learn a martial technique called "Deadly Gravitational Field." After he had practiced this technique, he could gather different energies in his body to create a magical magnetic field.

The more kinds of energy he had, the "deadly field" created became more terrifying. It was like a stormy area with chaotic gravity that could wear out people's energy and souls, and shatter their bodies.

The aura of the chaotic "deadly field" on Wederson's body was what made him feel familiar.

It was also Wederson's power Upanishad that was strange and unique. Not many warriors cultivated it. This power Upanishad was a little similar to Ka Tuo's Chaos power Upanishad. However, there were still some distinctive features.

Ka Tuo's Chaos power Upanishad stirred up everything. From his body as the center, his energy sucked and revolved all matter like cosmic dust, pieces of rocks, free energy, and even corpses. This powerful field could crush his energies badly.

What Ka Tuo controlled was real matter and all things that had shapes.

Wederson's power Upanishad could create a vacuum field and change the magnetic field. In just a blink of an eye, he could create massive power to crush any creatures like a meat grinder.

He had used the invisible gravitational power as the foundation to create a magnetic field and stir until everything inside was mashed.

It was very similar to the Deadly Gravitational Field that Shi Yan had created in the past. They were somehow similar in the nature of the power.

This ability of Wederson made Shi Yan feel familiar. However, there was something else!

Shi Yan could feel some kind of subtle connection between him and Wederson...

This mysterious feeling was inexplicable and indescribable. Shi Yan remembered that he had a glimpse of this feeling when he saw Holy Beast Azure Dragon and Lei Di.

"Boom!"

The terrifying magnetic field covered Shi Yan. His soul altar was shaken while his body was cut by invisible blades. They attempted to mince him.

Wederson was at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. If someone was reckless enough to fall into his magnetic field, that warrior would have no chance to escape. He could kill his victim quickly. Wederson was confident. Although he didn't know Shi Yan's real identity, he knew that Shi Yan was at the same realm as him, Second Sky of Incipient God Realm.

His magnetic field was really frightening. It could stir and shatter even an Incipient Extent. He made a faint, cruel laughter. "Regardless of who you are, you'll be dead in my magnetic field!"

Wederson was a hybrid between the Man Tribe and the God Clan. With his unique power Upanishad, he could have a position in the Breckelfeld family and become the commander of the Hidden God Vessels. People who didn't know his power Upanishad could have no chance to resist. Before they could figure out how to counter with it, he could have killed them already.

Wederson's power Upanishad was the reason why Thornton had suppressed all the discontent of the family members and given him such an important role.

After many bloody battles that he had won, Wederson was so confident in his power Upanishad.

After many years of combat with warriors at the same realm, not many people could escape his incredible magnetic fields. Even if they could escape, they were skinned or severely wounded.

His confidence was built of this bloody reality.

"Are you sure I have to die here?" Shi Yan's face twisted in the magnetic field. He showed his ferocious face, his eyes turning crimson. His body gradually shriveled.

"No matter who you are, you must die in this battle!" Wederson sounded confident.

Not far from them, the warriors of the Bleckelfeld family relaxed when they saw Shi Yan's distorted face.

Although they disdained Wederson's origin, they knew how domineering his Deadly Magnetic Field power Upanishad was. Recently, countless outstanding warriors had to perish inside Wederson's magnetic field.

They, of course, thought that Shi Yan would have the same consequence as the warriors who died in Wederson's hands. His body was grounded altogether.

"It's good to be confident. But you shouldn't be self-important. The sort of people like that can't accept failures. I hope you understand."

Shi Yan licked his lips. His eyes turned all red. A brutal, murderous aura that could shake the entire star area shot out from his body and then turned into a blood mist that naked eyes could observe. A blood membrane that was filled with desperation, brute, fear, madness, resentment, and bloodthirstiness covered him as if it was the source of perpetual evil.

In this moment, Shi Yan inside the blood membrane seemed to become the fountainhead of evil, and the root of crimes in this world!

"Explode! Explode! Explode!"

The three sounds of "Explode" were like thunder bellowing in the sky or the roar of the devil from Purgatory. All echoed inside the magnetic field.

"Crack! Crack! Crack!"

Wederson's magnetic field suddenly had many cracks that shattered.

The wisps of magnetic power shot out like sharp blades that killed warriors nearby who couldn't dodge.

The warriors of both sides died as they couldn't have a chance to dodge. Many of them were killed instantly.

Swish!

Shi Yan rose one hand and pulled as if he had torn a net. He escaped the magnetic field shortly after. His shoulder shivered and the blood membrane covering his body turned into a strange blood mist with negative auras of desperation, brutality, resentment, and fear that torrentially swarmed toward Wederson.

"Roar!"

Wederson roared, but his voice didn't sound human. The body of the mixblood became taller rapidly. After a few seconds, he was almost one meter taller. He was becoming a hairy monster with muscles like layers of rocks on his body. He looked so robust as if he could release the endless energy.

As he roared, an invisible smoke diffused from his body. It was terrifyingly sour as if it could erode everything!

It was extremely toxic acid from the venomous beast. It was similar to the toxic gas or Fei Lan's Corrosion power Upanishad. However, it was much more dangerous than Fei Lan's Corrosion power Upanishad. That kind of invisible smoke had blended perfectly with his deadly magnetic field as if it wanted to melt down all creatures.

Shi Yan had discreetly absorbed the energy using his Devouring power Upanishad. He had exploding energy in his acupuncture points that could explode the entire magnetic field.

However, Wederson had risen the storm once again by sending invisible corrosive toxins into his magnetic field. Shi Yan was shocked; his face became so grave as he had never been in this situation.

In the next moment, both of his hands created a magical hand seal. That seal began to ripple and release the marvelous ability of Space power Upanishad, creating layers of space barriers in an attempt to block Wederson's magnetic field and prevent the toxins

from blending with the magnetic field.

He had a premonition that if he let this kind of extreme toxin fill this abyss, none of the warriors from his side and the God Clan's side would survive.

Wederson was crazy now!

When the members of the Man Tribe were outraged, they transformed into a Man beast that made them act fearlessly!

It was a feature that made the Breckelfeld family not want to acknowledge him as a member of their family. In their eyes, when Wederson got mad, he became a beast that no one could tame. The Breckelfeld family would never consider a beast as their member.

And one more thing...

In the past, Wederson had taken the warriors of the Breckelfeld to attack other forces many times. In some of the most perilous battles, Wederson's madness had burst out. Although he had destroyed the enemies to the last member, he had also killed all the warriors of the Breckelfeld family who had accompanied him.

In the eyes of the high echelon experts of the Breckelfeld family, Wederson had charges of manslaughter against those members.

They couldn't forgive him for that!

Thus, in their minds, Wederson was just an uncivilized beast that they couldn't control. However, in the critical moment, it could make a significant effect!

That was Wederson's meaning of existence in their eyes.

In fact, the Breckelfeld family warriors who had fought with Wederson were killed because of the invisible toxin released after Wederson turned wild. No one knew this fact including Wederson himself.

It was because he was unconscious when he released that deadly toxin.

And after he woke up, everything was already done.

Today, Wederson had burst out crazily again when Shi Yan's pressure had shattered his first magnetic field. He was backfired at that time, which had stimulated his Man blood.

The invisible corrosive toxin was the fountainhead of crime that had created many massacres. It appeared again and expanded with the magnetic field. It was going to slaughter one more time in this world.

Even Shi Yan's space barriers couldn't stop this ultimate toxin. Layers of barriers corroded easily.

Shi Yan was scared for the first time.

He looked shocked upon seeing the magnetic field expanding widely and deeply, his complexion uncertain. He suddenly held his breath to concentrate on urging all of his energy to use the Space power Upanishad.

In just a blink of an eye, many magical passages appeared in this deadly abyss. Those deep passages appeared by the warriors following Shi Yan to this area.

Shi Yan thundered, "Get into the space bridge to dodge the attack!"

His eyes released dazzling lights and they fell on Wederson, changing continuously.

He was shaken as he finally knew what the familiar aura he had sensed on Wederson's body was!

Chapter 1317: Wederson Rampages! Shi Yan is About to Explode!

It was the aura of the existence at the level of Heavenly Monster Tribe's ancestors!

Also, only Shi Yan, the one with Grace Mainland's Origin, could sense this kind of aura because he was Grace Mainland and every ancestor of Heavenly Monster Tribe was born in Grace Mainland!

Wederson was the commander of the Hidden God Vessels of the God Clan and he had the God blood in his body. When he rampaged, he could turn into the Undying God Body. However, he had some unique features, though. Although he had transformed into something tall, muscular, and hairy, it was still his Undying God Body form.

Unexpectedly, he had Heavenly Monster Tribe's bloodline!

Who was this man?

Shi Yan was bewildered.

Gado! It's Gado's blood. He's the chief of the Corrosion Force, one of the Cortege of Eight!

Only Gado had the acid toxin that could erode anything from flesh to soil in this world!

Gado was the rarest beast of Heavenly Monster Tribe. Heavenly Monster Tribe had avoided him. Before Gado had met Bloodthirsty, he always had secluded and cultivated by himself on a life star filled with extreme poisons. That life star was a forbidden area to any kind of creatures.

Bloodthirsty was interested in Gado's ability, he bestowed him the Corrosion power Upanishad. As he was a toxic beast himself, he had brought the Corrosion power Upanishad to a new height that even Bloodthirsty couldn't imagine.

Wederson had Gado's blood in his body!

When Wederson had his rampage and lost his mind, his body diffused the invisible corrosive toxin, blending with his magnetic field and killing people.

Shi Yan was also frightened to face this kind of toxin because even his space barriers eroded.

He didn't have extra power to counter, so he had to let the warriors on his side leave immediately.

The space passages were built by the troops of Ghost Hunter, Benny, and Blood Devil. Hearing Shi Yan shout, Ghost Hunter, Benny, Blood Devil, Lin Xin, and Feng Han didn't think much. They immediately ordered their warriors to leave.

For the time being, they were leaving continuously using the space passage. All tried to escape at their fastest speed.

They didn't have any doubt as they believed in Shi Yan unconditionally. All was because Shi Yan had saved them several times.

Shi Yan was responsive to the invisible danger when Wederson lost his mind. He immediately helped his warriors escape. Apparently, the warriors of the Beckelfeld family didn't recognize how deadly the situation was. In fact, the Breckelfeld had concealed the incidents where Wederson had killed all of his warriors. They had considered it as unsolved puzzles. Thus, the warriors following Wederson in this battle didn't know the lethal consequences when Wederson lost his mind.

They were confused when they saw their opponents retreat into the space passages.

Those people didn't dare to enter the space passages to chase after Blood Devil and the others since they were afraid of traps that Shi Yan might have set up in his space passage.

Soon, the disaster fell on their heads!

After Wederson burst out crazy, he lost his mind, but he had locked Shi Yan with a wisp of Soul Consciousness. In his head, he had only one thought, which was to kill Shi Yan!

The strange energy in his body rose like a rising tide. The magnetic field expanded rapidly. The invisible erosive toxins had filled the magnetic field and turned the God warriors into nothing.

Shi Yan was aghast.

In his eyes, after the God warriors were covered inside the magnetic field, their bodies shattered and everything eroded until they had nothing left.

They melted down directly!

In that glimpse of time, this deathtrap was filled with thick energy!

The energy from the dead warriors was drawn massively and wildly toward Shi Yan by his Devouring power Upanishad!

This place had become an immense sea of energy left by the warriors of the God Clan. It helped Shi Yan reach his target.

There were dozens of thousands of God warriors here and many of them had reached Original God Realm, Ethereal God Realm, and even Incipient God Realm. Dozens of thousands of them dissolved and released thick energy that had Shi Yan's acupuncture points balloon as if he was about to explode in any second!

Shi Yan was shocked. He looked at Wederson, his face astounded.

Wederson's intimidation was over his estimation!

Wederson's magnetic field continued to expand. Within dozens of seconds, more than ten thousand God warriors had disappeared inexplicably.

Even the experts at the False Immortal Realm couldn't carry out such a massacre. Wederson at his Second Sky of Incipient God Realm could do that.

The members of the God Clan finally recognized that something was wrong. Looking at their comrades dissolving and disappearing unknowingly, their blood and flesh vanishing into thin air. Many of them began to collapse, shouting and screaming desperately. They felt like they were inside a lethal storm where demons were nibbling at them little by little.

They didn't know what happened. They didn't realize how terrifying Wederson was as Shi Yan did. They thought that their opponents were attacking him.

The invisible toxin had taken the lives and killed the members of the God Clan. As the deadly field was reaching out, at least one-third of the God warriors here were killed and the amount of energy from their deaths had stuffed Shi Yan as if it wanted to blow him up!

At this moment, the acupuncture points in his entire body were like seven hundred and twenty worlds working until they were overloaded. The vortexes were spinning rapidly and crazily filtering power!

The energy became like small streams murmuring and flowing out of his acupuncture points, pouring into his God power Ancient Tree!

It seemed to never end!

Shi Yan could feel that his God power Ancient Tree couldn't endure for much longer. He used his spatial abilities to shift around and change his locations continuously.

Wederson chased after him!

Wherever Wederson moved, he dragged his magnetic field with him. Shi Yan was heading to the area where most of the God warriors gathered.

It led to more God warriors getting killed!

It was like their doomsday. The victims screamed but their

bodies still scattered into thin air.

In this battle, Wederson's intimidation had helped Shi Yan achieve his goal. The energy he had taken in today was as much as the amount accumulated in hundreds of years!

Quickly, around ten thousand warriors had become nothing under Wederson's rage.

The surviving God warriors collapsed. They saw Shi Yan's dark scheme. They immediately ran away and scattered. No one dared to gather anymore. They didn't care about the possible wounds and used all kinds of escape technique they could use.

At this moment, the seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points in Shi Yan's body were stuffed. They had reached the limit!

It seemed like it was going to explode if Shi Yan took in more energy. He was now like a bottle full of water that couldn't take even one more drop.

Shi Yan was moved. He turned to watch a spot where more warriors were gathering. They were the main force of the God Clan, the warriors who were about to attack Hexagonal Star Land. He threw a glance at Wederson and mumbled, "Good things should be done."

Then, he dashed towards that area.

Wederson hissed and roared, following him and dragging the magnetic field that could erode all kinds of creatures!

It was truly a catastrophe!

Chapter 1318: Crazily Spread Out!

The battleships of the God Clan were patrolling around the SouthEast corner of Hexagonal Star Land like a school of hungry sharks.

Each battleship carried many experts of the God Clan. Those experts had calm and ancient auras with some tinge of harsh and bloody makings. Evidently, they were experts who had experienced many bloody wars.

The family flag of the Breckelfeld family was floating above one of those battleships. Their flag had the drawings of majestic mountains and rivers that represented the family's ambitions and principle: merging the vast lands into their territory and increasing their power.

Thornton was the current Chief of the Breckelfelds. He was in his prime time of life. His shawled hair looked like a flame on his sturdy body, his eyes hiding magical light.

He cultivated Metal power at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. With his gold armor, Thornton was addressed as the Gold God of War in the God Clan.

At this moment, Thornton squinted and one of his knees touched the ground inside the secret chamber of the battleship, his face serious.

In front of him was a palm-sized shining gold leaf. The veins in the leaf looked like strange snakeskin. They were thin and sharp like silky golden fibers. However, they all looked powerful. All of a sudden, the snakeskin on the gold leaf moved and radiated gold light that could even pierce through a star area.

A terrifying magnetic force like billions of erupting volcanoes shot out from that small leaf.

It seemed like the gold leaf had just received energy that would

never be exhausted.

A shadow suddenly appeared in the chamber. It was Pargo, Chief of the Austin family. He cultivated Earth power Upanishad and was at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. It seemed like Pargo had kept an eye on this area. As soon as he found something marvelous happening, he immediately crossed the space to get here.

Pargo's light brown eyes focused on the gold leaf as he spoke excitedly, "With the power to destroy the barrier from the Brutal Extinguishing God Leaf, it's as easy as flipping a hand to take down Hexagonal Star Land. This time, the Elder Committee has poured the energy into this leaf. This kind of strong support has never happened before!"

The Brutal Extinguishing God Leaf was a secret treasure of the God Clan that only the heads of the twelve families could keep. While conquering the star areas, if they encountered a barrier they couldn't break with their own power, they could use this leaf.

However, the Brutal Extinguishing God Leaf was a sort of consumable item that they could use only one time. Every time, they had to pour terrifying energy into it to use it one more time. Also, they had to ask for that amount of energy from the Elder Committee. If the Elder Committee considered it reasonable, they would pour energy into the leaf.

People rumored that the energy in the Brutal Extinguishing God Leaf came from a magical source in Ancient God Continent that directly connected to the Origin of the God Clan's ancestral star.

Thus, the Elder Committee was very strict in considering whether or not to pour energy to the Brutal Extinguishing God Leaf. Usually, they wouldn't bestow the energy to a star area war that wasn't really important to them.

Thornton carefully put away the Brutal Extinguishing God Leaf. He looked relaxed after that. "This battle is the first official battle between Bloodthirsty Force and us. Of course, the Elder

Committee has to consider it as important. We got advantages in Fiery Rain Star Area. With this Brutal Extinguishing God Leaf, we will win quickly."

Pausing for a while, Thornton said seriously, "We need to win this battle to raise our warriors' spirits!"

Pargo nodded, his face stern. "Let's play the introduction of the victory song through this battle!"

Each of the warriors of the God Clan knew that they had to overcome this kalpa if they wanted to continue to be the Kings of this cosmos for the next ten thousand years.

In this war, the members of the God Clan were more united than ever before!

Each of the God members understood the critical level of this battle to the future of their race deeply. Previously, the twelve families often competed illicitly but today, they were united to fight for the big plan of their race.

There was no barrier between them now.

The God Clan today was in their prime after ten thousand years of accumulation. They had invaded dozens of star areas to rob the best cultivating materials in this universe!

If they lost this war, the God Clan would fall off the divine altar. Their ten thousand years of glory would vanish. To every member of the God Clan, this war was so important that they couldn't make mistakes.

"Fire from our side to push the God Clan's future to another height!" Thornton bellowed, his eyes resolute. "Move! Launch this last strike. We're going to break the defense of Fiery Rain Star Area and hunt the damn Bloodthirsty Force to the last member!"

Thornton and Pargo flashed and then disappeared from the secret chamber. They reappeared in the control center of their own battleships.

Thornton held the Brutal Extinguishing God Leaf with full energy. He was so confident when he looked at the crowd of his warriors. He wore a stern face and was ready to spread out the order to attack massively.

However, right at this moment, ear-piercing voices came out from the jade voice transmitting devices installed in the control center. The cries and screams had shocked everybody.

This kind of voice transmitting device was made of many Sound Stones. As long as they were in the same star area, they could use the Sound Stone to call to the center in emergency cases.

"Sir! A mysterious, domineering enemy appeared! Oh my God! Our members were killed unknowingly. They disappeared massively!"

"We can't stand it anymore! Wederson is crazy. We can't spot that mysterious attacker. We're dying!"

"We've lost ten thousand members!"

". . ."

The call for help from the sound-transmitting device was pathetic and filled with screaming and crying. Thornton and the other members of the God Clan became cold and stern, listening to the others' hopeless screams.

"Wederson burst out crazily again! It's all because of him! Da-ge, we should have killed him earlier! See, it's happening again!" shrieked Souter, Thornton's younger brother.

The members at the high echelon of the family wore a dark face. They seemed to have guessed something.

"It's not normal this time. When his madness burst out in the past, he had killed several hundred or thousand of warriors. But now, I think something unexpected had happened!" Thornton was still calm. He didn't change his complexion much. Pondering for a while, he said all of a sudden. "In the past, Wederson used to lose

his mind while carrying out his mission, which led to the deaths of his warriors. But we haven't figured out why. We didn't know what had happened. This time we are here. Perhaps we could know what secret Wederson has."

Thornton looked at the others and took a deep breath. "You don't know why I've kept Wederson in our team until now and I even let him hold a high position. It's not because he has half of our family's blood in his body. It's because Wederson has something powerful I can't explain. I know he has some hidden energy. Sometimes I can feel it, but most of the time I can't. I'm keeping him to see if I can decode that mystery one day."

Pausing for a while, he shouted. "Today, it's the time to see what kind of earth-shaking secret Wederson has!"

Then, he continuously gave orders and sent messages to Pargo of the Austin family.

Pargo immediately talked to the experts in his family.

Shortly after, Thornton and Pargo led a group of experts from their family gathering them and heading to the deathtrap in the abyss.

However, after they had moved a short distance, Thornton and Pargo discolored as they looked at the area ahead of them.

In front of them were the warriors of the God Clan who should have stayed hidden in the deathtrap running helter-skelter like stray dogs. They were running toward them. Those people had a lot of deep wounds on their bodies. However, it was obvious that those wounds were created by a special escape method of the God Clan.

In other words, those people had run away before they had engaged in the battle.

Thornton understood well how bold and evil the warriors of his family on the Hidden God Vessels were. He knew that they would

never harm themselves like that to run away unless they encountered something they couldn't parry.

It meant that the situation ahead of them had come to the most dangerous moment.

Thornton was hesitant. He then used his Soul Consciousness to send a message. "Elder Spark, please come to see this. The Bloodthirsty Force may mobilize some expert like you."

His message was sent not long when they saw a starlight shot out from the sea of stars behind them. Elder Spark appeared, his face cold and dark. "Nonsense! I've always used my Soul to check around. Where the heck did that False Immortal Realm expert come from?"

But Spark had to change his complexion even before he finished. He looked astounded.

Spark saw warriors from the Hidden God Vessels dissolve one after another right in front of him. Everything happened inexplicably. Their bodies suddenly turned into a light wisp of smoke and vanished.

It was extremely bizarre!

Thornton, Pargo, and even Spark felt chilled and scared.

They only saw their family warriors put on faces of finally seeing the exit in the deadly situation when they saw them and Spark at the False Immortal Realm right before they evaporated. The gleam of a thrill was still on their faces at the last moment of their lives.

It was like a massive thing hammered on Thornton's and Pargo's chests.

They had the ache of someone using a knife to stab and twist it in their stomachs.

"No! It's not true! Not the False Immortal Realm expert!" Suddenly, Spark looked panicked. His body shook as he finally got

a hold of himself and shouted, "It's Gado! It's Gado's aura! My God! What's going on? Gado was dead! He exploded to death! I saw that with my own eyes!"

"Gado? Chief of the Corrosion Force, one of the Bloodthirsty's Cortege of Eight?" Souter screamed.

Thornton and Pargo discolored in fright. Thornton was baffled for a while before screaming, "No, it's not Gado! It's Wederson! It's Wederson's aura! It can't be wrong!"

While he was shrieking in fear, Wederson's special deadly field had approached massively like a flooding sea.

The invisible acid toxin in that magnetic field didn't cease. However, only the Incipient God Realm experts could recognize the terrifying features of that corrosive acid toxin.

The extreme poison was now a malignant tumor that was about to burn down this world. It was still spreading out crazily, massively and unceasingly!

"My gosh! Such a terrifying toxin!" whined an Incipient God Realm expert.

People went numb in a deep fear because they saw a scene that they would never forget for the rest of their entire lives...

Wederson slowly emerged. A level-6 life star nearby was covered in Wederson's field. Under their gazing eyes, the entire planet was slowly disappearing!

His poison could even melt down the entire life star! How formidably terrifying was it?

Chapter 1319: Erode the Entire World

Deep inside the blood sea holy land.

Xuan He was sitting on a corner of the Death Island, his face grave. Next to him were many star compasses that were spherical like life stars. They scattered by him like a miniature version of the galaxy with many stars that was scaled billions of times smaller.

Each of the star compasses was shining and a vague, exquisite string had chained them altogether.

Frederick was frowning and sitting not far from him. There were so many star compasses lying around him too. The halos from these star compasses were like twinkling stars in the universe that made the two of them look like they were sitting on a galaxy.

Both of them were at Second Sky of Immortal Realm and they were the Chiefs of the Death Force and the Corpse Qi Force. Their spirit, Qi, and soul were connecting to each of the star compasses as if they could promote some changes and use their thoughts to operate the entire sea of stars and control the fierce, current battles in many star areas.

After a long time, Frederick held and pulled his hair agitatedly, frowning deeply. "According to the current general picture, it's not easy to win."

He could see the general situation of the war in the twelve star areas through the star passages and that general situation wasn't fine to the Bloodthirsty Force.

After ten thousand years of accumulation, the God Clan had left the other clans far behind regarding munitions and experiences. It could be said that no single force could defeat the God Clan now. Although Imperial Dark Tribe, Heavenly Monster Tribe, and Immortal Demon Clan were the powerful races of the Four Great Creatures, they couldn't compare to the current God Clan in any

aspect.

According to Frederick, if they didn't have anything new, they would lose in all twelve star areas. The God Clan would gain the advantage and smash them one by one.

"Don't be anxious. Ming Hao has been operating subtly for many years. The forces we see now aren't all of what we have." Xuan He was still calm and relaxed. He chuckled, "If Ming Hao wasn't so sure, he wouldn't agree to fight against the God Clan. You and I just need to take care of our teams. He'll give us a big surprise."

Although Xuan He didn't get along well with Ming Hao, he knew how powerful Ming Hao was. Otherwise, he wouldn't have endured the pain for ten thousand years without taking retaliation.

After the previous meeting, what Ming Hao had said had unknotted many things in his heart. Although he still found Ming Hao annoying, he wasn't extreme anymore. When he calmed down to talk to Ming Hao, he knew Ming Hao's functions were more important than his in this war.

Because of the Soul Control power Upanishad, it was the innate advantage that could help him discreetly change the situation of the sea of stars. It wasn't something that Xuan He's Death power Upanishad could compare to.

He also knew that Ming Hao had already conquered many forces even before Bloodthirsty had fallen. After ten thousand years of hiding in the dark, no one could estimate how many strong forces Ming Hao had controlled. All the time, the God Clan had tried their best to discover Ming Hao's real identity and forces to break them all.

But no matter what, the Elder Committee and the twelve families of the God Clan couldn't figure out Ming Hao's real tendencies and his lair.

Ming Hao still lived well and used his influence to change the general situation of the entire sea of stars. He had triggered many forces to fight against the God Clan.

Many people said that Ming Hao was behind the troubles that hurt the God Clan and kept them from taking down many important star areas. Because of Ming Hao, the God Clan's forward movement was held. They couldn't progress as fast as they wished.

Xuan He and Frederick suddenly squinted as they were talking.

They couldn't believe it. The terrifying commotion in this bodies had stirred up the blood sea and made the vortexes above their heads spin rapidly.

"Can you feel it?" hissed Xuan He.

Frederick nodded to confirm, his face aghast. He looked at the endless void above their heads and said, "His aura. It's impossible. He'd fallen a long time ago. Why does his aura still exist?"

"Unbelievable!" Xuan He sounded very serious.

Right at this moment, a wisp of soul pierced through the sky and turned into Ming Hao's clone. He looked at Xuan He and Frederick and then said, "It seems like you guys got it."

Xuan He and Frederick nodded quietly.

"He died that year," Ming Hao suddenly frowned. "But I haven't found his remains yet. It should be some secret of his death. I've spent ten thousand years to investigate and found nothing. Today, his aura appears in Fiery Rain Star Area, but it's a little different. I think we should take it seriously."

Pausing for a while, Ming Hao smiled oddly. "That kid is in Fiery Rain Star Area, too. To be exact, his aura appeared all of a sudden because of that kid. This kid is truly a disaster. Wherever he goes, big troubles will happen."

"Show us!" Frederick hissed impatiently.

Ming Hao smiled darkly. "As you wish."

Ming Hao's wisp of soul changed and generated a strange energy fluctuation. After a flash, Ming Hao, Xuan He, and Frederick got out of the blood sea and reappeared on the barren Ancient Demon Continent. The black hole hovered by Ancient Demon Continent like a shadow.

After Ming Hao, Xuan He, and Fiery Rain Star Area reappeared, Ming Hao rose one hand and pulled the void, creating a mirror that projected the situation in Fiery Rain Star Area in detail.

Before Ming Hao had met Bloodthirsty, he was DeCarlos' brother from the same school and he cultivated Space power Upanishad.

And he had never given up Space power Upanishad. In this vast sea of stars, only Ming Hao could stand shoulder to shoulder with DeCarlos when talking about the attainment in cultivating Space power Upanishad!

Xuan He and Fiery Rain Star Area pulled themselves together and looked at the space mirror. Their countenances changed instantly.

What they saw was exactly what the God Clan experts were witnessing...

Wederson rampaged. The formidably erosive toxins diffusing from his body had covered a life star and dissolved it little by little. Under the gaze of the God Clan experts, Shi Yan's shock, and Xuan He from afar, Frederick and Ming Hao watched that level-6 life star disappear from this cosmos.

It was lucky that the residents on that life star had evacuated a long time ago, but the spirit beasts and insects there were all gone with the planet.

"The acid toxins from that warrior is absolutely what Gado controls in the past. But he got the Undying God Body of the God Clan, so he has the God bloodline. He cultivates a strange magnetic field power Upanishad. This man is really mysterious, I suppose,"

said Frederick, frowning and confusing.

Xuan He kept silent. After a long time, he said, "That aura belongs to Gado. Only his extreme toxins and the Corrosion power Upanishad could erode the entire life star. This man should have some relation to Gado. He doesn't cultivate Corrosion power Upanishad. The aura of that corrosive toxin seems to imprint in his soul and flesh. It's extremely abnormal!"

Ming Hao nodded and then said, "Seems like we have to ask him to know what happened to him."

"He's at First Sky of Incipient God Realm, but the power he's showing now is at the False Immortal Realm!" Xuan He knitted his brows tightly and shook his head. "It's not normal. Too abnormal! There's something we couldn't reason here. Because even if he has Gado's blood, he couldn't be powerful like that! Something we can't see through here!"

He looked at Ming Hao, pondering. After a while, he said, "Perhaps, you should go there personally to see."

Ming Hao had a strange light sparkle in his eyes. "If I get there, the tacit agreement between the God Clan and us will be torn. When the Immortal Realm experts fight in the Fiery Rain Star Area, they will destroy the Fiery Rain Star Area altogether..."

Listening to him, both Xuan He and Frederick had to furrow their brows.

This tacit understanding wasn't only between the God Clan and the Bloodthirsty Force. It had existed for a long time like an unwritten principle that all experts at the Immortal Realm followed.

It was because whenever the existences at the Immortal Realm fought fiercely in the high-level star areas until one of them died, they shattered that star area altogether.

In this vast universe, the number of galaxies wasn't unlimited.

Destroying an entire star area meant killing billions of lives and extinguishing the future of many races dwelling there. It was a brutal genocide and irresponsible to their own races.

The star areas were the core cells of the foundation; they could never rebuild the destroyed ones. In the past, many star areas had disappeared in an attempt to kill Bloodthirsty.

Since then, most of the Immortal Realm experts had quietly followed this agreement. Even if they wanted to fight each other to the death, they would choose the burned-down star area.

It was a strange land that didn't have any life star but some fragment of the planet and countless rotten corpses of the experts, bits of chaotic energy, and more. It was unimaginably horrible, indeed.

After billions of years, there were so many star areas destroyed by peerless existences. Once they were broken, the star areas would drift and merge in that strange area that was called "Sea Domain of Nihility." It was the toughest area in the entire cosmos.

That area was vastly immense and it was like it didn't have the end. It was even more mysterious and spectacular than the chaotic space basin.

Until now, nobody had successfully discovered its mysteries. Before Ming Hao had given his conclusion, many people had guessed that Bloodthirsty had come from the deep place inside.

However, only the Immortal Realm experts could enter that area. It was the official arena of the realm Immortal Realm existences.

The Four Great Heavenly Kings Light, Carefree, Easygoing, and Divine Martial who had disappeared for thousands of years used to cultivate in this area. Spark had also had his practiced in the peripheral area to reach the False Immortal Realm.

Rumor said that Ming Hao's real body was hidden there.

Also, Desolate, the ancient moving continent, and the other four

ancient continents had a deep relationship with Sea Domain of Nihilicity.

"I can't get there. Otherwise, big troubles that we can't control could happen." Ming Hao contemplated for a while and then said, "That kid is there and it's because of him too. I'm sure he sensed Gado's aura from that warrior. We just need to watch from here. I will send him a soul message to tell him your suspicions."

Xuan He and Frederick thought and nodded begrudgingly in agreement.

At this moment, Shi Yan was moving fast like a shuttle through the void of Fiery Rain Star Area. His situation wasn't really positive.

Wederson was chasing after him and his acupuncture points were changing in his body. At this moment, the vortexes in his acupuncture points were spinning crazily and giving him intense pain that was hundreds of times worse than the previous times of filtering and refining energy.

Shi Yan thought that his body was about to have some strange change.

Chapter 1320: Death and Life Rotating Bridge

Each of the seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points in Shi Yan's entire body had become a new world that was so vast. This kind of world had only a high sky without a ground. The sky was filled with many small and big vortexes spinning massively.

At this moment, the wildly spinning vortexes in his acupuncture points were releasing earth-shaking energy.

The acupuncture points were the source of the Devouring power Upanishad and it was where it refined energy magically.

Shi Yan's acupuncture points had collected scattering energy and filtered it using the vortexes to generate mysterious but pure energy that his God power Ancient Tree could absorb directly or could use to train his body.

It was like a functional process.

Different kinds of energies came in. They were refined and became energy that his body could use directly to benefit him.

However, this refining process also created dregs that were negative emotions like desperation, fear, resentment, brutality, and dirtiness.

Those energies were so mixed that he couldn't absorb it all. They stayed in his acupuncture points and he could use the Rampage Realm to urge and use those energies. They would turn into a furious flood that attacked his opponent's Sea of Consciousness and soul.

The Devouring power Upanishad didn't waste a bit of energy. It had taken in all the energy that could be refined to strengthen his body.

Also, the energy that his acupuncture points couldn't refine could

be released at a critical time to increase his power quickly. This kind of negative energy would hit the other's souls severely.

There was nothing that Shi Yan could complain about this power.

This Devouring power Upanishad was acknowledged as the most magical and extreme power Upanishad in the cosmos. It harmed the others to benefit its users. It was truly the First Evil power Upanishad!

Today, the energy he had taken in from more than ten thousand dead warriors of the God Clan had flooded his acupuncture points. The vortexes in his acupuncture points had spun more crazily. They began to ache. He felt like he could be blown up in any minute.

He was so panic-stricken. While trying to avoid Wederson, he could see the changes inside his body.

In his acupuncture points, the filtered, negative energy accumulated was piling up in the vast world. The load had slowed down the vortexes. They seemed to stop moving soon.

It was what could happen to the dedicated tools that were overworked and about to break.

This finding frightened him. He determinedly stopped absorbing energy. He focused on checking his body. Shortly after, his Soul Consciousness had turned into seven hundred and twenty wisps that checked each of the borderless worlds in his acupuncture points. At the same time, he quietly urged his soul altar to raise the Ethereal Extent.

He had a vague feeling that the Incipient Extent would be the key to calming down the strange situation of his body!

He remembered the fight he had with Haig where he had poured negative energy from the acupuncture points into the Incipient Extent and sent his black hole to the Incipient Extent altogether.

At that time, he could swallow the star from Haig's Incipient Extent. At that time, the enormous amount of required energy had almost exhausted his acupuncture points.

Today, the piled up negative energy had slowed down his acupuncture points. Although it could be a big help in the critical moment when his acupuncture points were overloaded, the refining process would then decelerate.

Currently, the energy from more than ten thousand warriors of the God Clan was over the limit he could endure.

To change this bad situation, he had two options. The first option was that he must release a part of his negative energy. The second option was that he would expand the world inside the acupuncture points to make more room for the energy and increase the upper limit of his acupuncture points.

Sensing the peculiar changes in his body, the premonition that danger was about to come notified him fast. Pondering for a while, Shi Yan made a quick decision. He urged the soul altar to discreetly use the Devouring power Upanishad. He directly pulled the black hole in his soul altar into his Incipient Extent.

At that moment, the negative energy inside Shi Yan's acupuncture points was drawn fast. The energy poured into the brilliant, galaxy-like Ethereal Extent.

Suddenly, a magical understanding came to his mind. Shi Yan's face looked like he just had a flash of great recognition!

The seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points in his body had fused with his Incipient Extent at this moment. They had become part of his Incipient Extent!

This feeling was so marvelous!

He was perplexed for a while as if a soul of some God had just come and ruled his Incipient Extent. Shi Yan's Incipient Extent had stars and the void was like a small universe. And now, as his

Incipient Extent and his acupuncture points had fused, he had a feeling...

He felt that his universe now had seven hundred and twenty star areas!

The worlds inside the acupuncture points were like star areas. However, they didn't have a sun, moon, stars or plants and creatures. They had only vortexes like the star area that was ruined once...

This magical feeling stormed into his heart. Miraculously, he discovered that the immense worlds in his acupuncture points were extending rapidly. It seemed like they had expanded several times in just a blink of an eye.

The seven hundred and twenty wisps of Soul Consciousness he had sent to the acupuncture points now had the same feeling. Shi Yan immediately understood that the worlds in his acupuncture points had actually expanded!

They had increased their storage upper limit!

In the next moment, he found that the stagnant vortexes that had almost ceased to move had become larger and could collect and refine more energy at a faster speed.

Almost at the same time, the pure energy released from the eye of the vortexes flew out of the acupuncture points. It was the mysterious, pure energy he could absorb into his God power Ancient Tree or body directly.

However, his God power Ancient Tree and his entire body were filled with pure energy. Shi Yan was filled.

As soon as his mind flickered, he had a subtle expression when shining streams shot out of his acupuncture points.

Just like the bands of starlight, the streams of energy flew toward the space passages he had created before and disappeared.

Hexagonal Star Land.

Each of the warriors cultivating the power Upanishads imparted by Bloodthirsty on the battleships with the blood cloud mark on their foreheads was all shaken. They were in disbelief and were looking at the space passages.

They had returned to Hexagonal Star Land through the space passages.

And now, the pure and shining bands of starlight pierced through the space passages like streams pouring into their heads through the blood marks.

Benny, Blood Devil, and Ka Tuo were the ones with the biggest benefits. They were all thrilled.

It wasn't the first time they received such power. They immediately knew that this energy had come from the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force. They eased their minds and focused on receiving energy.

Many warriors cultivating the eight great power Upanishads hadn't been familiar with Shi Yan. They were bewildered for a while before they could recognize what was happening. They pulled themselves together and felt so happy.

The band of starlights got through the mark on their foreheads and sent a flow of pure energy directly into their God power Ancient Tree. It strengthened them. They didn't even need to think to know what it meant to them.

Thus, they sat down, getting a hold of themselves to receive a surprising gift from Shi Yan.

The other warriors who didn't cultivate the eight great power Upanishads didn't know the subtle mysteries of Bloodthirsty so they didn't know what was going on.

They didn't know why this group of warriors dared to open their most vulnerable spot on the head to receive an unknown stream of

light.

Aren't they afraid to get hit through the soul altar and get killed?

The others couldn't know this secret.

However, Minh Hao, Frederick, and Xuan He were shocked while they watched everything through the mirror in Ancient Demon Continent. They were baffled, indeed.

The three chiefs kept silent but the uncertain light shot out from their eyes. They all looked at Shi Yan and the bands of starlight streaming out of his acupuncture points. . .

They knew what those bands were.

"I couldn't think that he could learn the marvelous abilities of the Devouring power Upanishad that fast. He can build the Death and Life Rotating Bridge now. He can absorb energy from the dead and generate vitality to benefit his subordinates with his body as the bridge. We've underestimated him. Later, we can't just use him as a puppet," Frederick smacked his lips and shook his head.

Xuan He and Ming Hao exchanged looks. They saw fear in each other's eyes. They didn't talk much and just nodded.

They understood one thing: Shi Yan had comprehended the Devouring power Upanishad. With this Death and Life Rotating Bridge, he could change the competing structure in the future.

As they were characters who used to live in that era, they remembered they got hurt many times and their Master had used Death and Life Rotating Bridge to heal them. They could even be stronger afterward.

Shi Yan reminded them of the past...

"Lao Luo didn't choose the wrong candidate," Ming Hao let out a slight sigh after a while.

Xuan He and Frederick were also touched.

"Wederson! Wederson! Wake up!"

At the same time, Thornton, the Chief of the Breckelfeld family pitched his voice and thundered grumblingly. His voice was like thunder booming around Wederson.

However, Wederson was still sinking in his insanity. He dashed towards them with his erosive magnetic field that could melt everything down.

The first warrior who got inside the magnetic field eroded and vanished. He didn't leave even a drop of blood.

The warriors of the Breckelfeld family and Austin family were extremely panicked. Even Elder Spark at the False Immortal Realm had to put on a cold face and shout hoarsely, "Move! Retreat! Do not go near that man! He has deadly corrosive toxins from Gado. I'm afraid that I can't deal with an extreme poison that can melt down the entire life star. Scatter and think about how to wake him up. We can't parry him. Do not face him!"

Spark shouted and ordered the God Clan warriors to disperse.

Right when the God Clan was about to disperse, a hunky young man suddenly appeared in the middle of their position like evil mingling in the horde of people.

With the brutal aura, Wederson gazed at that spot like a wild animal smelling a delicious meal. He rashly stormed over.

All the members of the God Clan were frightened. They screamed and ran crazily for their lives.

Even Spark had to run helter-skelter with them. Wederson in his madness was an earth-destroying catastrophe, indeed. It seemed like no one could stop him in this Fiery Rain Star Area.

Chapter 1321: Unrivalled Great Devil!

Wederson was now an earth-destroying calamity. The planets in his way melted down; creatures turned into nothing. All matter dissolved.

No one knew what had happened to Wederson. After this man became insane, his power had rocketed earth-shakingly. Even Spark feared him and hurried to leave.

However, Wederson also accelerated as his energy increased.

Thornton, Pargo, and a group of Incipient God Realm experts could predict his move beforehand and leave one step early because they had profound realms.

However, those whose realms were below Incipient God Realm didn't have such luck. They couldn't escape.

Wederson's deadly field expanded and covered them. They were all from an elite force of the two families at Ethereal God Realm. However, none of them could escape. All were dissolved.

Right before the deadly field covered them, an evil silhouette disappeared in their formation.

After another flash, that silhouette changed the direction and dashed toward the next spot where more members of the two families gathered.

He wanted to drive Wederson to the most important area of the Breckelfeld family and the Austin family. He wanted to use Wederson's erosive power to eliminate all the core elite warriors of the two big families.

Thornton's eyes reddened. He thundered as if he had a mental problem. His roar was like grumbling thunder that swarmed toward Wederson.

Wederson had completely lost his mind. He ignored Thornton's

bellowing call. In his heart only one fixation now lay, kill Shi Yan!

He had locked Shi Yan's aura. No matter where Shi Yan was heading, he could chase after him closely.

When Shi Yan moved again toward the horde of the two families of the God Clan, Wederson naturally came after him.

"No! Not that!" Spark suddenly found something wrong. He checked and discolored. "Shi Yan! Shi Yan is the reason why Wederson went crazy. He has manipulated Wederson and made him continue his pursuit!"

Spark got it now.

Wederson shouldn't have lost his mind to that level for a long time like this.

Spark was correct. Shi Yan had some influence in this.

The negative energy in Shi Yan's acupuncture points was the sort of energy that could push people to the edge. He had stimulated the negative energy, created torrents, and sent them to Wederson's head, making him more ruthless and mad.

Just like fire receiving more oil, Wederson's insanity was burning that had triggered the bloodthirsty nature of his Man blood. Completely, he had lost himself.

No need to mention Thornton's shouting, even if Spark used his power to wake Wederson up, it was no use.

With the current of negative energy flooding his mind, Wederson was now a Man beast that had ultimately sunk into the simple joy of killing. He didn't have a bit of consciousness left in him.

"The new Master of Bloodthirsty Force?" Thornton sounded scared.

Spark nodded gravely, his eyes sparkling. "He's discreetly making trouble. He used a evil, negative force to Wederson to keep him in his madness. We have to capture him to wake Wederson up."

Then, Spark flashed and disappeared.

Thornton and Pargo exchanged looks. The flames of anger burst out in their eyes. They urged the soul altars and attacked Shi Yan.

Surprisingly, Shi Yan was in an important spot where most members of the two families gathered. The main forces to attack Fiery Rain Star Area this time were based there.

Before Thornton and Pargo arrived, they had sent messages to their troopers and asked them to disperse to avoid Wederson's lethal field. They couldn't afford more losses.

A shadow appeared between the gigantic battleships of the God Clan. A wisp of Soul Consciousness was released.

This beam of Soul Consciousness was used to track Wederson down and it was also the clue for Wederson to follow Shi Yan.

However, as soon as Shi Yan released his Soul Consciousness, he was startled as he could sense the invisible danger.

He slightly changed his complexion, snorted, and touched his glabella.

The blood mark on his forehead turned into the bright blood lights weaving with each other. Shortly after, a seething blood sea emerged. In the beginning, the blood sea occupied a very small area. After a blink of an eye, it had expanded unceasingly and covered many battleships in this area.

The God warriors on the battleships were bewildered. Then, the low-realm warriors lost control of their minds.

The strange and evil soul energy had quietly seeped into their Sea of Consciousness. In a split second, the God Clan warriors roared and thundered angrily. Their eyes now had only a desire to kill.

The Blood Soul Sea required a lot of efforts and energy to use. It needed the enemy's blood and the user's God power.

Anyway, after breaking through to Second Sky of Incipient God

Realm and collecting an enormous amount of energy into his acupuncture points, Shi Yan could directly use the Soul Seal as a guide and the God power as the source of energy to use this ability. At the same time, the Blood Soul Sea he had just created had become wider and more terrifying.

The negative energy that was stagnant in Shi Yan's acupuncture points had all poured into the Blood Soul Sea and boiled it up, making it like a giant bloody mouth that was about to swallow and chew off any creature.

As soon as the blood sea emerged, most of the God Clan warriors mentally collapsed. They began to attack each other.

While his thoughts flickering, the bloody shield had turned into his exquisite armor and fused perfectly with his Immortal Demon Body. He clutched the bloody sword in his hand and slashed. The blood-dripping eyes on the sword opened. A cruel, evil aura shot out from him instantly.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The bloody sword swayed in his hand and pointed in a direction. Blood exploded and raised a tsunami on the blood sea.

A brilliant, heavenly river turned into a pure stream that shot forward from an extremely far area. Elder Spark rode the stream and shouted ear-piercingly. "How dare you!"

The cold, icy light zoomed out of his Incipient Extent and turned into six ice serpents that looked as magnificent as if they were made of stars in the sky. The great serpents were crystal clear with large, fanged mouths. They were so lively and real with Spark's life aura. The six giant serpents came from six directions with their formidable momentum.

They wanted to chew Shi Yan off!

Shi Yan lifted his head, his face cold and heartless. He sneered, "You could wound me severely or even kill me in Tsunami Star.

But now, you don't have that ability anymore!"

The bloody sword in his hand flew out. The eyes on the sword wiggled out of the sword body shortly after. They floated above the blood sea. Flesh began to grow around the eyes and become gruesome, evil ancient Demogorgons.

The ancient Demogorgons were as tall as a mountain. They had fearsome appearances with sabers on their backs like two wings or curved horns on their heads. Although they looked different, their auras were so formidable that it was as if they could break the entire world.

From the Tsunami Star, he had escaped into the space crack with the "Ring Spirit" where it taught him how to use the abilities of the bloody sword and the shield. Today, at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm, he had collected so much energy into his body and comprehended the Devouring power Upanishad. He was at his prime condition!

At this moment, he wasn't afraid of Spark. Unless it was a real Immortal Realm expert, Shi Yan was confident that no one could kill him now!

The imposing, evil ancient Demogorgons released endless malicious auras. They roared inaudibly and aimed at the six transparent serpents.

The ancient Demogorgons directly tore and wrestled with the snakes from Spark's Incipient Extent. They had stirred up the entire area. Amazingly, the Demogorgons didn't look weaker. Quite the contrary, their powers were still increasing.

"Kill him!" Spark bellowed indignantly.

A long gold spear descended from the sky with the sharp power of metal that could break anything. Like a gold bolt of lightning, it stabbed right at Shi Yan's glabella.

Almost at the same time, rocks piled up under Shi Yan's feet.

Pargo emerged bizarrely on the rocks. He pointed his finger and hundreds of mountains jutted out of a massive asteroid as big as a life star, ramming toward Shi Yan. They wanted to crush his bones, indeed.

It was a marvelous ability of the Earth power Upanishad called "Thorny Asteroid." Pargo could use the meteorites presented everywhere in the cosmos to attack. With this special Earth power Upanishad, he could crush even an entire planet.

If the Thorny Asteroid impacted a life star, it could explode that life star altogether.

As they were afraid that Shi Yan would drive Wederson here once more time, the Chiefs of the Breckelfeld family and the Austin family had launched lethal attacks right when they had just arrived. They attempted to kill Shi Yan in one strike and sent him to reunite with Bloodthirsty.

"Swallow the sky! Swallow the earth!"

Shi Yan grinned fiendishly. His Incipient Extent emerged like a brilliant galaxy or the world at its finest dawn.

A mysterious, dark abyss similar to a black hole in the Bloodthirsty Force's holy land appeared inside his Incipient Extent then flew out and floated above the blood sea. A terrifying sucking force came out from that black hole as if it could swallow the sky. The energy fluctuated strangely in this area.

All the experts suddenly had a feeling that their souls were about to collapse. Their souls and soul altars didn't listen to their control. They wanted to fly away and fell into that black hole.

Spark, Thornton, and Pargo weren't exceptions!

Spark changed his face dramatically. He was scared out of his wits and screamed, "Too bad! He had the abilities of the Devouring power Upanishad! Don't use the things in your Incipient Extent to attack him. Use your God power! Use your God power to attack

him!"

Ten thousand years ago, Spark was an outstanding warrior of the God Clan. He used to see Bloodthirsty, so he knew how gruesome and maleficent the makings of those Demogorgons were. He knew how cunning and lethal the Devouring power Upanishad was. Seeing the supernatural ability called "Swallow the Sky and Earth," he was shaken as if he could see the overbearing makings of that Great Devil one more time who had towered the sky and shielded all the light of the stars in the universe.

Thornton and Pargo's souls shivered upon hearing him. They paled and changed their power Upanishads.

They had hastily drawn back the soul power and the energy of their Incipient Extent in the Gold Spear and the Thorny Asteroid, and replaced them with more God power to bombard Shi Yan.

Shi Yan snorted. His muscular body shook. The bloody shield had created a set of natural armor on his body. The marks of blood clouds bloomed like flowers and created drawings like bloody mouths on his body.

Boom! Boom!

The God Spear and the Thorny Asteroid hit his body hard. The mouth on his armor opened and bit the Gold Spear. The asteroid barged in and shadowed him, but it couldn't shadow all of the blood halo.

The dazzling blood light was still blinding through the cracks between layers of rocks!

It was as dazzling as the sharp performance Shi Yan had today!

Chapter 1322: Collapsed and Destroyed!

Spark, Thornton, and Pargo cooperated with each other to urge their power Upanishads and God power to attack Shi Yan, but they couldn't hide his light.

The three of them got so shocked. They finally realized that although Shi Yan wasn't Bloodthirsty, he had become the biggest hidden calamity to the God Clan after he had inherited Bloodthirsty's power Upanishads.

"I'm afraid that this person in the future will be more frightening than Xuan He, Ming Hao, or Frederick. We must kill him right now!"

Spark, Thornton, and Pargo had made up their minds. They had to try their best to kill Shi Yan and clear this obstacle for the future of the God Clan.

As they had just made their decision, Shi Yan, the one under the asteroid attack, suddenly gushed out a domineering energy that had shattered even the void. In just a blink of an eye, countless gigantic meteorites had become grains of dust that scattered.

Shi Yan had escaped. The vivid red armor on his body had moving light. The blood clouds like an open mouth were moving on his chest plate as if they could chew off people and swallow them all. It was the naturally evil formation of the armor that could absorb all kinds of energy and attack it.

The sharp energy of Thornton's God Spear and the asteroids were all swallowed.

It had strengthened Shi Yan's intimidation.

"If this man isn't killed, our clan won't thrive in peace."

Spark's face was cold as he spurted out an icy crystal as big as a fingernail. Although it was so small, it was extremely cold. At a close look, the crystal held countless stars inside that made it look

like a small-scale galaxy frozen inside a block of ice. It seemed to be a magical and yet unpredictable formation.

That small ice crystal was called "Celestial Ice Jade Flake." Spark found it inside a broken star while he was wandering around the edge of the Sea Domain of Nihility.

There were so many rumors and legends in this vast universe. People said that this cosmos had witnessed changes of many eras after billions of years. In the past dozens of thousands of time, the God Clan, Immortal Demon Clan, Heavenly Monster Tribe, and Imperial Dark Tribe had conquered the universe. However, a long, long time before them, there were more mysterious and ancient civilizations.

Because they were too strong and because of their exceeding wars, many galaxies had shattered and disappeared into the Sea Domain of Nihility.

Rumors said that a long, long time ago, the number of star areas in this universe was infinite. Each of them was like a small drop in the sea that no one could name them all. Unfortunately, they had gradually exploded and disappeared altogether with the experts.

Today, there wasn't even as many as one-thousandth of the number of star areas in those eras. Many invincible creatures and their excellent, marvelous weapons had fallen and gone in the Sea Domain of Nihility. Only the Immortal Realm experts could have the lucky opportunity find the remains of some weapons in that area.

Spark had collected this Celestial Ice Jade Flake in the outer rim of the Sea Domain of Nihility and he considered it very precious. He guessed that this small piece of jade was broken from some weapon of the ancient experts.

Until now, he hadn't really controlled the jade. To tame it, he had spent more than seven hundred years to mobilize it as he wanted.

As soon as he emerged, the void froze rapidly. Shi Yan's Blood Soul Sea was now a frozen blood sea.

Thornton and Pargo discolored in fright. They glanced at Spark and retreated simultaneously.

At the same time, many Demogorgon Shi Yans had released had turned into pieces of ice when the Celestial Ice Jade Flake appeared. Their energy vanished together with the negative energy.

"Squeak! Squeak! Squeak!"

Shi Yan's soul altar squeaked as it was jammed. He had an extremely insecure feeling flooding his inner world. He could even feel his veins quivering.

He looked at the small jade, his face somber. The aura from that small piece of jade could cover the entire Fiery Rain Star Area and change it rapidly.

"Break the sky!"

He hissed and forced the demon blood to change the space. He felt a sweet tinge of blood at the tip of his tongue. He then spurted out demon blood.

His stagnant God power was triggered and it connected to the changes in space, attempting to tear a space slit.

"Not enough!"

Spark's face darkened. He shouted and shot a wisp of Soul Consciousness to that Celestial Ice Jade Flake.

All of a sudden, the light ripples expanded. It seemed like a massive hand that covered the entire sky and kept it from being torn!

"I took this Celestial Ice Jade Flake from the Sea Domain of Nihility. I had to spend more than seven hundred years to tame it. With this ice jade, I can fight against even realm Immortal Realm

expert. How will you stop me now?" Spark was cold and arrogant. A wisp of soul emerged on the jade that looked like a child sitting inside the jade.

Unexpectedly, he had considered the Celestial Ice Jade Flake his life treasure and refined it with his soul and blood. That way, he hoped he could release the most powerful attack from this weapon.

It was really tough to refine a life treasure. Not many experts could do that, though. Once they succeeded, the life treasure would connect directly to their owners' lives. When the treasures broke, in the luckiest case, the owner's soul altar would also shatter altogether. However, in most cases, both the soul and the body of the owner were destroyed.

Connecting one's life with his weapon wasn't something that ordinary people could make a bet with. However, if someone wanted to refine the life treasure, that item should be as precious as the owner's life!

Spark's Celestial Ice Jade Flake was his life treasure. It had connected directly to his life.

Today, he decided to use his life to counter Shi Yan because of Shi Yan's intimidation. He worried that Shi Yan's existence would bring only disasters to his race.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

Noises arose in the void when the space around Shi Yan froze. At this moment, he couldn't use the Space power Upanishad to escape.

Seeing the cold light sparkling on Spark's life treasure as it was flying toward him, Shi Yan quivered. An extremely insecure feeling flooded him.

From that tiny piece of jade, he could feel a tremendous energy that could smash his soul altar!

"Draw the Origin!"

In this critical moment, Shi Yan pondered and then hissed.

Quickly, his sluggish soul altar began to spin crazily!

Almost at the same time, energy from many lush forests by the edge of the continent in Grace Mainland, which was in the far away Agate Star Area, was taken away. They withered and dried up instantly. Also, mountains began to collapse and a glacier melted. All were because of the great change of earth and heaven energy.

A flow of immense energy from an immemorial, primal time emerged in Shi Yan's soul.

"Swoosh!"

The blood sword that had turned into the Demogorgon phantoms now reappeared like a blood-red bolt above his head. Just like a small lightning bolt, it dashed fast inside a small space.

The bloody shield on Shi Yan's body also revived. The blood clouds wiggled and released many thick and vicious clouds that fell onto the bloody sword.

At the same time, Shi Yan had sent his God power, negative energy, demon blood, and star energy into the bloody sword.

Strangely, the bloody sword wasn't swollen up. It shrunk. After it had absorbed an intimidating amount of energy, it had shrunk to the size of a hand like a small flying shuttle. Countless eyes on the sword opened at once, blood dripping from their corners. It looked so evil and peculiar.

"Go!"

Shi Yan looked at the jade flake.

The small blood sword disappeared all of a sudden.

"Bang!"

A crispy clanging sounded. The void then shattered, and pieces of broken space were shelled massively. In just a blink of an eye, several hundred battleships disappeared and thousands of God

Clan warriors were annihilated. The chaotic current of space basin gushed out from the shattered void, flowing into the Fiery Rain Star Area and attempting to turn it into nothing.

It was the drastic change created by the impact between the blood sword and the jade flake.

After a crunchy noise, the jade flake and the bloody sword moved like shuttles in the space current. Blood bled from seven natural holes on Shi Yan's face. He looked so fearsome.

Spark's body and countenance didn't change.

When the Celestial Ice Jade Flake had a crack, his soul altar also had a crack...

It was a serious soul wound.

Spark's pupils also had cracks like a china item that got hit hard. He tried to press down the terrible pain in his soul altar as he shouted, "What are you waiting for?! We don't need the Fiery Rain Star Area anymore. It can become nothing, but this man must die! If he lives for one thousand years more, he will become another Bloodthirsty!"

Then, he couldn't worry about more things and he immediately jumped into the chaotic space current. He followed his soul sensitivity to search his Celestial Ice Jade Flake.

He looked calm on the surface but his inner world was scorching as it was burning. However, the Celestial Ice Jade Flake had cracks and now, it was stirred around in the turbulent space current. If he couldn't retrieve it to fix the cracks, not only would his realm reduce but his soul altar would also fragment.

He had to seize any second and any minute!

Thornton and Pargo were bewildered as they looked at the shattering void and the colorful, radiant storm wrecking havoc inside the space current. They were so panic-stricken.

"The Immortal Realm experts engaging in a furious battle could cause the collapse of an entire star area and make it disappear..."

They suddenly recalled what their precursors used to say.

They could never estimate that Shi Yan and Spark could reach the attack level of the Immortal Realm experts. The shockwave from their impact had collapsed this star area. The two then discolored in fear.

Thundering, Spark jumped into the turbulent space current, which had frightened them more. Thus, they didn't dare to listen to Spark's order to seize the chance and kill Shi Yan.

They were so afraid.

They didn't know that Shi Yan's condition at this moment was so unstable that they could destroy his soul with one strike.

After hesitating, they hovered still and gave Shi Yan a chance to recover.

Crack! Crack! Crack!

It sounded like a massive crystal that was shattering. The sky cracked and the earth split. Everything in this area was crushed. Many members of the God Clan had vanished.

Everything accelerated so rapidly. Mad Wederson hadn't attacked yet but with one full-power strike from Shi Yan and Spark, this star area would collapse. If this phenomenon expanded, this massive Fiery Rain Star Area was going to disappear utterly in this sea of stars.

At this moment, Shi Yan, the expert with Space power Upanishad at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm, was the only one who could stabilize the space here. However, his condition was the most unstable.

What made people more frustrated was that Wederson had come with his insanity to pour more oil into the fire. He screamed and

roared, bringing his lethal magnetic field that stormed into the most chaotic area in this place.

Chapter 1323: Set Up Earth and Heaven

Ancient Demon Continent.

Ming Hao, Xuan He, and Frederick were watching the void mirror, their faces both grave and heavy.

Spark's and Shi Yan's divine weapons had impacted and shattered the void, causing the turbulent space current to flow into Fiery Rain Star Area. Thus, Fiery Rain Star Area was now in the most chaotic situation. It would gradually disappear into nihility.

It was the calamity that both the Bloodthirsty Force and the God Clan didn't want to see.

"He has only Second Sky of Incipient God Realm, but he could forcefully resist Spark and hurt his soul. He's worthy of being our Master's successor," Frederick gave a slight nod.

Xuan He rubbed his chin and contemplated, "I'm sure he's not okay now. Although he used the Origin to trigger his potential, the differences between their realms are too big. His wound shouldn't be less serious than Spark's. However..."

He paused for a while, his voice amused. "Thornton and Pargo were shocked when they saw his attack. They didn't seize this once in a blue moon chance. They gave him time to recover. Thornton and Pargo would never be able to imagine how fast he could recover using the Devouring power Upanishad."

"They were just little children in the previous era, so they don't know our Master's magical power Upanishad," Frederick laughed strangely.

"Fiery Rain Star Area is shattering. Without an external force to stop it, Fiery Rain Star Area will disappear and merge with the Sea Domain of Nihility." Ming Hao winced and pondered. Then, he sent out a wisp of his soul. His soul moved like a shuttle between different spaces and searched for something.

After a long time, Ming Hao squinted and couldn't hide his sigh.

Xuan He threw him a glance and asked, "DeCarlos doesn't want to help?"

Ming Hao nodded.

"I'm always curious. You were the most prominent leader of the new generation of Imperial Dark Tribe that year. Our Master... killed your teacher. Why could you..." asked Xuan He skeptically.

Ming Hao suddenly snorted and said, "Well, weren't you, Ming Hao, the leader of Immortal Demon Clan? You followed our Master too. DeCarlos doesn't want to come and Fiery Rain Star Area still has that mysterious Wederson. It's really annoying."

"If Shi Yan can't stabilize the chaotic star area after one hour, I'll go there personally," Xuan He frowned and spoke impatiently. "You want me to go, don't you?"

"Yeah, my clone can't go there. You have to go there, then," Ming Hao paused for a while and then lowered his voice. "That guy named Wederson has a normal profile, but he is making a really big commotion. He got something I can't see through."

Ming Hao had his soul scatter in many star areas. When he was talking with Xuan He and Frederick here, his other soul had investigated Wederson's profile thoroughly through his shortcuts.

"If you get there, you must focus on discovering Wederson's secret. I always felt that Gado's aura on his body was even stranger than when Gado was still alive."

Ming Hao didn't make himself clear.

Xuan He's eyes sparkled. He coldly looked at the void mirror and said nothing.

At this moment, Shi Yan wasn't alright. It could be said that he was in danger.

If Thornton and Pargo struck him one, he would collapse immediately. He would have been burst to death. Both his soul and body would perish at the same time.

At this moment, his tiers of the soul altar seemed to break and the connection between the Sea of Consciousness, power Upanishads, and Incipient Extent was cut off. His soul was uncontrollable to defend. Even a normal Incipient God Realm expert could kill him easily.

All were because of the impact with Spark's Celestial Ice Jade Flake. Spark was at the False Immortal Realm with exquisite and compressed God power. The Celestial Ice Jade Flake was the life treasure that he had collected and tamed for hundreds of years from the Sea Domain of Nihility.

The abundant energy in this tiny jade flake could crush some life stars for sure. The impact he got had affected his soul altar and fractured the tiers.

Shi Yan was lucky that Thornton and Pargo were so scared that they didn't dare to attack him. Otherwise, he would have died already.

The acupuncture points in his body were crazily revolving. The refined energy was now the mysterious, pure energy diffusing from seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points. They dripped and moved toward his Sea of Consciousness.

Starting from the Sea of Consciousness, the fracture of his soul altar was mended at a fast speed!

Spark's soul was damaged poorly, but he could only suppress the pain and jump into the chaotic space current to search for his life treasure.

Shi Yan got more severe wounds but he could use the power of the Devouring power Upanishad to stabilize his soul altar using the energy he had converted. He could heal his body's conditions really

fast.

"Wederson! Wake up! Wake up!"

Thornton shouted ear-piercingly, his face grimaced and his body quivering insecurely.

Thornton and Pargo were with the God Clan troops. At this moment, many warriors of their families were drowning in the space current. They perished by the shockwaves from the impact between Shi Yan and Spark. This sea of stars area was collapsing little by little like a shattering piece of glass.

The remaining battleships of the God Clan retreated for their lives when they heard Thornton screaming. The energy from the divine crystal was stimulated to the maximum level.

They looked like a shower of meteors retreating away.

The battleships carrying the God warriors needed more time to leave and when Wederson came, he came with destruction. His deadly field accelerated the collapsing speed of the sea of stars. It would kill more warriors who couldn't run fast enough.

Thornton bellowed again. Too bad for him, Wederson didn't notice him at all and glided at an even faster speed.

"Use the Brutal Extinguishing God Leaf!" Pargo thundered, "Hurry up!"

Thornton frowned deeply. His eyes sparkled with a strange light. He looked at Shi Yan in the distance and the coming Wederson before hesitating.

"Our fate can be changed even if the Brutal Extinguishing God Leaf can kill Shi Yan. That mad Wederson will destroy the entire Fiery Rain Star Area. Our warriors and we will be killed quickly! Deal with him! As long as he doesn't come here, we still have a chance to overturn the situation. Shi Yan will never get rid of our God Clan's pursuit later!" Pargo howled.

Eventually, Thornton wasn't hesitant anymore. The weapon that the Elder Committee had poured the magical energy into had turned into a gold light that flew toward Wederson.

The small gold leaf flew out and immediately turned into a massive shining gold light curtain that was carved with millions of complex and magical symbols and aligned in formations. There were as many symbols as small veins inside the human body. There were so many and they were mysterious, indeed. At this moment, all looked revived.

Millions of mysterious symbols released energy at the same time. A flow of force as seething as an ocean bloomed from that gold light curtain.

Just like a gold light column that could pierce through the blue dome of the sky, it shot directly at Wederson. Millions of symbols on the light curtain began to move and explode at once!

Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!

Countless gold waves swarmed toward Wederson, each carrying millions of shockwaves with unlimited attacking energy.

Mad Wederson came with his deadly field added with Gado's aura that could erode anything in this world. After the gold waves attacked him, his field couldn't do anything. The formidable energy exploded inside the gold rolls of waves bombarded him and hammered his body. He convulsed continuously as if he got electrocuted.

"Boom!"

Wederson's chest swelled. His body was hit backward as he pushed himself towards a deathtrap abyss.

He couldn't risk his life to move forward to stop Thornton, Pargo, or approach Shi Yan.

The great weapon called Brutal Extinguishing God Leaf of the God Clan was truly intimidating. Finally, they had stopped

Wederson's brutality and pushed him into a dark abyss where no one could see him.

Right at this moment, Shi Yan who was still at his spot inside the chaotic space current suddenly disappeared in front of Thornton and Pargo.

The galaxy in front of Thornton and Pargo looked like it was a torn sheet of fabric and the tear was expanding. It was a disappearing process of the star area. The turbulent space current was flooding that area. Gust of winds that could wash away the soul existed together with other sharp forces that could tear even the bodies of Incipient God Realm experts.

"Move! Head to the Sea Territory! We must get back to our ancestral star!" Thornton and Pargo screamed hoarsely.

The remaining battleships of the God Clan didn't care about attacking Hexagonal Star Land anymore. They changed their direction and crazily flew towards the Sea Territory of Fiery Rain Star Area. They wanted to get back to Ancient God Star Area through the space passage.

At the same time, Fiery Rain Star Area's warriors who were hiding in Hexagonal Star Land also saw the changes of the doomsday. They screamed hopelessly and flew out of Hexagonal Star Land, running toward the Sea Territory.

Inside the chaotic space basin, countless rapid and violent currents with unknown lights rolled and exploded like a fierce waterfall that splashed everywhere.

Shi Yan hovered still inside a strange light. His acupuncture points crazily took in energy.

Only the experts with high attainment in Space power Upanishad could move freely in a dangerous place like this. Thus, half of the God warriors sinking in the space currents were killed. Shi Yan had unconsciously absorbed their energy and converted it to the

pure energy to heal his soul altar.

Shortly after, new flows of energy rolled into his soul altar. That's how his fractured soul altar was healed.

Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness moved. He grinned fiendishly and left the seething space currents.

He reappeared in the most chaotic area of Fiery Rain Star Area. He touched his forehead and the Incipient Extent emerged. The rivers of stars bobbed and flowed out of his Incipient Extent and carried spatial abilities within. Just like countless god hands, they began to smoothen and heal the large tear in the void.

His face was focused and he was squinting. He was showing all of his years of attainment in Space power Upanishad to amend this area.

It was a deep tracing back to the origin of the Space power Upanishad.

His Soul Consciousness moved like a shuttle that weaved the tears together. It was extremely marvelous.

His brilliant galaxy-like Incipient Extent was now a small universe with many strange, small stars. It looked like spaces between the stars were reduced. While he was fixing the space, the mysterious energy from the acupuncture points was still pouring into his Sea of Consciousness and soul altar.

He had tried his best to fix the tear in the void so he didn't notice that his Incipient Extent was expanding like a real, open universe as more mysterious energy was pouring in.

Shi Yan had a magical feeling as his Incipient Extent and the acupuncture points in his body were connected delicately and exquisitely. Shi Yan had a touching but unknown feeling.

Chapter 1324: Lead the Evil Around

The void shattered was smoothened like a mirror. Everything slowly resumed its normal status.

Shi Yan looked focused as he used the magical understanding of his Space power Upanishad for many years to mend the space and make it flat and smooth.

The torn space was like a closing wound. Countless flood currents from outer space were stopped outside.

Shi Yan's wisps of Soul Consciousness like space sabers flew around the area. They collected small pieces of shattered space and guided them to chaotic currents outside the star area.

After one hour, the large pit caused by Shi Yan's and Spark's attacks had been fixed. Fiery Rain Star Area finally could avoid the shattering and disappearing consequences.

He checked around and looked at the battleships of the God Clan. He smiled.

His mind flickered and his acupuncture points suddenly had a tremendous suction force like gigantic whale sucking water!

The torrential energy from the dead warriors hadn't vanished yet. They invisibly streamed toward Shi Yan's acupuncture points and filled them once again. The familiar swelling pain reappeared.

Brimming with energy, Shi Yan felt so refreshed. He couldn't help but laugh cheerfully.

"Is it really funny?"

Wederson's peculiar voice arose. His rough body shot out of the deep abyss. He reached Shi Yan in almost just a blink of an eye. Obviously, he didn't come with good intentions.

At this moment, the survivors of the God Clan were running madly toward the Sea Territory. And even the warriors of Fiery

Rain Star Area were heading there.

Only Shi Yan hovered in this area when Wederson came with his flames of anger. However, he didn't strike Shi Yan immediately.

He maliciously glared at Shi Yan. All of a sudden, his eyes showed a gleam of reluctant sorrow. Looking at the pieces of corpses around the area, Wederson asked in a low-pitched voice. "Did they die because of me..."

Thornton's team of the Beckelfeld hadn't known how Wederson killed his warriors when he got mad. But now, they knew. To know this, they had to pay a terrifyingly bloody price.

Wederson didn't know what would happen after he burst out with his insanity, either. However, he knew that many people died because of him when he woke up.

This time, he understood it more clearly because this course of madness had been so long to the point that he felt like it was almost perpetual. Eventually, he got a hold of himself.

Just that gleam of time had made him understand many, many things...

Wederson wasn't a bloodthirsty character. When he knew that many of his subordinates had to perish because of his madness, he couldn't accept it.

Although they often looked at him with disdain concealed in their eyes, they were the members of the Hidden God Vessels. They had been with him for years. More or less, he still had some feelings for them.

"No, the people died because you were mostly in the deathtrap inside the abyss. They accounted for around one-fourth of the total deaths." Shi Yan frowned and said calmly. "Another fourth died because of the impact between Spark and me. We caused a spatial explosion and guided the chaotic space currents here. Some of them exploded to death while the others drowned in turbulent

space currents."

"It's you!" Wederson roared like a wild, hurt beast. "I know it's you. You came into my head like a nightmare spirit. You've pumped the killing desire into my head and made me not able to control myself. You've triggered the evil energy in my body. It's because of you! All because of you! Because of you, my warriors were killed!"

Wederson roared and thundered. The evil aura burst out from his eyes like a flame. He looked as if he was about to fall into insanity one more time.

"True. I did all of those," Shi Yan didn't deny this and chuckled. While talking, a wisp of his Soul Consciousness shot out like the electric beam.

His Soul Consciousness flew toward the Sea Territory of Fiery Rain Star Area. It pierced through layers of space barriers. After a flash, it could cross billions of miles.

Blood Devil was standing on a battleship and focusing on the dark horizon ahead. He was so restlessly anxious. He wanted to get into the Sea Territory as fast as possible.

He considered that Fiery Rain Star Area was about to break. It would be erased from this vast sea of stars soon. If they couldn't leave before the star area was obliterated, he and the reinforcements from Agate Star Area would vanish into ashes altogether.

He could never accept this!

Suddenly, a familiar wisp of Soul Consciousness came to him. He felt Shi Yan's aura in this. Blood Devil was startled. He immediately caught it.

That flow of Soul Consciousness came into his Sea of Consciousness without resisting and sent him a message.

Bewildered for seconds, Blood Devil laughed loudly. He didn't

care about the other astounding warriors standing by him and pitched his voice, "Stop! All of you! Return to the Hexagonal Star Land. The situation is over. Everything is okay now!"

At the same time, in the direction of Hexagonal Star Land, Shi Yan wore a severe face while looking at Wederson who was about to burst out again. All of a sudden, he asked, "Do you believe I can kill you right now?"

Wederson was about to sink into his mad world again, but he shouted when he heard Shi Yan. "You can't kill me!"

"Your erosive energy can erode the space, planets, and everything but it does nothing to me because I can swallow it directly! This power Upanishad comes from Gado. Gado was one of the Cortege of Eight and the power Upanishad I got is from Gado's Master."

Shi Yan snorted and then continued, "You shouldn't think that the good encounter that helped you with Gado's inheritance is enough to destroy this whole world. You're just at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. Even if you use all of your energy, you still have no way to wiggle under the Devouring power Upanishad I inherited from Bloodthirsty because my power Upanishad is your power Upanishad's nemesis."

Wederson looked perplexed, his eyes blurry. "Gado? Who's Gado? I don't know him. I don't know what you're talking about..."

Shi Yan frowned and looked at him, his eyes like sabers stabbing Wederson's heart.

After a while, he was also skeptical as he found that Wederson wasn't lying. This man with the Man blood wasn't good at making cunning plans. It was Shi Yan's turn to become bewildered. "You don't know that the erosive energy in your body comes from Gado, a member of my retinue? You know nothing about it?"

"No, I don't," Wederson mumbled, "and I don't want to know that!"

Boom!

A strange power field came out of Wederson's fist with a faint streak of erosive power. However, it was trivial compared to the time he had lost his mind.

When Wederson was in his normal condition, he was just an expert at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. He couldn't release the evil in his heart when he was normal so he couldn't urge the earth-erosive power from Gado.

This kind of attack wasn't any threat to Shi Yan. He frowned, hissed "Confine", and rose his hand at that power field. Unexpectedly, that magnetic field couldn't resist.

Shi Yan opened his mouth and spurted a band of starlight, which then fell on Wederson's deadly field. Countless starlight dots were sent in every direction.

Wederson immediately found that the energy he had poured into the deadly field was drained by the starlight.

Shi Yan didn't dare to use negative energy because he was afraid it could stimulate Wederson again. Mad Wederson was dozens of times more brutal than usual. Shi Yan would have a terrible headache if he made Wederson lose his mind. Thus, he had to control his energy carefully.

"You killed so many warriors of the Breckelfeld family on the Hidden God Vessels. Thornton and Pargo saw that with their own eyes. To stop you, Thornton had to use the Brutal Extinguishing God Leaf that could tear the barriers of Hexagonal Star Land. Do you think you still can return to your Breckelfeld family? Do you think Thornton will accept you?"

Shi Yan's words were like heartless arrows coldly thrusting into Wederson's heart.

Pain rose in Wederson's heart. His eyes showed his insecure feelings. He wasn't afraid that Thornton and Pargo would retaliate

him, but he was afraid that the Breckelfeld family would destroy the life star where his Man Tribe lived.

It was also the reason why he knew that the Breckelfeld family had looked down on him but he still had to submit to Thornton.

As the star area where the Man Tribe dwelled belonged to the Breckelfeld family, Thornton just needed to spit and his mother, his relatives, would be slaughtered the same way people slaughter cattle.

He couldn't stop it and he didn't have the power to stop it. Thus, he had to try his best and sacrifice his life for Thornton in the hope that Thornton would consider his loyalty and leave his Man brothers and sisters in peace.

Today, listening to Shi Yan's naked and ruthless explanation, his heart was chilled and his soul was filled with fear. The thought of taking revenge on Shi Yan faded from his mind. He just wanted to return to his birthplace to take his beloved ones out of there. He wanted to escape the homicide that was going to be carried out by the God Clan.

Since he had followed Thornton for many years, he knew how cruel and cold-blooded Thornton was. He was sure that when Thornton's hands were free, he would slaughter his homeland.

Wederson kept silent for a long time. He threw Shi Yan a malignant glance then dashed toward the Sea Territory.

He wanted to run to his homeland as fast as possible. He had crossed his heart to protect his home and was seeking for a way for his beloved ones to live!

Shi Yan's eyes sparkled strangely. He just looked at Wederson leaving and did nothing.

Shi Yan was sure that Wederson couldn't catch up with Thornton and Pargo. He was also sure that after Thornton had returned to Ancient God Star Area safely, he would order to clear Wederson's

homeland. Shi Yan knew Thornton would do something to vent out his anger for this worst failure.

Wederson had come to Fiery Rain Star Area through the channel of the God Clan. If he wasn't dumb, when he wanted to return to his homeland, he would use the channel in the Tsunami Star. He would never pass by the God Clan.

But if he took this route, he would come back late because it took more time.

By the time he got home, his homeland would be already in ruins. People would have died everywhere. In such a desperate situation, he would burst out crazily again.

It was what Shi Yan had expected, though...

Wederson and Gado should have some close relationship. Moreover, Shi Yan could feel some other evil force from Wederson's body. That kind of force tasted like... Bloodthirsty's aura.

As Shi Yan was keeping Bloodthirsty's remains, he had time to study them. The aura of the remains was somehow similar to Wederson.

A character like Wederson could become an evil weapon to deal with the God Clan. If he used it well, it could be a big help to the Bloodthirsty Force.

But the premise was that he had to make Wederson hate the God Clan and send his flames of anger to the God Clan.

He believed that Thornton would help him achieve this goal soon. What he needed to do was to guide Wederson well and make him walk toward his side.

Chapter 1325: He's My Man...

Wederson had given up everything and dashed toward the Sea Territory. In his heart, his mother and his tribe were more precious than taking Shi Yan's life!

Shi Yan swayed slightly and disappeared from this area. Shortly after, he landed on Hexagonal Star Land and stood outside Black Angle Star, the God Defending Union's headquarters.

The soil on Black Angle Star was jet black. The surface of this planet had many ponds, lakes, and dark abysses with natural, toxic gases. Evidently, the conditions here were extremely harsh that ordinary people couldn't survive here.

However, the earth and heaven energy on this star was really thick with many precious natural products like black stones or ores and many different kinds of floras. All of them were very valuable.

The more toxic gas it had, the more rare and precious products the poisonous lake and abyss had.

It was the reason why Black Angle Star gained more affection from high-realm warriors of Fiery Rain Star Area. Many big clans in this star area had chosen this planet to build their bases.

Shi Yan stood atop a massive mountain on Black Angle Star and looked at the luxurious, grand palaces around. Suddenly, he squinted and then sat down cross-legged, facing the mysterious dark sea of stars.

Underneath him was the vast land of Black Angle Star with many lakes and toxic animals.

Slowly, he closed his eyes, his Soul Consciousness checking his body as he wandered around the acupuncture points.

At this moment, the abundant energy taken in his acupuncture points were filtered and refined by the vortexes. Shortly after, the mysterious, pure energy was produced and he was able to use it

directly or refine his body.

After he had reached Second Sky of Incipient God Realm, the filtering speed of his acupuncture points had accelerated. As he had expanded the room there, the refining speed was much faster.

After a while, Shi Yan found a large amount of strange energy gushing out of the acupuncture points. This kind of mysterious energy moved and filled his frame and flesh, using a strange method to quench his entire body. He had a premonition that this sort of mysterious energy could make his body evolve continuously!

His form would be more perfect!

Ming Hao used to tell them that Bloodthirsty was the combined essence of the blood from the Four Great Creatures including Immortal Demon Clan, God Clan, Imperial Dark Tribe, and Heavenly Monster Tribe. He was at the most perfect form and was at the acme of evolution.

Bloodthirsty's body and blood was the trend of evolution to the warriors. In this age, the experts quenched their bodies and aimed to reach the intensity of Bloodthirsty's body one day.

However, not many people could make their bodies stronger from time to time.

Only after breaking through to a new realm could they use the earth and heaven energy or divine crystals with the great, sudden change of the God power to refine their bodies another time.

Typically, even if they could gather an enormous amount of energy, they couldn't make it fuse into their bodies and veins.

Anyway, Shi Yan found that when the mysterious energy moved out of the acupuncture points, a small part of it disappeared along the way it flowed through his body.

He knew where it had gone.

It hid in Shi Yan's bones, veins, and even blood to quietly and subtly change him. It made him approach the perfect form and the most desired form of a warrior.

Suddenly, Shi Yan thought that perhaps Bloodthirsty's origin body wasn't perfect. He had used the Devouring power Upanishad to slowly nurture and build it up little by little until he'd made it perfect.

This thought moved him. Shi Yan appreciated this moment more. He tried to guide the mysterious energy moving through his entire body.

Anyway, the energy generated by his acupuncture points was too much. It was over the endurance of his bones, veins, and blood. Thus, the energy in his body now made him shine like an energy ball. Any warrior could see the magical energy fluctuations from this ball.

When he had accumulated energy to a particular level, he had the feeling that his body was about to explode again. At this moment, he felt Blood Devil's aura.

Pondering for a while, he let out a low shout and the bunches of light shot out from his body, heading to an area far away.

As soon as Blood Devil, Ka Tu, and Benny had returned to Hexagonal Star Land, the blood mark on their foreheads glowed. They were so thrilled.

The streams of energy Shi Yan had released flooded the subordinates of the Bloodthirsty Force who had cultivated one of the eight great power Upanishads.

More battleships came and anchored by Black Angle Star in Hexagonal Star Land. Yu Nan of the God Defending Union felt happy after they survived the big kalpa.

Previously, she was skeptical because she was afraid that Blood Devil would take them to the chaotic space basin where warriors of

Fiery Rain Star Area were going to be buried altogether.

Zha Duo, an expert cultivating Space power Upanishad of Tool and Potion Pavilion, had affirmed that the space nodes recovered; otherwise, she would never have dared to return.

Today, Yu Nan took Yu Shan, Xiao En, and the leaders of the God Defending Union on the battleships and returned to Hexagonal Star Land. They found so many corpses of the God Clan warriors and the void looked as if nothing had happened. They couldn't help but laugh and cheer, congratulating this inexplicable victory.

Until now, they didn't know why the God Clan had retreated or why there were so many warriors that died here. They didn't know why the deadly spatial hole appeared, either.

But they knew that the Breckelfeld family and the Austin family of the God Clan had to run helter-skelter to the Sea Territory as if a fire burned their bottoms. They hastily went back to Ancient God Star Area.

They knew the threat that was hung above their heads had finally lifted up.

All was because of Shi Yan who came suddenly.

At this moment, Yu Nan had no doubt about the new Master of Bloodthirsty Force. She knew his capacity now. Each warrior of Fiery Rain Star Area was respectful when mentioning Shi Yan.

The experts gathered on the biggest mountain on Black Angle Star. Blood Devil and the others were gathering by Shi Yan to receive energy he bestowed them. Blood Devil now had a blood cocoon shrouding him. The life energy shot out from him radiantly. Benny and Ka Tuo were also shaking, their faces red.

The three of them were the warriors Shi Yan had cared especially. They received most of his energy!

Time ticked by hurriedly. Yu Nan and the others were patiently waiting for them to finish the energy transmission. They were

waiting for the Death and Life Rotating Bridge to complete.

Xia Xin Yan, Feng Han, and Lin Xin were on the mountain too. They were so surprised when they saw the exclusive technique of dividing energy from the Bloodthirsty Force.

Zi Yao was there too. She was wearing a light purple dress that showcased her elegant and sexy body like a beautiful lilac. The young men of Divine Light had considered her as their dream lover. When she was in Fiery Rain Star Area, many people had tried their best to earn her favors with the hope that she would give them just a look.

In the crowd, Zi Yao quietly watched Shi Yan send his energy. Her bright eyes sparkled and sent ripples of light.

"Miss Zi Yao, can I talk with you for a moment?" A handsome and elegant warrior of Fiery Rain Star Area came to her and said humbly. "I really appreciate Miss Zi Yao's reinforcement to our star area. If you don't mind, I can take you around to see some magnificent sights of our Fiery Rain Star Area. May I have that privilege?"

This young man was the only son of one of the Deputy Hegemons of the God Clan. He was one of the new shining stars of Fiery Rain Star Area. With Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm cultivation base and a big background, he thought he was a good match to Zi Yao. He had always tried his best to earn her affection.

Then, the ripples of light in Zi Yao's bright eyes slightly trembled. She beamed and gently rose one finger pointing at Shi Yan. Her face blushed when she said, "He's my man. Do you still want to date me?"

The young man was bewildered. He forced a smile, bowed to her, and then said sincerely, "My bad. If you had mentioned your relationship with him earlier, I wouldn't have said more words to you."

He then looked at Shi Yan, his face respectful and admiring. However, he didn't have any gleam of jealousy.

Because Shi Yan came here to save his star area, which also saved him from an exiled life, his family still had glory and his family members were safe.

Looking at the young man backing off with respect, Zi Yao smiled and looked at Shi Yan, her face content.

"Perhaps, if you can be with that man, you'll be happier," suddenly, a beautiful figure came to her and said to her in a low voice like a sigh.

Zi Yao was surprised. Then, she smiled naturally, "Why do you say that?"

Xia Xin Yan wore a thin silk green dress. She was as mesmerizing as a pure and noble orchid. However, her exquisite face had a gleam of sadness. "Because that bastard has been wandering all the time. He won't stop because of you or for you. If you want to stay with him, you should prepare to be used to endless loneliness. Have you prepared yourself for that?"

She studied Zi Yao.

Zi Yao smiled gently, "Of course, I have. When I first met him, I already knew he was not just a normal person. He will rise like a kite with the wind one day. But I have never expected that he could reach such a height. That year, when we came to Agate Star Area from Raging Flame Star Area, I had made up my mind. I haven't changed anything since then."

Pausing for a while, she beamed again, "Have you ever regretted?"

Xia Xin Yan shook her head, her charming eyes gazing at Shi Yan. She breathed, "When we were in our homeland, I've promised him one thing. And I will never change my words..."

"I admire you," Zi Yao said all of a sudden.

Xia Xin Yan was surprised, "For what?"

"You and he... er, are good enough. I can see it. But I, I haven't..." Zi Yao's cheek blushed. Her beautiful eyes had a mesmerizing light as she couldn't finish.

Xia Xin Yan smiled beautifully, snorted, and then scolded. "That bastard has a bunch of evil thoughts. I think you can capture him easily."

"I hoped that he could take the initiate," Zi Yao looked a little down and sighed.

"Well, then you have to wait until he has free time. Currently, he's very busy and, er, he will be very busy in the future too. You still have time to prepare. Just wait for him then." Xia Xin Yan pouted her lips, her voice sour. She seemed discontent because Shi Yan had never had free time with his busy fighting schedule.

"I can tell that you're supporting me. Why? Shouldn't you try your best to break this? We're women, but you sound so generous. What do you have in your mind?" Zi Yao was astounded. She couldn't make it through because she and Xia Xin Yan had often competed without any agreement. They didn't get along as well as they looked.

Today, Xia Xin Yan suddenly changed her attitude. Zi Yao found it confusing. She wondered why Xia Xin Yan had changed her mind like that.

"I can't hold him by myself. Perhaps, with you, we can make him settle down," Xia Xin Yan sighed weakly.

Chapter 1326: Warm Their Hearts

On an imposing mountain on Black Angle Star in Hexagonal Star Land, lights of energy shot out like bright streams flying toward warriors cultivating eight great power Upanishads.

Blood Devil, Benny, Ka Tuo, and the others with the blood mark were sitting cross-legged and receiving energy through the blood mark on their foreheads. Their reactions weren't similar.

As Blood Devil was an Immortal Demon, the energy light shot toward him and turned into robust vitality that suited his Life power Upanishad. His Immortal Demon Blood surged and created a blood membrane that covered him.

Blood Devil's life energy fluctuated terrifyingly inside the blood membrane. He was like an erupting volcano, indeed.

Compared to him, the others looked quite calm. Benny was a Dark warrior. Light energy came to him and turned into gray wisps seeping into his soul altar. He felt like he was using a hot spring to nurture his soul altar and refine his Destruction power Upanishad.

As Ka Tuo cultivated Chaos power Upanishad, when that energy seeped into his body, a massive magnetic field emerged and pulled the trees and rocks around him. Even the guests came to join his magnetic field. All stormed toward him strangely, but he had managed to control them skillfully. Now, all the debris was moving around him.

Many other warriors with Bloodthirsty's power Upanishads had different reactions to this energy. The ones with the Dark power Upanishad had disappeared completely in darkness they had created that no light could intrude.

The warriors with the Corpse Qi had gray mist hovering around their bodies without dispersing. They had a cold and Yin aura too. The other warriors with the rest power Upanishads had also

shown their marvelous features. However, evidently, all of them had their energy increase greatly.

Many of them were subordinates of Xuan He, Frederick, and Ming Hao. This time, they received the order to come and support the battle in Fiery Rain Star Area. They had only considered Xuan He, Frederick, and Ming Hao as their real Chiefs of Bloodthirsty Force.

... They hadn't had much respect for Shi Yan as they knew he was just a puppet Xuan He, Ming Hao, and Frederick had built.

They had even disdained him.

However, at this moment, each of them felt so lucky. They felt lucky that they were assigned to help Fiery Rain Star Area and not the others!

They felt lucky because they had accompanied Shi Yan!

The energy Shi Yan had bestowed them was the same amount if they spent dozens or even one hundred years accumulating! The pure energy got through their blood mark and excited them a lot!

But what made them astounded the most was that the energy poured into them through the blood mark could be fused perfectly with the power Upanishad they cultivated.

It felt like this kind of energy had been customized for each of them!

They finally recognized that even Shi Yan's realm wasn't profound enough and his attainment wasn't as outstanding as Xuan He, Frederick, or Ming Hao. Shi Yan had the inheritance from Bloodthirsty Force's previous Master, Bloodthirsty. The Devouring power Upanishad was the root of the Bloodthirsty Force.

One day, when Shi Yan had reached the Immortal Realm, he was able to replace Ming Hao's team and finally gained the recognition from every member of the Bloodthirsty Force.

Because of his power Upanishad, he could lead everybody. The Devouring power Upanishad could create strong subordinates by increasing their realms and power.

In their hearts, they had gradually approved Shi Yan. This kind of approval grew alongside with his growing realm.

After an unknown, long time, Shi Yan woke up first. As soon as he opened his eyes, he saw Zi Yao and Xia Xin Yan standing in front of him, their beautiful eyes studying him.

His heart felt warm. He smiled and got up, "Where are the others?"

At this moment, Lin Xin, Yu Nan, Yu Shan, and Feng Han weren't here. Some warriors guarded around the area to prevent the unauthorized from disturbing this area.

Besides him and the warriors cultivating the eight power Upanishads, there were only Xia Xin Yan and Zi Yao here. It seemed like they had stayed to guard him and waited for him to wake up.

"This time, you've taken a long time to send energy to your subordinates. The others have many things to do. They can't stay here to wait for you all the time. They came back to take care of other matters of business."

Zi Yao was like a beautiful, moist flower. She smiled naturally, her eyes twinkling.

She had purposely adjusted her hair. Her soft hair draped but it didn't look messy on her temples. She was wearing a tight, purple dress that lingered close to her skin and exposed her white shoulders and deep cleavage between her dazzling white breasts. Every part of her was so inviting and it made people get drawn to her.

She was the most beautiful flower in Raging Flame Star Area. Even though she had moved to Agate Star Area, her beauty didn't

decrease. As her realm had been increasing, her glamor became more mesmerizing like an aging, fragrant wine.

Staying by her side, Xia Xin Yan was like a quiet, elegant orchid. Her exquisite, oval face always had a faint and cold natural look like water.

The two beauties were beautiful in different ways but they were both dazzling.

At this moment, they stood shoulder by shoulder, beaming. Shi Yan looked at them and shivered. His soul suddenly had a desire of staying peace and calm.

He suddenly felt shameful and guilty to the loved ones standing in front of him now. His entire life had been dedicated for fighting and reaching the acme of his martial path. He didn't have a lot of free time to settle down and enjoy his life. He didn't dare to express his feelings and love for others...

The two women standing in front of him now were the closest to him, but the time they had had together was very little.

"Are you leaving now?" Xia Xin Yan looked at him quietly. Although her voice was clear, her eyes were glum.

She knew that the situation of the universe was still very sensitive. The war happened everywhere like in Fiery Rain Star Area. As the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force, Shi Yan didn't have time to rest.

She knew that Shi Yan had to leave to go to another star area to fight a bloody war as soon as he woke up.

Logically, she understood. However, she was still discontent. It was a woman's nature, so it wasn't something she could change.

"You want to leave again?" Zi Yao's smile was still bright, but it sounded reluctant too. The waves of light in her beautiful eyes gently rippled and showed her begrudging worries.

Looking at the two famous women from everywhere they came, a warm flow of water flowed through Shi Yan's heart. He pondered for a few seconds and then beamed at them. "Nah, I'm not hurried. It's okay to take a little rest. Even if I want to leave, I have to wait until Blood Devil, Benny, and Ka Tuo wake up."

The gloomy gleam in their eyes cleared instantly. The two women blushed and bit their succulent lower lips. They nodded to him.

"Sir, our Hegemon advised that if you wake up, you should give us face by visiting the Union. She wants to take all the warriors of Fiery Rain Star Area to thank you for your support."

A warrior of Fiery Rain Star Area wore a respectful face, bowing modestly and begging him.

Xia Xin Yan and Zi Yao showed long, begrudging, and disappointed faces.

Shi Yan frowned slightly, looking at him and talking faintly. "No need to hurry."

With a glimpse of teasing in his eyes, he said suddenly, "I'm going to take you two to do some sight-seeing. Yeah, it could benefit your realms too."

As soon as he finished, two space slits appeared underneath Xia Xin Yan and Zi Yao.

The outer space streamers shot out radiantly. They then scared the women. They paled but before they could scream, the sticky, tentacle-like bands of streamers had already pulled them into the space slits.

When the two slits closed, their frightened screams came. They had just been delivered to a chaotic space basin.

The guard of the God Defending Union had Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm. He looked bewildered when he saw the two women disappearing into the space slits.

"I'm really sorry. I agreed to take them to do some sight-seeing. Please explain to your Hegemon for me. Oh right, tell Feng Han and Lin Xin too. They aren't bound to me. They can make any decision related to their forces. I won't interfere with their own businesses," said Shi Yan.

Feng Han, Lin Xin, Bath, Gu Te, Yan Chi, and Bing Jie were the leaders of the forces from Agate Star Area. This time, they had to spend a lot of effort to take their forces here to reinforce Fiery Rain Star Area in resisting the God Clan.

In the past, Agate Star Area and Fiery Rain Star Area didn't have any connection or trade with each other.

To these two star areas, the clear connection would strengthen both of them. Fiery Rain Star Area had many cultivating materials that Agate Star Area couldn't produce and at the same time, Agate Star Area had many rare items that Fiery Rain Star Area didn't have.

After the recent cooperation, the forces of the two star areas began to discuss the partnership between them. Lin Xin, Yan Chi, and Bing Jie were negotiating the business with the forces of Fiery Rain Star Area. They wanted to trade with Fiery Rain Star Area but they weren't so sure about Shi Yan's attitude toward this mutual cooperation.

Shi Yan represented Bloodthirsty Force, the most powerful and mysterious force in this universe. If he wanted to interfere with the business in Fiery Rain Star Area, Feng Han, Lin Xin and the others wouldn't want to work with him.

It wasn't something they wanted to see.

Shi Yan had to make himself clear and erase the unnecessary worries that Feng Han and Lin Xin had. Their cooperation with Fiery Rain Star Area would mutually benefit them.

"I understand. I will tell them your words," the guard bowed to

Shi Yan. He admired and complimented Shi Yan a lot.

Although Shi Yan was the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force, he was always tender and polite to others. He didn't sound arrogant at all. The guard sighed as he saw that Shi Yan had a romantic relationship with Xia Xin Yan and Zi Yao, the two famous beauties who had charmed many warriors in the two star areas including him.

In his thoughts, only a character like Shi Yan could be an equal match to Zi Yao and Xia Xin Yan.

The guard wasn't jealous. He had just admired and wished them the best because Shi Yan had come here to seize their star area back from the bloody mouth of the God Clan.

The man left. The respect he had for Shi Yan in his face didn't disappear. Deep in his mind, he had considered Shi Yan the future lord of this cosmos. The conversation with Shi Yan today would be his unforgettable asset later.

Shi Yan chuckled. His thoughts flickered and he turned into a beam of light, disappearing at his spot. He had directly entered the chaotic space basin.

Chapter 1327: Outer Space Divine Light

So many bunches of brilliant lights crossed each other, expanding in this strange but magnificent land.

Not far from them, the shaking explosions arose when many unknown meteorolites exploded, sending shockwaves everywhere. They made the void like the expanding, twisting balloon for a while.

There was no earth and heaven energy to absorb in this area. Desolation and silence was the eternal host of this place. Explosions, deadly gusts, sharp wind sabers, chaotic currents, and strange seas had created this place – the chaotic space basin.

This area was infinite. No one had ever found its boundary, and no one could ever investigate the magical mysteries in the chaotic space basin.

Usually, only the warriors cultivating Space power Upanishad could survive in such an area. Of course, the high existences at the profound realm like the Immortal Realm experts could still survive here if they could find the way to get in and out. However, they had to face the dangers in every minute.

At this moment, Xia Xin Yan and Zi Yao were staying inside an energy light cage hovering above a gorgeous, strange land. Looking at the surroundings, their beautiful eyes sparkled.

Right in front of them, waves of explosions had created the blinding halos, which was so beautiful like the most marvelous firework performance. They felt so touched.

The magnificent scenery here wasn't something they could find in any star area. Although it was so deadly dangerous, it was filled with miracles and mysteries that could somehow amuse people.

However, they had to consume their God power rapidly.

Although they didn't move, they needed to use the God power to

create the light cage to protect themselves. The outer space streamers here could attack them and shatter their bodies in any minute.

"It's so beautiful. What we see here should exist only in the dream. I could never think of how marvelous it is," Zi Yao looked so fascinated. Looking at the brilliant explosions around, her beautiful eyes twinkled.

Different from her, Xia Xin Yan looked scared as if she was recalling bad memory. Her soft body shivered as she felt so chilled.

"Hey? Are you alright? Seems you are afraid of this place a lot!" Zi Yao was surprised.

"Many years ago, I've had to move through the turbulent space current. It was also a space slit, developed from a broken space passage. Although it wasn't as lethal as this area, the impression I had back there, I would never forget..."

Xia Xin Yan sighed, her face frightened as if she was replaying that piece of memory.

That year, she and many warriors of the Pure Land had to use the space passage in the Ice and Fire Secret Domain as their last resort. That space passage had already shattered, so it led to the chaotic space basin. After they had struggled through that passage, they arrived in the Shadow Ghostly Prison of the Agate Star Area.

However, not many people could make it to the safe harbor.

The others had fallen inside the space current. The terrifying deathtraps had erased their lives.

At that time, she was so much weaker than today, but the space passage they had taken had just connected to the space current for a while after it had shattered. It was safer than the area, the real chaotic space basin they were hovering now.

Looking at the familiar surroundings, she recalled the painful memory, and the chilled intent flooded her.

Anyway, Shi Yan suddenly appeared by her, smiling. "Actually, you can stay here well. Today, you're not yourself that year. Put away this light cage and move around. I'm here. I will take care of you well. Don't worry."

"Forget it," Shi Yan shook her head, smiling begrudgingly. "I don't dare to act rashly in such a place like this."

"You can do it," encouraged Shi Yan. With a serious face, he hissed, "The memory when you got to the Agate Star Area through the space passage in the Ice and Fire Secret Domain is an evil barrier in your heart. You don't dare to recall it. I know the abilities of your power Upanishad. You can rewind time to come back to the dusted pieces of memory. That's how you can break through continually. Those breakthroughs are based on a foundation. At that point in time in the past, you had already broken through that realm..."

Pausing for a while, he said, "Recently, you can't break through continually anymore. I can see that your God power's reached the bottleneck to break through again."

Xia Xin Yan changed her face when she listened to him. "You can see that?"

Shi Yan nodded.

"My previous lives had reached only the First Sky of Incipient God Realm. I don't have any piece of memory about the experiences in the breakthrough of the Second Sky of Incipient God Realm," explained Xia Xin Yan.

Previously, every time she broke through to the new realm, she just needed to accumulate energy. She didn't need to understand her power deeply. Because at that time, the experiences she had had from the previous lives would come to her and filled her attainment. It had saved her time and efforts, though.

However, she didn't have this abnormal advantage anymore. It

was because she hadn't reached the Second Sky of Incipient God Realm in her previous lives.

In other words, if she wanted to break through again, she had to depend on her own efforts and her delicate understanding of the power.

When she was on the Reincarnation Island, DeCarlos had sent her the flow of pure energy. At that time, her God power was brimming. She had reached the bottleneck to break to the Second Sky of Incipient God Realm.

She couldn't continue to advance her realm because of this. She didn't have the comprehension required for the Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. From now on, her cultivation depended only on her innate talents.

However, the piece of memory when she came to the Agate Star Area that year had become an evil barrier in her heart. She didn't dare to face. She didn't dare to find herself through it, so she was bound. As long as she still had this barrier, she couldn't break through again.

Shi Yan wanted to bring her here to break that barrier in her mind, giving her a chance to reflect her own inner world.

"If you want to lift up that evil barrier, you have to open your heart. Retrieve the light cage. Move around. Don't worry. Count on me." Shi Yan guided her step by step. "I'm here. You're safe. You'll be alright. The space current isn't as terrible as you think. In the past, you would be afraid of it. But now you aren't. You have me here. You can just take a walk around the place..."

His voice charmed her heart. With his encouragement, Xia Xin Yan's cold eyes became resolute. "Alright."

The light cage covering her vanished. Her soft body exposed in the chaotic space current. Immediately, the outer space streamers attacked her, sending the unknown energy dregs into her body.

They wanted to destroy her body.

That year, she had experienced the same things. That painful, familiar feeling revisited her. Her complexion changed instantly. Her natural placid face collapsed as she cried.

"Use your God power to wash your entire body. Use your God power to force the dregs out of your body. You must maintain a clear soul altar. At that time, your body and soul won't have a leak. Nothing can intrude your body then!" Shi Yan suddenly shouted, his thunder voice echoing in Xia Xin Yan's head.

Xia Xin Yan's soft body shivered. Her beautiful eyes weren't frightened anymore. They became clear when her face suddenly had a faint but bright halo.

She believed in Shi Yan. She didn't hesitate but follow his instruction. Xia Xin Yan urged the energy in her God power Ancient Tree, circulating around her body to push the energy remnant and the other pollutants that had intruded her. She kept her mind clear and sound to control her power.

A magical feeling came out from her body as if someone was enjoying the passing time. She looked as if she was walking around the long river of time, visiting the past and foreseeing the future.

It was so magical and yet unpredictable.

Space and Time power Upanishads were extremely mysterious. It was really hard to understand and master these two power Upanishads. However, learning Time power Upanishad was much more difficult than cultivating the Space power Upanishad. It was tough to catch the delicate feature of it. Even the God Clan didn't have any scripture about Time power Upanishad. In history, the number of warriors cultivating Time power Upanishad was much smaller than that of Space power Upanishad.

Thus, Xia Xin Yan had no teacher. If she wanted to advance further to the next realm, she had only herself to count on.

"Interesting. I should try it, too," Zi Yao watched, smiling. She put away the light cage, exposing her body.

She had only the Peak of Ethereal God Realm, still a big step away from the Incipient God Realm. However, when she retrieved her light cage, she looked so calm. Since she didn't experience the terrible pain Xia Xin Yan had had that year, she didn't have a barrier in her mind. Thus, she could be even calmer.

A strange light twinkled in her beautiful eyes. She suddenly asked, "Do you feel really comfortable too?"

Shi Yan was stunned, asking. "What do you mean?"

"It feels like soaking in a hot spring. A magical energy seeps into your body, and then you feel your bones and veins become tougher. Can you feel that?" She smiled happily.

"No, nothing at all!" Shi Yan was so surprised, looking at her as if he was watching a monster. "You... you feel cozy without using the God power to protect your body? It feels like soaking in the hot spring? Are you sure?"

Shi Yan knew that no creature could adapt to this area!

Including the warriors cultivating Space power Upanishad like him. Although they could avoid many dangers in this area, they couldn't absorb any kind of energy here. Because this area had no earth and heaven energy. All it had was the deadly, murderous energy that no one could absorb.

If they didn't use the light cage to protect their bodies, it would feel like the fish getting out of the water. They would never be able to adapt to this sort of harsh environment.

However, Zi Yao looked apparently enjoy it a lot. She felt comfortable like the fish swimming in the sea!

So strange!

"I'm sure. It's really cozy." Zi Yao's white arms moved as if she

was a flying butterfly gliding leisurely through the fierce storm. However, nothing seemed to affect her.

Shi Yan's eyes had a strange light. "You can still increase your energy to cultivate here?"

"I didn't mean to cultivate here. But some kind of energy has initially entered my body. Ah!" She suddenly screamed, her beautiful face joyful. "Do you remember that I have a special power Upanishad? I got it when I was collecting outer space streamers. The outer space streamers also have life consciousness. It's somehow similar to the heaven flames. Do you remember that?"

"Yes, I do," Shi Yan nodded.

"The aura of this area and the aura of the outer space streamers I used to take are similar. I can feel some streamers with the consciousness come from... this place. This place seems to be their home. It gives me a dear feeling of coming home," Zi Yao mumbled as if she was dreaming.

Shi Yan listened to her quietly. He became baffled eventually.

Chapter 1328: Walking Free

Zi Yao was like an agile butterfly, floating and flying around. Colorful light radiated magnificently from her body. It had nine colors including tangerine, cyan, purple, blue, white, green, yellow, black, and gray.

Nine different colored lights emitted from Zi Yao's body. Gradually, they became like ribbons that made her more mesmerizing.

The energy fluctuating from her body condensed and accumulated as beautiful light radiated from her.

It seemed like her words were true. She could still gather energy in this chaotic space basin. Moreover, she could do that at a faster speed and more productive rate than in any other environment!

It was unbelievable!

Suddenly, Shi Yan remembered what Zi Yao had told him about her power Upanishad.

It was a special Light power Upanishad that was different from the Light power Upanishad that the God Clan had cultivated in features and auras.

Zi Yao's power Upanishad was learned from outer space streamers. The divine light was a very special sort of light. They came from miraculous areas somewhere in this universe. Most of them had a simple consciousness. They could move freely and enter creatures' bodies or have some spectacular changes...

This kind of outer space divine light often moved through the sea of stars like shooting stars. They flashed and disappeared. Not many people could grab a good chance to see them.

Let alone catch it and get it into the body to create a special Light power Upanishad.

Zi Yao got the outer space divine light and merged it into her body. She had developed this power Upanishad and slowly advanced it.

This was an extremely God-given talent, indeed.

However, this power Upanishad was rare and not many people could cultivate it, let alone cultivate it to a profound level. Rumors said that it was very difficult to breakthrough in this power Upanishad. It would be easier if the warrior could continuously absorb the outer space divine light.

Unfortunately, the divine light in this cosmos was really rare. The other people perhaps wouldn't have even a chance to see them. Although the warriors cultivating this power Upanishad could recognize and locate the outer space divine light, it was just a dream if they wanted to find and capture a lot of them in this vast sea of stars.

Today, after Zi Yao retrieved her protecting light cage and exposed her body in the chaotic current, she looked comfortable. Amazingly, she could even cultivate here freely.

Her cultivating speed was much faster than when she cultivated on any high-level life star out there!

Shi Yan, Xia Xin Yan, and most of the warriors could never be able to absorb the energy Zi Yao was taking in. She didn't even do anything to gather them into her frame and flesh. After a while, the nine-colored halo and ribbons were moving around her and making her a precious deity.

"Well, it's strange, though. I couldn't think that where Xin Yan considers the toxic land is your auspicious land," Shi Yan sighed.

"I couldn't believe that I can continue to cultivate in this area. It's really awesome. The energy in this place and the divine light I had collected have the same aura. I think they share the same origin. Oh. Over there, the aura is thicker. I'm going there to check."

Zi Yao smiled tenderly. She swiftly flew away like a river of light, her speed very fast.

"Why don't you follow her to see?" Xia Xin Yan smiled. She didn't look frightened anymore. The beautiful light rippled in her eyes.

"It seems like I don't need to worry about her here. In this place... seems like she won't encounter many dangers." Shi Yan rubbed his chin, looking like he was contemplating in the direction Zi Yao had just disappeared. "She has a seal of mine on her body. In this area, my Soul Consciousness can locate her at ease. I can teleport to her instantly."

"Oh, you're so thoughtful and caring. Since when have you become so sensitive and dedicated?" Xia Xin Yan teased him, her voice sour.

Shi Yan was astounded.

A woman's heart was like the sea, indeed. Shi Yan understood this proverb deeply now. When he was in Black Angle Star to send the energy to Blood Devil and the others, his hearing wasn't affected. He had heard all that Xia Xin Yan and Zi Yao had told each other. He thought that they were like close sisters.

Thus, he slightly showed his care to Zi Yao. Unexpectedly, Xia Xin Yan immediately showed that she was jealous, though.

"Well, I always am," Shi Yan beamed and moved. He had crossed the distance and appeared like a ghost by her. His large hand was placed on her soft, jade-like hand. A flow of vitality was transmitted into her body and was flowing through her veins.

Since he couldn't send pure energy to her body the way he had sent energy to Blood Devil or Ka Tuo, he could only send the vitality that he had condensed to her. He could only use the power from the Immortal Demon Blood to take care of her.

Xia Xin Yan's soft body quivered when the flow of life energy moved warmly in her body. She said, "You don't need to do that. I

got enough energy in my body. Also, when you were in Thunder Firmament Star Area, someone suddenly gave me a condensed energy ball. It... somehow relates to you."

Shi Yan held her small, soft hand and frowned, "Are you sure?"

"I can see the past," Xia Xin Yan's beautiful eyes sparkled strangely. "That piece of past happened in this space current. That man stayed here, condensed the energy, and then gave it to me. I can show you a vague scene. Come into my Ethereal Extent."

Shi Yan was surprised. He sent a wisp of his soul to her open Ethereal Extent.

As soon as Shi Yan got in her Ethereal Extent, he was stunned. Her Ethereal Extent was extremely spectacular. It was a place full of shattered images like thousands of screens. His soul flew freely inside her Ethereal Extent and he felt like he was reading her memory to know what she had experienced.

She was completely relaxed. She opened her innermost place to let him examine.

Suddenly, a piece of a broken image came near to him and the character inside began to move...

Shi Yan saw the chaotic space current and DeCarlos who was gathering and condensing energy taken from the Ice and Fire power Upanishad of Cook and Jeremy. He threw it to the space slit and it fell on Xia Xin Yan's body.

Shi Yan was so amazed.

He couldn't believe that Xia Xin Yan told him the truth. The energy she had received was related to him. It was he who had forced Cook and Jeremy to combine the best power to create that earth-shaking ice and fireball. Shi Yan wanted to pull it into the space slit, but DeCarlos had taken it earlier and given it to Xia Xin Yan.

Shortly after, Shi Yan flew out of Xia Xin Yan's Ethereal Extent.

"That man is called DeCarlos. He's the expert with the best Space power Upanishad in this universe in this age. As far as I know, he has reached Second Sky of Immortal Realm. Very excellent. But why did he send that chunk of energy to you? I can't understand him..."

"Me neither," Xia Xin Yan shook her head.

DeCarlos was the expert with the most thorough understanding of Space power Upanishad in this universe. He wouldn't do anything in vain. He must have had some idea when he condensed the pure energy and gifted it to Xia Xin Yan.

Shi Yan wore a dark face and thought. However, as he couldn't make head or tail of it, he decided to put it aside. "Can you face the evil barrier in your heart now? Do you still feel like that invisible barrier exists?"

"How could I make it that fast?! I need more time to get used to this place and erase the fear," she smiled tenderly but also weakly. Her bright eyes were so mild. "Before I do that, can you stand by me until I adapt to the terrifying dangers in this area?"

"I sure can."

Shi Yan looked to the area ahead of them and thought. Then, he encouraged her, "In this area of turbulent space currents, all gusts, icicles, explosions, and streamers are fatal. Normal Incipient God Realm experts can't escape easily. Those really powerful things can even hurt Immortal Realm experts. You can move. You shouldn't stand still. I will watch over you. Before you encounter a deadly danger, I will warn you."

"Alright."

Xia Xin Yan stooped and smiled. She moved swiftly like a shadow in Zi Yao's direction.

Shi Yan smiled and followed her.

They flew through the endless space slit one after another.

Sometimes they exchanged looks. Sometimes they chatted. Their souls felt quiet and peaceful.

The bands of light exploded and sent sparks everywhere, which looked so magnificent. Sometimes, they saw snowflakes coming out of nowhere bringing cold energy with them that could even freeze and crack an entire planet. There were also fiery flames rolling up to the sky as if they wanted to burn everything down.

Although she was flying inside a place with so many deathtraps and turbulent energy, Xia Xin Yan never felt so safe and happy.

It was because Shi Yan was by her side.

The nightmare experience from many years ago seemed to fade after several days moving through a chaotic space basin with countless dangers.

Eventually, she recognized one thing. It wasn't like in the past. She could survive even in the much harsher environment.

In this area, there was no concept of time. Both Shi Yan and Xia Xin Yan didn't know how long they had been here. They flew and accompanied each other. Sometimes they kissed, holding hands and enjoying the rare peaceful moments. They enjoyed the chances to be together as lovers.

Until one day, Shi Yan was shocked. Their peace was broken quickly.

"What?" Xia Xin Yan frowned.

The massive, deadly explosions created by moving streamers happened continuously around them beautifully. They were sitting on a strange, floating rock and talking about the events in the past.

All of a sudden, Shi Yan shivered. He looked frightened. "I can't sense her existence anymore."

Xia Xin Yan knew who he was just mentioning. Her face also changed. "Why is that? Didn't you tell me that you've put a seal in

her body? As long as we are here, can't you easily locate her? Did she leave this place and return to Fiery Rain Star Area or Agate Star Area?"

"Impossible, she doesn't cultivate Space power Upanishad. She can't find the exit." Shi Yan shook his head and frowned. His face grimaced.

"What kind of character that could erase the seal you've planted?" asked Xia Xin Yan.

"The Immortal Realm experts. But it's not that. Because if it happened that way, my soul would feel numb. I didn't feel pain. I'm sure the seal is still there, but I can't locate her. It's so strange." Shi Yan darkened his face, his eyes sparkling.

Chapter 1329: Sly Land

The chaotic space currents hid so many deathtraps including loud and terrifying explosions, cutting gusts, burning flames, and sharp icicles that even the Immortal Realm experts couldn't wiggle to get rid of them.

That year, Shinro, the Chief of Despair Force at the Immortal Realm, went here to find Bloodthirsty's remains. Since he couldn't gather energy in this area and continuously drained his own energy, he was exhausted and confined in this area until he was completely gone.

Although he was at the Immortal Realm, he still had to die under the patient erosion of time.

Zi Yao had only Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm. Although her power Upanishad was special, the connection with her was gone. If she encountered deadly dangers or any other malicious expert, no one could predict the results.

It wasn't only Shi Yan who could come here.

As long as they were the warriors with the successful Space power Upanishad, they could visit this place as often as they pleased. Even the warriors who didn't cultivate Space power Upanishad could get here if he found the entrance.

When Shi Yan was in Broken Star Field, he was pulled into a space split in Agate Star Area after the void there had shattered. He met Carlos, Ibaka, and Christen there. Those three didn't have bodies anymore. Because of the Soul Refining Fluid, they had captured Shi Yan and McGee of Evil Dragon Tribe.

Without the body, the soul could move faster. However, it was a disadvantage when fighting a warrior who had a body.

Shi Yan knew that many people exploded shortly after they were dragged into this area accidentally. They could only survive in

their soul forms.

Of course, the warriors with profound realms could resist the erosive process of the turbulent space currents. They could even endure it for several thousand years.

Perhaps Shinro had survived here for several thousand years before his God power had drained, which put him to death.

The beams of Soul Consciousness flashed in his brain. Shi Yan was calm like water. He chanted Zi Yao's name in his head...

Sizzle! Sizzle! Sizzle!

The drops of ruby demon blood floated in front of his forehead and lined up into the pyramids with the pointy top and the large foundation.

Shi Yan had reached Second Sky of Incipient God Realm and he had just absorbed so much energy that he had to share it with the others. Currently, his body was filled with Immortal Demon Blood. The drops of shining blood hovered in front of him and condensed. When he triggered its energy, the demon blood turned into liquid and released surging vitality.

Now, he had demon blood filling his body so he could use as much as he wanted.

Thus, he used thirty-six drops and stacked them into a pyramid of blood.

It was really a waste to use thirty-six drops of blood just to find someone. But at this moment, Shi Yan didn't have the extra effort to care that much. His thoughts changed while he chanted Zi Yao's name. The pyramid of demon blood in front of him seemed to melt and merge together, radiating the blood lights.

Swoosh!

Suddenly, all the demon blood drops turned into a pyramid mark and moved. It flashed and then disappeared from Shi Yan's sight.

As Zi Yao was at Peak of Ethereal God Realm, when Shi Yan used a lot of demon blood like that to track her life magnetic field, even if she was in some far away star area, Shi Yan believed that he could still pierce through innumerable barriers to locate her!

Xia Xin Yan stayed quiet. She didn't disturb him. Her bright eyes curiously assessed his work.

When she saw the blood pyramid form and fly away, she looked amazed and touched. At that moment, the energy surging from Shi Yan could be compared to energy from an expert at Peak of Incipient God Realm. Xia Xin Yan thought he was even a little more powerful than that!

She was so touched. Eventually, she recognized that the young man who hadn't been able to surpass her in the past was thriving and reaching heights that she couldn't catch up to.

"Eh, it's so strange. I used thirty-six drops of Immortal Demon Blood to find her. Even if she's several star areas away, I should have located her already. Why did I get nothing? Strange... Really strange..."

Shi Yan mumbled skeptically. Then, he didn't wait for Xia Xin Yan to talk and reached for her delicate waist. Their shadows flashed and moved.

Swoosh! Swoosh!

Xia Xin Yan immediately felt the gusts around become more terrifying. The strange scenes changed continuously as they moved like a shuttle between the space slits. This speed was something over her imagination.

"I can't identify her exact location. I can only tell the general direction. I think she didn't encounter a strong enemy. She's in some place magical that can stop my sensitivity." Shi Yan lowered his voice, his soul altar spinning gently and releasing space energy.

The chaotic space basin was immensely vast without borders. No

one had ever discovered it to the very end. This place had only endless isolation and dangers. If they were careless, the warriors could have both their bodies and souls perish in this strange piece of the void.

Only the warriors like Shi Yan, the ones with the Space power Upanishad at profound realms, could go around here freely.

Just like a beam of light piercing through the river from the past to the present, Shi Yan held Xia Xin Yan and moved forward in the middle of the deadly destructive energy waves.

He became more grave. He didn't expect Zi Yao to be so far from him like that because he had just traveled through a distance equal to the length between the Far West point to the Far East point of Agate Star Area. In a short period like this, Zi Yao who didn't have the Space power Upanishad and was at only Peak of Ethereal God Realm couldn't cross such a distance. It was unbelievable to Shi Yan.

Shi Yan halted.

"It's strange here!" Xia Xin Yan screamed and moved around. She looked astounded.

"Yeah, really strange," Shi Yan furrowed his brows deeply.

This area was the upper limit of his sensitivity. Through the demon blood, he had reached this area where so many dark clouds were hovering. Those dark cotton clouds looked as if they had already stuffed this space. The murky rain drops chained together and connected both ends of the void. Not far from them, the lightning and thunder were dancing like massive, howling beasts. The rolls of gusts swarmed over with momentum that could blow even the soul altar out of the body. Further ahead, explosions boomed continuously. After each time, the void had a new hole that looked like a new entrance to this chaotic space basin.

Even Xia Xin Yan who didn't cultivate Space power Upanishad

could see the strange situations here.

"Eh?"

Shi Yan discolored slightly. He immediately turned to look in a direction where there was a jet black cluster of a cloud. A faint shadow had just flashed.

Just like a beam of starlight, Shi Yan reached the cloud in just a blink of an eye. As soon as he got near, he felt chilled. His frame and veins made crack sounds as they were frozen. It was just a cloud, but the cold energy it bore was so powerful!

Shi Yan had to use the heaven flames of the Origin. The burning heaven flame moved nine rounds around his body to neutralize the cold energy. He focused on that cloud. His face grimaced.

The cloud was like a viscous substance that covered someone. The victim of the cloud looked gray and it gave people a thick sense of death.

Shi Yan knew this man! He was Spark!

He was Elder Spark of the God Clan's Elder Committee, an expert at the False Immortal Realm. Shi Yan had damaged his Celestial Ice Jade Flake, so he had to jump into the space current to find his life treasure. However, with his cultivation base, even if his soul was hurt, Spark shouldn't be in this dangerous situation.

Inside the viscous cloud, Spark seemed to have lost his consciousness. His gray eyes weren't lively. His face didn't have normal emotions of an alive human. He looked faint and numb.

Looking at him, Shi Yan thought that he was watching a puppet without a soul.

He suddenly felt so chilled that his hair rose!

It's so peculiar here!

He found Spark here because of his weak life energy fluctuations. Shi Yan understood it, so he came to check.

His thoughts changed. He turned into a dim shadow and dashed toward the nearest cloud. Carefully keeping a safe distance, he observed it from above.

Shi Yan winced.

He found another person stuck inside the nearest cloud. It was a stranger he didn't know. That man was stuck inside the cloud like Spark, but he didn't have a bit of life in him anymore. He looked like a statue that Shi Yan didn't know how long he had been petrified there.

He continuously checked the other clusters of clouds. After a while, he returned to Spark.

There were more than dozens of thousands of clouds here and many of them had captured a warrior inside. Shi Yan found some empty clusters too. They looked like demons with open mouths, waiting for the right moment.

He felt his hair on his nape rising. He felt so chilled, indeed.

"Do you know him?" Xia Xin Yan quietly came and carefully avoided the clusters of dark clouds. She stood by Shi Ya and asked.

"His name is Spark, an experienced Elder of the God Clan's Elder Committee at the False Immortal Realm. He was based in Fiery Rain Star Area. He had troubled Yu Nan and Blood Devil a lot." Shi Yan took a deep breath. "Many clusters of clouds around here have captured a warrior inside. Most of them are dead. Only this man still has a wisp of life in him..."

Xia Xin Yan discolored in fear.

Suddenly, Spark wiggled. His eyes became clear. Looking at Shi Yan, he shouted, "Kill me! Hurry! Kill me!"

Xia Xin Yan was frightened. She hurried to back off. Spark had scared her.

Shi Yan looked stern and focused on Spark. "Why are you like

this? What happened? Have you seen a girl in a purple dress around? Tell me now!"

"Kill me! Leave this place at once! It's my advice to you! Kill me please!" Spark screamed as if he had lost his mind. While he was still crying, the intestines in his abdomen moved and tore his skin, reaching out like a rod and attempting to capture Shi Yan.

"ARRRRGGGHH!" Spark screeched mournfully. The lucid gleam in his eyes disappeared. He became a dead puppet again.

It looked like his soul was occupied.

Chapter 1330: The Anonymous Evil Thing

Something alerted Shi Yan immediately. He hugged Xia Xin Yan and left the area, his face as cold as ice.

Sizzle! Sizzle!

Spark's veins and intestines were like smart and agile snakes, aiming at Shi Yan to coil him.

At the same time, a cold and evil aura came together with those snake-like intestines and blood veins. Unexpectedly, it seeped into Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness and slowed down his soul altar.

That cold and evil aura was like the Soul Consciousness of a terrifying soul that was able to affect and confine the warrior's soul.

"Boom!"

A strong blow suddenly hit his chest. Shi Yan couldn't believe it and he looked at Xia Xin Yan.

Xia Xin Yan wore a numb face. She seemed to have gotten possessed. She was now a puppet that didn't have control over her body. Her cold eyes didn't sparkle with human emotions anymore. They were cold and sharp like ice.

She had just attacked Shi Yan at his chest and gotten rid of his embrace.

After she got loose from him, she didn't attack Shi Yan more. She indifferently moved towards a hovering cloud not far from her. That cloud was empty and it opened like an evil mouth waiting for food to come.

"Not good!"

Shi Yan's eyes became rough. He didn't need to think to know that Xia Xin Yan was controlled by that evil force. Her soul was confined now.

Sizzle! Sizzle! Sizzle!

The veins and intestines from Spark's body became like evil snakes or demon's tongues. They were swift and agile with auras that could enchant the soul. They came like lightning.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

Shortly after, the burning flames flew out from Shi Yan's body and turned into a seething fire sea. The aura of the heaven flames was released and it filled the area.

The veins and intestines sizzled inside the heaven flames. They immediately retreated into Spark's chest. The last bit of life on Spark's face disappeared. He was now filled with a dead aura.

With heaven flames moving around, Shi Yan became a burning man and he shot out. He flashed and then appeared by Xia Xin Yan, extending his hand to catch her.

Blorp! Blorp! Blorp!

All of a sudden, strange noises arose from the clouds around him.

Those noises sounded like some liquid boiling, a gushing stream, or something gulping...

Swish! Swish!

The beams of some mucous, gray substance like saliva drooling from the stinky mouth of some beast suddenly shot out from the dark clouds. All of them had the same target.

Shi Yan!

Shi Yan sneered. His God power burst out and made the sea of fire on his body fierier.

A dark red fire came with Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness detached from the sea of fire and moved quickly towards Xia Xin Yan.

Xia Xin Yan had a numb face before she was shrouded inside the flame. When the scorching flame covered her, its aura switched

from burning to freezing. This switching was smooth and magical, indeed.

A cold current directly seeped into her brain and released an extremely cold but clear aura that cleaned her soul altar.

Her beautiful eyes resumed lucid. Her face changed when she pressed her two thumbs on her eyes. A strange ability of time was urged. The miraculous replay appeared. It seemed like she had recovered her condition to the time before she was possessed by the evil energy.

In her eyes, after her time had flown backward, the unknown aura that had invaded her had disappeared.

The Time power Upanishad was so magical and inexplicable. A warrior who cultivated it to a profound level could stay in his prime condition forever by locking his time!

After Xia Xin Yan recovered, her eyes became so cold. She looked at the clusters of dark clouds around and whispered, "Be careful. Something evil is here!"

Right at this moment, more sticky fluid fell into the sea of fire that Shi Yan had created. Strangely, those beams of thick fluid weren't burned or evaporated. They could survive in his sea of fire made of the heaven flames. Although they smoked, they still persistently went towards his body.

Shi Yan was a little shocked. Since he was blended into this world, he hadn't seen many things that could survive heaven flames.

He couldn't believe that this sort of anonymous, sticky substance was so frightening.

"Extinguish!"

He placed one finger on the glabella. The soul altar released the dazzling heaven flame again, but fiercer this time.

After another fusion, Shi Yan now had four types of heaven flames to use. He had just released one of them.

A new flow of heaven flame came with fine electric beams and lightning bolts, and even the aura that could erode the soul. It was the combined flame of the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, the Nine Serenity Soul Devouring Flame, and the Ice Cold Flame. This heaven flame had dancing lightning and a soul-devouring aura that boosted its power to the acme.

The mucous substance couldn't resist it. However, it wasn't melted down. All beams of this evil, sticky thing immediately got rid of the sea of fire and returned to the dark clouds.

"It's possible that one of those clouds has captured Zi Yao." Xia Xin Yan dashed forward and stood by Shi Yan. Her face was cold and her eyes were worried.

At the False Immortal Realm, Spark was trapped inside the dark cloud. If Zi Yao was confined, it was hard to say if she could endure until now...

"I'm going to send more fire!"

Pondering, Shi Yan released the combined flame of the Immemorial Demonic Flame, the Yin Spirit Ghost Flame, and the Corpse Vanishing Flame. He had boosted the power of the flame around him to be several times higher. With Shi Yan as the center, the sea of fire expanded rapidly.

The top-Yang, hot flame turned into flows that covered the dark clouds around and attempted to burn them into ashes.

"I don't care who or what you are. I just want you to give me the girl wearing purple clothes. As long as she's alright, I won't burn you down. I will leave you in peace here."

Shi Yan closed his eyes and mouth, releasing his Soul Consciousness like the storm in the sea of fire. He sent wisps of Soul Consciousness in every direction.

Shi Yan believed that as long as it was some high-level creature with a soul, it could receive his wisp of Soul Consciousness and understand him.

This time, Zi Yao was missing and it was a big possibility that those jet black clouds had captured her. Shi Yan didn't know if Zi Yao was still alive. If he risked everything to defeat the enemy, there was a chance that Zi Yao wouldn't survive even if he won. Thus, the first thing he had to do was to ensure that Zi Yao could survive.

That's why he decided to use the soul to communicate.

Unfortunately, his soul message couldn't achieve the desired effect.

In fact, there was no response. Those clusters of clouds were like dead things or objects that didn't have a consciousness. They were there, still.

Shi Yan didn't receive a reply.

Shi Yan wore a dark and cold face. He lowered his voice, "Then don't blame me for destroying this place entirely!"

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Just like a bursting flood, heaven flames rumbled inside the sea of fire. The fire flew out and hit the clouds and the warriors covered inside precisely like the meteorites.

Apparently, those warriors were dead. There was no bit of vitality in their bodies. However, Shi Yan had a feeling that they still had a flow of consciousness that was scattered like the wisps of the Thunder Dragon's soul in the star area barrier.

However, the difference here was that Lei Di's scattered soul didn't have consciousness. It had only memories and a pure aura. After all the wisps were reunited, Lei Di was revived and had regained his consciousness and cognition.

However, the flow of consciousness in those warriors' bodies seemed to be able to survive individually. It was like Ming Hao's Soul Control power Upanishad that could make each wisp of his soul a clone of his. That's how they had many Ming Haos in different star areas. The consciousness that Shi Yan could feel in those clouds was similar to Ming Hao's condition.

"Explode them!"

Shi Yan shouted. The scorching flames swarmed over and attacked a big cloud. The impact was so earth-shaking.

Just like the constant explosions not far from them, the explosion from this impact had created holes in the void like an entrance leading to other areas.

However, the explosion and the heat from the heaven flames couldn't burn and extinguish the ink-like clouds. They weren't affected. They just shrank a little bit.

The strange rain still fell and connected the sky and the Underworld. However, at this moment, it suddenly became fiercer. The sprinkle had become a downpour. In this area of chaotic space currents, this kind of rain shouldn't happen. However, it occurred now. The raindrops were like a demon's tears with an extremely strong piercing power. They came like falling daggers!

Shi Yan's face changed again. The evil and peculiar features of this area were over his imagination. He pondered for a few seconds. Billions of starlight beams radiated from his body. They turned into a light curtain or like a feather fan above Shi Yan and Xia Xin Yan.

The shield created by the starlight had stopped the strange rain. However, it smoked as the star energy drained quickly.

"If we continue this way, you can't endure for a long time without energy supplement. You're just merely using energy without a refill," said Xia Xin Yan.

Shi Yan nodded. He knew she was right. Because they couldn't refill the consumed energy in this area, their day of death was when their energy was all gone.

Shi Yan couldn't absorb the energy in this area. He had thought that no creature could take in the remnant of energy inside the chaotic space basin. But when he found Zi Yao could do that, he understood that nothing was absolute.

Shi Yan believed that the one who was attacking them discreetly, the creature they didn't know yet, could gather the energy here for sure!

If he fought that person here, he would lose eventually in a battle of attrition.

"We will have some solution," Shi Yan comforted her calmly. He quieted down his mind and released his Soul Consciousness to sense and survey.

He wanted to use the Soul Consciousness to check if he could find Zi Yao in the clouds around here. After that, he would think about how to rescue her.

"Ah!"

After a while, he screamed, his face panic-stricken.

He suddenly looked in a direction where two powerful experts were approaching. He knew both of them.

DeCarlos and Lei Di!

Why did they come here?

What did they come here for?

Chapter 1331: The Big Meatball

The starlight curtain above their heads could resist the fierce downpour. Shi Yan put on a heaven countenance. He was surprised too.

Xia Xin Yan was sensitive enough to see the slightest change on his face and the scream. "Did you find something?"

"Someone is coming."

Shi Yan had an idea. He released his Soul Consciousness and revealed his life energy fluctuation.

He wanted to know if DeCarlos and Lei Di came here on purpose.

A wisp of Soul Consciousness flew out and flashed in the middle of the outer space streamers. He focused on observing.

Indeed, they were heading here!

Surprisingly, DeCarlos and Lei Di came to this area together. When Shi Yan had released his Soul Consciousness, DeCarlos and Lei Di looked surprised. They exchanged looks and frowned. Then, they turned into two beams of lightning and crossed the distance immediately.

In the next moment, Lei Di and DeCarlos had arrived by Shi Yan and Xia Xin Yan. When the two Second Sky of Immortal Realm experts saw Shi Yan, they had awkward expressions.

"Why are you here?" DeCarlos asked as he couldn't make head or tail out of it.

Shi Yan had the same doubt. "So why are you here?"

"You're the one who gifted me that pure energy!" at the same time, Xia Xin Yan cried. Her beautiful eyes had a magical light. She looked at DeCarlos and pried. "We don't know each other. Why did you pour that amount of pure energy on me?"

"Because you're cultivating Time power Upanishad. In this vast

sea of stars, you're not the only expert cultivating this power, but you have the highest realm." DeCarlos looked at her, his voice tender and happy. "It seems like the evil barrier in your heart is clear. Yeah, it's really good. Now, you can continue to break through and progress faster."

"I quite don't understand your idea."

"For the time being, you don't need to understand it. Your realm is still a little low. When the time comes and your realm becomes sufficient, I will tell you the reason."

"Why are you here?"

DeCarlos suddenly furrowed his brows and quieted down. Taking a deep breath, he looked at the clouds around and then Shi Yan and Xia Xin Yan. He asked, "How did you get here?"

"Coincidence."

Shi Yan rubbed his forehead. Pondering for a while, he thought he should tell them the truth. Perhaps they could provide him with more precise information. Thus, he told them the situation. "A friend of mine came here unintentionally. I guess those clouds have captured her. I came here following her life energy fluctuations..."

"Those aren't clouds!" said Lei Di all of a sudden.

DeCarlos looked at him. "Are they related to the ones of your Heavenly Monster Tribe?"

Lei Di shook his head. Hesitating for a while, he turned to Shi Yan. "You should ask him. I think he knows it better than I do."

DeCarlos' eyes brightened. He didn't pretend to go around the bush. "Kid, do you feel anything familiar here? Did you sense the distinctive aura of the very first generation of Heavenly Monster Tribe around here?"

Shi Yan observed the surroundings including innumerable clouds

and the strange downpour. He pried, "You mean there is some creature living around here?"

Lei Di and DeCarlos nodded.

"No, there's no aura of Heavenly Monster Tribe's precursors. Otherwise, I would have sensed it before. When I was in Thunder Firmament Star Area and saw the thunder wisps of a soul for the first time, I could feel the magical aura instantly. I didn't have such a feeling here," Shi Yan said.

Listening to him, Lei Di and DeCarlos went stern.

After a while, DeCarlos said in a low-pitched voice. "We were wrong. It's not one of Heavenly Monster Tribe's precursors. So... What is it? Isn't it a creature from our universe?"

"What are you guys talking about?" Shi Yan sounded bewildered.

DeCarlos looked at him and hesitated, "That thing always exists in this space basin. It has swallowed countless warriors who had fallen into this area accidentally. It's really bizarre. Its body seems to detach or divide into many pieces and scatter throughout the many deathtraps in this area. I've been living for so many years in the turbulent space basin. I've encountered its existence in many zones. It has a life consciousness. It can gather energy here. It can move, but it has never contacted any other creature..."

Talking about this strange creature, DeCarlos looked baffled and worried somehow.

"If these aren't clouds, are they its body?" asked Xia Xin Yan.

It was unknown why DeCarlos didn't treat Shi Yan with care. He sounded a little harsh, though. However, when he talked to Xia Xin Yan, he was very gentle. He even paid attention to Xia Xin Yan's question.

"The clouds are just the cover. Let me show you its real form. Take a look." DeCarlos made the hand seal. His ten fingertips joined and sharp blades shot out, attacking one dark cloud.

The sharp blades were like pairs of scissors that peeled the dark cloud as if someone was peeling off a tangerine. The cloud was pared, releasing wisps of smoke.

All of a sudden, an ugly thing emerged nakedly...

That thing was a gray-brown chunk with many small dots like snot from a runny nose or some soft maggots. Somehow, it looked more like sarcomas or a meat lumps. This gross thing could even move!

After a glance, Xia Xin Yan was filled with loathing. "So disgusting!"

"This area has more than dozens of thousands of clouds. Each cloud has a thing like that that keeps the warriors inside. They are the ones who have come here accidentally. Those things have captured them and killed them slowly. Those clouds are ugly meatballs or malicious tumors. Sometimes, they gather but most of the time, they stay separate like this. I want to tell you one more thing. There are many areas with the same clusters of clouds like this in the chaotic space currents. I've seen a lot. However, with my cultivation base, I can't survey the ends of the current. I guess there will be more of these in the deeper and further area..." DeCarlos explained.

Shi Yan and Xia Xin Yan were frightened. They were baffled and they couldn't say anything.

This infinite chaotic space basin had many areas with this sort of creature that was like malignant tumors. No one knew how long they had been there and how many warriors of many eras they had swallowed.

DeCarlos didn't know if it had a high intellect or not.

It was because he had never talked to it. However, DeCarlos had a vague feeling that it did have intelligence and a complete consciousness. Thus, he thought the reason why it didn't want to

communicate with him was that it disdained him...

"I have an absurd feeling. I feel like it disdains to talk to us because it assumes that we don't deserve it. It's like we don't talk to a bug because we're a high-level creature and a bug is just a lowly insect. There's a distance we can't cover..." added DeCarlos.

"Absurd! Really absurd! I'm sure you're wrong." Even Lei Di couldn't stand it. He shook his head continuously, doubting DeCarlos's feeling.

"Except for you, who knows about its existence?" asked Shi Yan.

DeCarlos snorted. "I don't know. As far as I know, no one else knows about it and is still alive. Xuan He, Frederick, and Tian Xie have profound realms, but their territories are somewhere else. They are restricted a lot in this space basin. They can't stay here for a long time."

"So why are you here? What's your purpose?" Shi Yan asked again.

"He thinks it's a hidden danger. We can't talk to it, so we decided to destroy it. We will destroy each of the gathering spots he's found. We don't want to leave any seed of potential dangers." Different from his friend, Lei Di explained to Shi Yan calmly and gently.

Shi Yan had revived him and Shi Yan had the Origin of his homeland. From deep in his soul, he felt close to Shi Yan instinctively.

It was the soul streak that existed in his soul since he was born. He could never erase it.

"Destroy it here?" Shi Yan grinned. "Good thought. I have the same idea. It seems like we have the same voice here."

"You've tried," DeCarlos frowned, his face severe. "Although your realm's not high, you have the Origin of the Ancient continent. You have the heaven flames. I heard that heaven flames can refine

any kind of creature. You've tried, but you didn't succeed?"

Lei Di's face darkened. "Is it really hard to destroy this thing?"

"Perhaps it's because I haven't fused with my heaven flame utterly. But it's really peculiar, indeed," nodded Shi Yan.

DeCarlos wore a stern face, his line of sight raking around. After a while, he talked to Shi Yan. "Today, your Bloodthirsty Force and the God Clan are in furious war. You ignore your business and come here for what? Lei Di and I will solve the problem here. You should leave soon. Don't waste Xuan He and Ming Hao's appreciation for you."

"A friend of mine has gone missing," Shi Yan snorted.

"Ah, because of a girl, haha. Kid, you have my style from before!" Lei Di laughed and grumblingly shook the entire void. He cocked his head, looking at Xia Xin Yan and grinning. "You got two beautiful ladies at the same time. Bold!"

Both Lei Di and Azure Dragon had the lustful blood of the Dragon Clan. Rumors said that the two ancestors of Heavenly Monster Tribe Lei Di and Qing Xiao had turned their backs to each other because of women.

"Moreover, Elder Spark of the God Clan just died. Fiery Rain Star Area won the first victory. Of course, Xuan He, Ming Hao, and Frederick have managed all the details of the bigger battles. I don't need to worry a lot," said Shi Yan indifferently.

He knew his capacity. Before he had reached the Immortal Realm to be finally equal to Quan He and Ming Hao, the newly elected Master of the Bloodthirsty Force was just a puppet.

He could step on this throne because Xuan He, Ming Hao, and Frederick thought that it would be easier and more "legal" for him to have the voice as the Master.

Unless Xuan He, Ming Hao, and Frederick didn't mind Bloodthirsty's rules, they couldn't call all the warriors cultivating

the eight power Upanishads to launch the war against the God Clan.

"If you insist on staying, I will tell you more things. It's true that you can help us a little more," DeCarlos pondered for a while and then nodded.

Shi Yan's eyes brightened.

Chapter 1332: Refine

"Actually, I've paid attention to it for a long time. I've secretly watched its moves. However, it recently became rebellious. As it captured more warriors, perhaps it's like a wounded warrior getting healed..."

DeCarlos explained with a grave face, "Recently, the space passages in the Sea Territory of many star areas often encounter problems. Many warriors have gone missing inexplicably while moving through the space passages. Furthermore, many people who were using the Space Teleport Formation I've built have also gone missing."

He looked at Xia Xin Yan and Shi Yan, his face heavier. "I didn't have a clue until I found a missing warrior in a cloud near here."

DeCarlos pointed at the dark clouds around and spoke with a cold countenance. "Those gone missing warriors were dragged here to this chaotic space basin. It has confined them."

Shi Yan and Xia Xin Yan were shaken. They couldn't believe it and they felt so cold inwardly.

If that thing could affect space passages and pull traveling warriors to the space basin, the transport between the star areas was going to be much more dangerous later on.

DeCarlos was the warrior with the best Space power Upanishad in the world. He had built many Space Teleport Formations for Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. When those formations were ineffective and many warriors had disappeared mysteriously while using the formations, it was going to create a terrible influence on his reputation. He had to make it clear.

If it happened that way, people would be afraid of traveling through space passages. It would affect the universe a lot.

"It's not that simple," DeCarlos rubbed his long, white beard. He

looked at the dark clouds hovering nearby and said with a little fear. "It seems to affect the barrier of the sky too. You know that the normal warriors can't shatter the void with their attacks. But now, when Third Sky of Incipient God Realm experts fight, they can make the void shatter or break. They can possibly make the entire star area collapse."

Shi Yan was surprised.

He suddenly remembered the time he fought with Spark when his blood sword had hit the other's Celestial Ice Jade Flake, which had created a space that shattered.

At that time, he suddenly had a feeling that the void seemed so vulnerable. It was too fragile.

When the void collapsed that time, around ten thousand God Clan's warriors had been dragged into the space basin. He knew that they couldn't survive. Connecting this to what DeCarlos had just told him, Shi Yan grimaced. He got a very bad premonition...

Could it be that someone had done something discreetly to take that horde of God clansmen to confine them like Spark?

"I took Lei Di here because I found that the Sea Territory has become even stranger. Recently, it seems to have much more energy!" continued DeCarlos.

"Er. . ."

Shi Yan rubbed his nose, feeling embarrassed. "When I fought Spark, we had exploded the void of Fiery Rain Star Area. Around ten thousand warriors of the God Clan had been dragged into this area. I wonder if that sudden boost of energy is related to the God Clan's warriors and Spark?"

Hearing him, Lei Di was bewildered. DeCarlos changed his face and thundered, "I couldn't believe it was because of you!"

"Don't be feverish! Don't! I'm here to find the solution, aren't I?" Shi Yan smiled sheepishly.

"DeCarlos, don't forget why we're here. It's more important to do the main business." Lei Di comforted him, "This kid is our Heavenly Monster Tribe's lucky star. If you kill him, our tribe won't thrive again."

"Harrumph, I don't dare to kill him, anyway," DeCarlos's face was glum as if his parents had just passed away. "He's a bad omen and a malignant tumor of this sea of stars. If he dies, this universe will be in peace. But now, no one wants to live in peace in this universe. I don't want to cause any grudge against Tian Xie, Ming Hao, or Xuan He."

"Focus!" Lei Di stressed it again.

DeCarlos calmed down eventually. "Right, focus on the business. I will peel off the dark things outside the meatball. You will use rough lightning to strike it, Then, we let the kid use the heaven flame to burn it down. Let's see if we can destroy it."

He soon had a plan.

"I think it's not gonna be trouble!" Lei Di laughed roughly and winked at Shi Yan. "Do you have any problem?"

"Not at all," Shi Yan shrugged.

DeCarlos didn't linger. He took action directly and released his power.

In this strange area, he made hand seals and skillfully drew the power of space. His body glowed and flashed continuously like a sparkling crystal. It happened like that for several seconds. Abruptly, billions of sharp blades bloomed like a storm. They scattered and slashed on those black clouds.

Just like miracle sabers, they flew around and peeled off the outer layer of the black clouds.

The disgusting meat lumps were revealed like massive tumors hanging in the sky and filling the area. There were more than ten thousand of them. Vaguely, they had formed a strange, unknown

array.

Those meatballs had a viscous substance like the nasal mucus. They swelled and moved closer to each other.

Just like cells that were magnified billions of times, they gathered and made goosebumps rise on their skin.

Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!

Suddenly, lightning strikes came with the bellowing thunder. Billions of lightning snakes flew out of Lei Di's Incipient Extent and attacked those massive balls.

Sizzle! Sizzle! Sizzle!

Innumerable meatballs began to fume gray smoke. They swelled and diffused more sticky fluid.

There were so many warriors confined inside the meatballs. The blood veins and intestines acted like the tentacles that moved agilely toward Shi Yan's team.

Those things were sticky and disgusting with a sort of gross, yellow pus that was dripping. It was so nauseating, indeed.

At the same time, an evil thought aimed at them.

"Lei Di! Could you feel that?" DeCarlos suddenly screamed, "Is that the consciousness a low-level creature could have?"

Lei Di winced. He knitted his brows to focus on sensing. Then, he said, "You're right. It looks down on us and doesn't talk to us because it assumes that it's a high-level being and we're just little ants. Yeah, that feeling..."

As Shi Yan and Xia Xin Yan had relatively low realms, they couldn't feel the subtle features that Lei Di and DeCarlos could feel. They looked surprised as they were trying to sense too.

"Send out your heaven flame! Use the best power to burn down this area!" shouted DeCarlos.

He hadn't finished and the eternal fires hovering around Shi Yan had already expanded like fire burning the dry moor. With one breath, the scorching flames of the Origin had rolled fierily. Billions of flames shot toward the meatballs like lightning strikes.

Boom! Boom!

The meat lumps caught on fire and started burning.

At first, DeCarlos had peeled off the thickest defense of it. Then, Lei Di used his magnificent lightning to bombard it and in the end, the heaven flames of the Origin burned it. The three experts had joined hands and they seemed to find the right way to destroy those gross things.

Innumerable meat lumps were covered in heaven flame, burning fiercely.

"It seems that it's not really hard," Lei Di grinned and continued harshly. "We don't need to care what the heck it is. Just burn it down. Let's see what it can do."

DeCarlos agreed with him. Because of the fiery power of Shi Yan's heaven flames that could burn all kinds of creatures, he began to treat Shi Yan better. Looking at the vehement flame expanding, he said, "Here's just one spot. Only the spots I know, there're around ten. We should keep going."

"I want to find my friend," frowned Shi Yan.

"The one you're searching for shouldn't be here. Otherwise, you won't burn them that easily. Before we came here, you must have investigated the area," DeCarlos looked impatient. "First, for the safety of many star areas, we should head on to the main business. Perhaps the one who you're looking for is confined by the same thing but in another area. We should just check one by one then. It won't take much time anyway."

"Hey. What's that?" screamed Lei Di.

DeCarlos and Shi Yan looked at that area. It was the meatball

that kept Spark. It was burned, but it didn't look like ashes.

Quite the contrary, a cold energy was emitting from it. The cold energy created a blue mist then diffused. Shi Yan's heaven flame was extinguished everywhere it went by.

"It's Spark's life treasure. It's strange. He said that it was called Celestial Ice Jade Flake. He got it from the Sea Domain of Nihility and he had to use seven hundred years to tame it. It's really powerful, though!"

Shi Yan screamed as he saw the icy halo inside the meat lump.

"Something from the Sea Domain of Nihility..."

DeCarlos looked tense. "It can endure your heaven flame without reducing the cold energy and it can use the mist to extinguish your premature heaven flame... This item is absolutely a magical treasure..."

Lei Di's eyes brightened. However, his interest was gone almost instantly, shaking his head. "Nah, it's not suitable for my power Upanishad."

"Zi Yao!"

Right at this moment, Xia Xin Yan couldn't help but scream and point at something.

Inside the sea of surging fire, a massive meatball was like a brain cracking. Zi Yao emerged. Her eyes were blank without a gleam of emotion. She rose one hand and grabbed the void. The Celestial Ice Jade Flake turned into a cold light and fell into her white hand.

A tremendous energy fluctuated from her body. Unexpectedly, it wasn't weaker than DeCarlos and Lei Di.

When Zi Yao had many bright colored halos ripple behind her, they expanded like light consonances. Her entire body immersed in the bright, divine light, and gave people a fantasy, dreamy feeling.

However, the aura on her body made people quiver in fear. It was a coldness that no human being should have.

Chapter 1333: Gigantic Worm

The way Zi Yao appeared was so bizarre. She emerged from inside a torn chunk of meat, divine light twirling around her.

A set of gray armor covered her beautiful body that looked like shells of some strange insect. The armor had many cracks like patterns with a mysterious energy.

Layers of bright colored halos beautified her, but her face was so cold. She grabbed something in the void and retrieved the Celestial Ice Jade Flake. Right after that, a cold energy expanded unceasingly in this area.

The heaven flames Shi Yan's released were extinguished as soon as that kind of cold energy reached them.

The deep-to-bone coldness was like ice water pouring into people's Sea of Consciousness. Shi Yan shuddered. His face changed when he shouted her name. "Zi Yao!"

He focused on Zi Yao. A beam of light that was a wisp of his soul shot out of his eyes.

Shi Yan wasn't dull. At first glance, he knew that Zi Yao was possessed and of course, the thing that had occupied her soul altar and Sea of Consciousness was that unknown, evil thing. He used the soul attack to wake up Zi Yao's soul.

His wisp of soul didn't meet any obstacle. It got into Zi Yao's brain easily and magically.

Abruptly, the chilly feeling of entering a glacier shot back into Shi Yan's soul. He couldn't help but shiver. Checking his condition, he was scared in seeing his soul atlas frosting!

Zi Yao's finger like the scallion flickered. The Celestial Ice Jade Flake shot out a cold, Yin energy that seemed to have activated some magical formation. When that cold energy emerged, strange "ptfff" sounds echoed from countless massive meat lumps around.

People then saw the swaying meatballs act faster. They began to devour each other!

After a short course of dozens of seconds, a gigantic creature was built in front of Shi Yan's group. That thing was some sort of a worm that they had never seen before. Its entire body was white-gray with countless, disgusting lumps like toad skin. As it had just been formed, the worm didn't have eyes yet.

However, its shape was as massive as a life star and it was dozens of times larger than Lei Di's monster form!

After the nauseating, spectacular worm congregated, a chain of muffled murmuring came from inside its body. It was strange as if it was communication between different souls. It was so evil and bizarre.

Zi Yao was standing on that massive worm. She looked just as big as a speck of dust compared to the worm.

The Celestial Ice Jade Flake on her hand sparkled and released cold energy, trying to freeze the entire place.

During this process, DeCarlos and Lei Di didn't move. Their eyes were bright as they observed the alien. They looked astounded, indeed.

Xia Xin Yan's exquisite face had a gleam of fear. She looked at Zi Yao. Similar to what Shi Yan did, she released her Soul Consciousness to communicate.

The wisps of cold aura like icy fibers attacked her graceful body. Immediately, she had a layer of twinkling frost on her body.

She was frightened. Blood trickled down the corners of her mouth. As soon as it emerged, her blood was frozen. It looked bizarre on her face, indeed.

Swoosh!

A tangerine flame came on time and ran one lap around her body.

The cold aura on her body was washed away.

"Are you alright?" Shi Yan appeared by her. Holding her hand, he released a current of warm energy to her body.

"She's possessed," Xia Xin Yan slightly shook her head.

The blood ice on her pink lips melted. She used a white handkerchief to wipe it. She sounded worried, "We have never seen this thing before. You should be careful. You must retain a bit of energy just in case. Those two... They're not from our side."

Shi Yan nodded.

"We're correct. That thing has life and intelligence. It's a high-level living being. It's proven as it could possess that little girl's soul. It's a big surprise to see such a massive worm in this vast, mysterious universe."

Apparently, DeCarlos didn't consider Zi Yao's situation. He looked at the peculiar worm and gave compliments. His white hair moved without the wind. The space energy rippled through his body. It looked like he had urged the ultimate Space power Upanishad instantly.

Lei Di didn't answer. Thunder rumbled in his body and shook the entire place as if it wanted to shatter this void here.

Lei Di didn't hesitate and turned into his real monster body in the earth-shattering thunder. A brutal silver dragon emerged in the sky filled with lightning beams. His aura of the primal, immemorial beast swarmed over.

Anyway, although his Thunder Dragon body wasn't small, it was still comparably tiny. It was like a man standing by a massive mountain.

"DeCarlos, that thing is really frightening. My instinct tells me that I hate it and I feel insecure!" Lei Di's serious voice thundered from the dragon's mouth. Altogether, the lightning balls as big as a windmill flew out from his mouth. The crystal lightning balls

gathered the dazzling electric strikes and dashed toward that freaky worm.

He had used his best powers!

DeCarlos discolored. He was also shaken. He rarely saw Lei Di in that grave countenance. Lei Di was showing that he was facing the strongest enemy.

He knew that Lei Di, the ancestor of Heavenly Monster Tribe, could somehow know the level of the alien enemy. It was his instinct.

From Lei Di's performance, he apparently considered that worm his most powerful enemy! He was trying his best!

DeCarlos could feel something wrong. He contemplated for a few seconds and then said, "My advice to you guys. You should leave now. Otherwise, at the critical moment, I'm afraid that we can't take care of you."

"I'm connected to Grace Mainland. With only a thought, I can use the space door to escape. You don't need to worry about me," said Shi Yan.

DeCarlos frowned and looked at Xia Xin Yan. He sighed inwardly but said nothing. His body suddenly quivered and sent his massive spatial energy towards the gigantic worm.

"ROAR! ROAR!"

Lei Di roared and spurted countless spinning lightning balls. Each lightning ball was enough to destroy the mountains, rivers, and even the sea. It carried the power of the expert at Second Sky of Immortal Realm.

Several thousand lightning balls came out unceasingly from Lei Di's mouth and bombarded that bizarre worm. The earth-shaking lightning balls created big holes with sticky pus. However, those massive holes just twitched and closed. They were healed almost instantly.

Its self-recovery ability was so terrifying. After the meatballs congregated, they had become much more terrifying.

When Lei Di began to attack the worm, Zi Yao suddenly got into the meatball and disappeared.

The aura on that giant worm increased further. People felt even colder.

Shi Yan was chilled. He lowered his voice. "Remember, don't come near that worm!"

Shi Yan had an inexplicable, unknown feeling. He thought that the worm didn't move and just let Lei Di and DeCarlos attack it because it hadn't finished the fusion yet. It was adjusting its structure...

It was like a sleeping person whose body went numb and needed time to get a grip when he or she got up.

Shi Yan had this feeling.

Shi Yan was extremely insecure. Together with that, he caught a faint of something familiar. It seemed like he knew what this worm was...

This feeling didn't come from his host soul, but the co-soul in Grace Mainland!

His co-soul was Grace Mainland, the life and consciousness of the planet that which had experienced countless years. No one knew how long it had existed but surely, it had been there much longer than the Four Great Creatures.

Sizzle! Sizzle! Sizzle!

All of a sudden, the disasters in this area were revived. They all swarmed over!

Explosions occurred everywhere. The deadly storm came with icy, twisting energy and even the drops with tremendous piercing power...

The terrifying dangers came and were aimed at DeCarlos and Lei Di. The streamers everywhere towered the entire space and swarmed over them like a shower of meteors.

The eccentric worm wiggled its massive body. It seemed to finally wake up after a long slumber. When it moved, the meat lumps on its body fumed the black smoke that then gathered like a terrifying evil soul.

That dark soul was so cold, wiggling and snatching over Lei Di.

Lei Di roared and thundered, continuously releasing more lightning strikes. The entire sky was connected with lightning and electric beams. Countless lightning bolts as big as an arm crawl thickly. This commotion had energy that was able to shatter people's minds.

DeCarlos also looked heavy. He had used his strongest attack and sent countless spaces like big nets over the giant worm. He wanted to confine the worm in his space energy.

Shi Yan saw the worm being covered inside dozens of spaces that then connected and strengthened each other.

It was like someone being confined inside a steel cage. Then, they used another bigger steel cage to cover that cage and it went on to so many layers...

However, the big worm was still moving as if nothing had happened!

Shi Yan could see the worm getting angry through dozens of clear space confinements. It was like an enraged beast. Then, he saw DeCarlos's pale, blood trickling down the corner of his eyes.

The worm only wiggled and it could hurt DeCarlos severely. It had damaged the soul of this expert at Second Sky of Immortal Realm.

Only DeCarlos knew that many layers of space confinements that he had placed on the worm were shattering rapidly. Every time

one of them broke, it felt like a dagger was stabbing his brain. It was so painful that he couldn't help it.

"What is this thing after all?"

DeCarlos shouted. He tried to think while blood oozed out of the seven holes on his face. He was shocked when he thought of a possibility.

"It... would it be that thing?" DeCarlos changed his face, his eyes so frightened. Seconds later, he screamed. "Lei Di! We can't counter this! I'm taking you out of here!"

Chapter 1334: Creatures of the Absolute Beginning

DeCarlos shouted and hurried toward Lei Di. He wanted to leave immediately.

He had even ignored the layers of space confining the massive worm.

"DeCarlos, whats the heck is that?" Lei Di shook his dragon's head. The dim lightning bolts shot out of his silver body and swarmed toward the worm.

"Don't waste your energy. We can't deal with it." DeCarlos was still bleeding. He looked helter-skelter and he forced smile.

At the same time, Shi Yan's countenance changed. He looked extremely panic-stricken.

The Ring Spirit Ming Hao had restricted was screaming inside the Blood Vein Ring as it had just received an unknown force.

His soul moved into the Blood Vein Ring. He then found so many complex barriers and restrictions inside the Blood Vein Ring. Those barriers layered and shrouded a gray soul. That gray soul should be the Ring Spirit.

When the layers of complicated barriers were like mirrors with so many cracks, the Ring Spirit's aura inside the seal became fiercer.

This Ring Spirit wasn't the original one. Xuan Shan had used the Origin of Ancient God Continent to guide it here. It would be a soul from another universe like Shi Yan. It had swallowed the genuine Ring Spirit and schemed to take his soul. Later on, its ambition grew bigger as it wanted to collect Bloodthirsty's remains to resurrect itself.

Ming Hao had used his supernatural power to seal that thing

inside the ring. However, under some special circumstances, it could contact Shi Yan.

However, the restriction Ming Hao had created was torn now. The Ring Spirit was wiggling to get rid of it.

DeCarlos was screaming as he couldn't resist the giant worm. Shi Yan became more restless. He knew that it wouldn't turn out well at all.

He pondered for a few seconds and then rose one hand, creating a magical vortex by him.

"You should return to Grace Mainland first." He rose his hand and sent a tender force at Xia Xin Yan, pushing her into the vortex. He didn't give her time to prepare.

At the same time, he touched his glabella. His host soul emerged from his forehead.

The blood mark on the host soul's forehead radiated a beam of strange blood light. It was a like a signal sent to a mysterious, unknown place.

A blood light descended from the sky and fell to the Devouring Island in the center in the blood sea: Bloodthirsty Force's forbidden land.

A message came out like a furious current. Xuan He and Frederick immediately found it. They changed their face and immediately took action.

Shortly afterward.

Swoosh!

A strange light appeared by Shi Yan. Then, a dark soul emerged and turned into a soul clone of Ming Hao.

After two flashes, Xuan He and Frederick appeared, their faces grave.

As long as Ming Hao arrived, he saw DeCarlos bleeding and ready to take Lei Di away in fear. Ming Hao was bewildered. He muttered, "Brother."

DeCarlos halted for a moment. He turned to look at him and shouted. "I don't have an excellent brother like you!"

"DeCarlos!" Lei Di thundered, his dragon body struggling. "What are you afraid of?"

Xuan He and Frederick looked at Shi Yan, or the Blood Vein Ring on his finger to be exact. Xuan He said, "Is that Ring Spirit about to get rid of the seal?"

Shi Yan nodded and said to Ming Hao, "The seal you've set up was well made. However, it suddenly shakes a lot now."

Ming Hao wore a dark face, snatched the Blood Vein Ring, and sent a wisp of his soul into it. His face changed immediately and he looked at the giant worm.

He closed his eyes as if he was considering something. Then, he opened his eyes, looked at DeCarlos, and said, "Brother, is it... the thing Master used to tell us?"

This time, DeCarlos didn't shout at him. He nodded with a bitter face. "It should be."

Xuan He, Frederick didn't get it. They looked at Ming Hao and DeCarlos, trying to guess what they had mentioned.

Ming Hao grimaced as DeCarlos confirmed it. He said in a low-pitched and stern voice, "That thing is trying to affect the Ring Spirit. It seems to help the Ring Spirit to escape."

People were bewildered listening to him.

Ming Hao frowned, "Don't look at me. I don't know what's going on. I don't know the relationship between that evil thing and the Ring Spirit."

"What's that?" asked Xuan He.

While they were talking, the massive worm was struggling hard to get rid of DeCarlos's layers of spatial confinement.

Its planet-like body convulsed, but its aura was blocked. Only DeCarlos could perceive it so only he had to endure it.

DeCarlos shook as if he got hit hard in his chest. His ashen face had more cuts.

He suddenly screamed, "My genuine space seal can't hold it longer. I want to dismiss the barriers. Guys, get ready!"

"What's that thing?" Xuan He and Frederick looked at Ming Hao and shouted at the same time.

"A creature from the Absolute Beginning!" answered Ming Hao.

Xuan He, Frederick, Lei Di, and Shi Yan were perplexed. Apparently, they had never heard about this before.

"Netherworld Lock Armor!"

Ming Hao hadn't explained it to them yet. With a grim face, he drew the dark souls out of his eyes. Shortly after, hundreds of thousands of spirits bobbed like an entire sea, moving towards DeCarlos's space confinement. Together, they had magically improved the genuine space confinement.

Surprisingly, most of the spirits were at Original God Realm or Ethereal God Realm. They had even seen Incipient God Realm souls. No one knew how many brutal karmas Ming Hao had created throughout these years to gather this horde of souls.

Innumerable souls created a chain armor that covered the space barriers and strengthened DeCarlos's seal.

DeCarlos's grimaced face became a little better when the souls supported his seal. He took a deep breath to recover and then said, "With the three of you here, we can confine this immemorial creature. Anyway, I'm sure we can't destroy it and we don't know how long we can keep it here..."

Shi Yan dropped his jaw.

After Ming Hao, Xuan He, and Frederick came here, they had five experts at Second Sky of Immortal Realm. This force was enough to clear any other force in this universe, except for the God Clan's force.

However, this force was only enough to confine that thing here, and DeCarlos said that they couldn't do that for a long time. What was going on here?

More strangely, Ming Hao agreed with his assumption. He said, "Brother, you're correct. We can only hold it here for dozens of years. It's almost impossible to kill it."

"What's that after all?" Lei Di turned into a massive lightning beam. After a flash, he turned into his humanoid form, his face impatient and restless.

"Heavenly Monster Tribe, Immortal Demon Clan, Imperial Dark Tribe, and God Clan have a history of only one hundred thousand years. The earliest time recorded in your history is one hundred thousand years ago," DeCarlos looked at Lei Di and said begrudgingly. "However, there's an era called the Absolute Beginning before that. There were creatures in that era and moreover, they were beyond our knowledge. They were the creatures from the Absolute Beginning."

Shi Yan and the others were stunned.

"Although my teacher was killed by Bloodthirsty, he was still the warrior with the best Space power Upanishad in this world. He had never stopped exploring space. He knew many marvelous and old secrets in this world. He had told us the stories of the Absolute Beginning Era."

DeCarlos frowned.

"The creatures in that era were very, very powerful. They said that at the beginning, this universe was hundreds of thousands of

times bigger than the present one. The star areas were like drops in the sea. My teacher said that because of the competition between the creatures of the Absolute Beginning, it shrunk to the current size of the cosmos.

"The creatures living in that era were much more giant than the members of Heavenly Monster Tribe. Also, they were spectacular, indeed. Their bodies could look like a mountain or even a sea. Sometimes, a planet can be a creature from that era. They were so massive and their life almost didn't have an end. They knew the original power of the universe. Their competencies were something we could never imagine."

"So, from what you've said, what's Desolate?" intervened Shi Yan.

"Good guess. Desolate is a creature from the Absolute Beginning Era," Ming Hao looked at him.

Shi Yan was stunned as if his soul got hit.

"I can even tell you something. Grace Mainland, Ancient God Continent, Ancient Demon Continent, and God-blessed Mainland used to be parts of Desolate. It's like a person who has a head and four limbs. Desolate is the head, and the other continents are its limbs. They used to be one, but they got hurt. Something we could never imagine had cut them and separated them like that," snorted DeCarlos.

This time, even Xuan He, Frederick, and Lei Di looked frightened. Xuan He looked at Ming Hao. He was so confused. After he pulled himself together, he turned to ask Ming Hao. "Did he tell the truth?"

Ming Hao kept silent for a while before speaking. "I don't know if it's true or not. These things are what my teacher had concluded a long time ago. I've been trying to prove them in the past ten thousand years. I don't dare to confirm anything, but I know it's the closest to the truth. At least, we all know that Desolate has its

own consciousness. Because it got terribly hurt, it has turned eccentric like that."

"Desolate is an Absolute Beginning creature and so is that thing. None of us have ever fought or talked to them. However, my teacher told us that the Absolute Beginning creatures were invincible and only the other Absolute Beginning creatures could counter it," DeCarlos said sternly.

"True then," Shi Yan spoke again, "Another soul of mine gave me a familiar feeling about that thing. It seems to recognize it."

Instantly, everybody turned to focus on him. Ming Hao looked a little touched as he said. "We've almost forgotten that you had Grace Mainland's Origin. If my teacher assumed correctly, as you've fused with Grace Mainland, you have a wisp of Desolate's detached soul. It's not strange that you have a familiar feeling about them."

Pondering for a while, he turned to DeCarlos. "Brother, you said that nobody had actually fought or talked with the creatures from the Absolute Beginning Era. You're wrong. Someone did and he even managed to win."

"Who?" DeCarlos was astounded.

"My former Master."

Chapter 1335: Living in the Sheep Pasture

Ming Hao's former master was Bloodthirsty, obviously. He was the most difficult riddle in the vast sea of stars in the past dozens of thousands of years. He was also the strongest warrior that people had acknowledged.

DeCarlos and Lei Di changed their countenances slightly. Even Xuan He and Frederick were baffled. They asked bewilderedly. "How come we never knew this?"

"So then why I'm the leader of the Cortège of Eight and not you two?" Ming Hao threw them a glance and said deliberately.

Xuan He and Frederick snorted at the same time.

"Is it true that Bloodthirsty used to fight the creature from the Absolute Beginning? He... he won?" DeCarlos was so astounded.

Ming Hao nodded, talking. "It's true! The mysterious power he got also comes from that victory. I guess he got it from the Absolute Beginning creature he had defeated."

People looked horror-struck.

Shi Yan also discolored in fear. He felt shocked. Rumor said that only Bloodthirsty understood and used that kind of anonymous energy. After ten thousand years, the leading forces like the God Clan, the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple had kept Bloodthirsty's remains to decode the mystery of that energy.

However, until now, no one had figured out how to use that energy.

Shi Yan knew that this kind of power was absolutely dangerous. It was perhaps the core power that helped Bloodthirsty rule the world. To get this power, the God Clan had united the big forces to kill Bloodthirsty. Anyway, they hadn't made any progress in explaining the nature of that power.

Until now, no one knew where Bloodthirsty came from or where he got the Devouring and the other eight great power Upanishads. Before Bloodthirsty, the Devouring and the eight great power Upanishad hadn't existed in this cosmos. Bloodthirsty's existence had spread out the great powers.

However, what had actually frightened the strongest experts was another power that Bloodthirsty controlled. It was even more mysterious to find the origin of that power.

Listening to Ming Hao, everybody was perplexed because it was inexplicable to them.

People who knew Ming Hao knew that he would never talk nonsense. Normally, his conclusion was the result of many years of observing and thorough investigations. If he said something, it was the closest to the truth.

Unexpectedly, that kind of energy came from some an Absolute Beginning creature!

Lei Di, DeCarlos, Xuan He, and Ming Hao had the dazzling light shoot out of their eyes when they looked at the massive worm. It seemed like they were stirred up!

However, shortly after, they discolored in fear!

The giant worm under layers of barriers began to struggle hard one more time. While it was wiggling, it murmured something. It was some sort of soul language that had never existed in this universe. Its voice whined and sounded archaic. Amazingly, it could get through Ming Hao and DeCarlos' seals to expand to the world outside.

It was like using the soul to summon something!

"Ptui!"

DeCarlos couldn't help but spurt blood. He looked paler as he screamed in fear. "It's calling for more of its kind!"

Ming Hao in the soul form twisted as if he also got hurt. He cried, "Xuan He, Frederick! Seal it now!"

"Okay!"

Xuan He and Frederick nodded resolutely, their eyes slightly excited. They urged their power immediately.

An immense blood sea overflowed from Xuan He's Incipient Extent that was vast and thick with the isolated, deadly aura. However, inside the sea, the life energy burst out vigorously. The sea acted as a blood membrane and covered the giant worm.

Frederick grinned strangely.

The pale-white wisps of Corps Qi condensed and expanded like a thick white smog. Inside the curtain of smog was the glimpse of millions of white gravestones. They looked like the cold, silent mountains of the demons and ghosts after tens of thousands of years. The white gravestones inside the white smog were made of the Corpse Qi arrayed in the ancient formation that could destroy the world.

Millions of tombstone were planted in the cold and deadly mist. They pressed down on the worm and tried to confine it.

At the same time, Lei Di thundered his dragon roar. He opened his mouth and spurted dozens of thousands of small thunder dragons made of lightning and electric beams. They were like fierce lightning ropes tying the worm.

DeCarlos, Ming Hao, Xuan He, Frederick, and Lei Di were the five existences at the Immortal Realm. No one could resist this force in this world. If they had strike a star area, it would be enough to destroy it instantly, killing countless life stars and creatures.

Under the fierce attack of such force, Shi Yan was affected as he had only Second Sky of Incipient God Realm cultivation base. He stood aside and watched. He felt frightened as if his soul altar could be shattered in any minute by the shockwaves.

Almost instantly, he had turned into the Immortal Demon Body. The shield became his armor. Shi Yan had to gather the God power in his body to create layers of protection. He looked like a bloody rock that could resist all kind of shockwaves.

He pulled himself together to look at the massive worm. He felt so insecure as if something went wrong...

The chaotic space basin didn't have borders or limits. It was infinite, indeed. Then, something strange happened in the area pretty far from where Shi Yan and the others were.

Deep inside a space current was a place packed with countless dark clouds with disgusting meatballs inside.

While the gigantic worm was murmuring, millions of dark clouds here began to move and gathered. Shortly afterward, they became a massive worm as big as an entire planet.

The same change happened not only in that area.

Just like that, there were ten more colossal worms that appeared in the chaotic space basin. They were all so gigantic.

The twelve giant worms with similar size filled different areas of the space current.

While DeCarlos, Lei Di, Ming Hao, and the others were attacking one of them, the other eleven hissed angrily. Their voices became high, shrieking as if they were outraged.

The surface of each worm in the other areas began to ripple. The ripples were like waves of magical space energy. The outer space divine light shot out of their body. They gathered and made a magical, bright colored bridge.

Right then, eleven massive worms wiggled and entered the bridge and disappeared.

Ancient God Continent.

Inside the God Zenith, God Lord who had occupied Haig's body was hovering in the middle of a sea of essence Qi and flesh. Countless corpses from different races bobbed in that sea. They could see the warriors of the Human Clan, Monster Clan, Demon Clan, Dark Clan, Dark Spirit Clan, Ice Clan, and so many others in that sea. Most of them had at least Original God Realm cultivation base when they were still alive.

There were more than millions of corpses packed in the place. All of them looked ash-gray as if they didn't have a beam of life in them.

The God Lord hovered above the sea. The pores in his entire body opened to suck the surging Essence Qi and energy from the bodies. He was recovering his energy at the quickest speed.

All of a sudden, his closed eyes opened. The sun, moon, and stars moved inside his eyes radiantly.

"Master," Heavenly King Light knelt by him and lifted up his face to watch his lord, "why do you wake up all of a sudden?"

The God Lord looked cold. He threw the other a glance and then said casually, "Summon Carefree, Divine Martial, and Easygoing. Ask them to come here at the fastest speed. Something earth-shaking is about to happen!"

Heavenly King Light didn't ask further. He immediately used his soul to send his message to every corner of Ancient God Star Area.

In a corner of Ancient God Star Area on a freezing lunar star, Carefree was holding the moon nucleus in his hand. He was about to teach Ouyang Luo Shuang. But he suddenly shook and said to her. "You cultivate here alone. I have to go now. I have something very important to do."

On a life star of the Bramos family in an inn inside a typical city, there was a stunningly handsome man sitting with two beautiful ladies with vulgar clothes on his chest. As he was having fun, a

light flashed in his eyes. In the next moment, he disappeared into thin air as if he had never been there.

The current chief of the Charteris family, Charlint, was in a secret chamber together with some elders. They were listening to a handsome man's teaching about the marvelous features of power Upanishads and how to break through to the Immortal Realm. That man had a cold face like ice, his aura as sharp as a blade.

Suddenly, he was startled, lowering his voice. "Master called me."

He disappeared even before his voice had vanished, leaving a group of panic-stricken members of Charteris family in the secret chamber. They didn't know what happened.

Carefree, Easygoing, and Divine Martial, the three Heavenly Kings had dropped all of their work when they received Light's call. They were heading to Ancient God Continent at max speed.

Just like three shooting lights in the middle of the universe, they could cross billions of miles and pass the sparkling stars after a breath.

Shortly after, the three Heavenly Kings landed on Ancient God Continent inside the God Zenith. They knelt down in front of the God Lord.

They kept their heads lower and didn't ask a question. Just like the most loyal servants, they were waiting for their master's orders.

"One hundred thousand years ago, we had joined many experts to kill Bloodthirsty. We succeeded. Before he died, Bloodthirsty talked to me privately. What he told me has bothered me for so many years and I will never forget it," said the God Lord indifferently, his eyes rippling with many inexplicable waves of energy.

The four Heavenly Kings slightly lifted up their heads and looked at him suspiciously, waiting for his further explanations.

"We all know that at Ethereal God Realm, the soul altar has the Ethereal Extent. After the warrior has entered Incipient God Realm, the Ethereal Extent will evolve to the Incipient Extent. The Incipient Extent is an independent space that can contain mountains or rivers. The most refined and advanced ones can even have planets. After reaching the Immortal Realm, the Incipient Extent will be developed one more time. It won't be different from the real world at that time. Even if we die, our Incipient Extent can remain independently. I heard that after the Immortal Realm, the Incipient Extent still could develop further. At that time, it could produce lives."

The God Lord looked at the four and said, "Real lives. Living beings. The high-level living beings like us could be produced in an Incipient Extent of someone whose realm is higher than Immortal Realm!"

The four Heavenly Kings looked baffled.

The God Lord intently paused for a while. He suddenly had a bitter gleam flashing on his face. "Have you ever thought that our God Clan, Heavenly Monster Tribe, Imperial Dark Tribe, and Immortal Demon Tribe, are living in someone's Incipient Extent? Before he died, Bloodthirsty told me that I'm pathetic. I'm just a sheep in someone's pasture. The only thing that makes us different from the others is that we have a good shape with better vision. However, we are still the sheep. In nature, we're no different from the others."

Chapter 1336: The Unsolved Riddle

The Four Heavenly Kings were baffled listening to the God Lord. They felt like their souls were baptized unknowingly by a fiery flood.

"Master, you meant... the star area where we've ruled for ten thousand years and the universe we live are only things from someone's Incipient Extent? Like our Incipient Extent?" Carefree looked perplexed and absent-minded. He had lived for ten thousand years but now, he was suddenly downcast.

Carefree, Divine Martial, and Light looked dumbstruck.

The Four Heavenly Kings were at the same position with the Cortege of Eight. In this vast sea of stars, each of them was a miracle and an undying legend. Their existences could be considered eternal.

However, at this moment, all of them were too shocked they had even felt hurt.

"Yeah, like that," the God Lord sounded indifferent. "I've been thinking about Bloodthirsty's last words for many years. I think I got it now. Bloodthirsty deserved our respect when he just surpassed the Immortal Realm. If he had had more time and chances, he could have broken this Incipient Extent to get rid of the prison. Then, he could have flown freely to the world out there."

Pausing for a while, the God Lord said, "He was killed in the end but we didn't destroy him. The real owner of this universe had used our hands to kill him!"

The four Heavenly Kings still looked baffled.

The God Lord sighed and nodded to them. "Without the experience on Desolate ten thousand years ago, if I hadn't had the Genesis Fruit, how could our clan have risen? How could I have led

the experts to kill him?"

Listening to him, the four Heavenly Kings were shaken. They screamed, "You mean, Desolate is..."

"It's the thing that owns this universe. Although it got hurt and divided, Desolate is the brain. It created this universe. Our God Clan and the other three big clans were created by the four wisps of its soul. Inside Desolate is the fountainhead of power Upanishads. All of our power Upanishads come from there. Desolate is the principle and the truth of this cosmos. Just like the way we control our Incipient Extent, it can rule all creatures in this universe! It can rule over us! However, its body was divided into five parts, leaving it in such a wounded condition and puzzle consciousness. Otherwise, Bloodthirsty couldn't have existed. It wouldn't have used our hands to fulfill its wish..."

Pausing for a while, God Lord continued, "Lives and souls born in this universe have its seal when they are born. It's what makes us pathetic. We will be bound to this place. It can control us because those are the rules. Just like we can wreak havoc in our Incipient Extent, it can destroy the world with a flicker of its mind.

"Bloodthirsty's dramatic fate occurred because he was born in this cosmos, so he got its mark on his soul too. If not, with Bloodthirsty's power, it would have been enough for him to break out of this prison to fly in the real vast universe!" sighed God Lord.

"Bloodthirsty's Devouring power Upanishad and the other eight power Upanishad had never existed here before him. Where did he get them?" Easygoing was skeptical.

"Desolate is a creature from the Absolute Beginning Era, but it isn't the only one here. The Bloodthirsty Force's holy land, the dark abyss, is also a creature from the Absolute Beginning Era. That creature has the form of the cosmic black hole. It can devour everything. Have you ever seen the dark abyss swallow the life stars?" said the God Lord.

The Four Heavenly Kings were puzzled. Light asked, "Didn't Bloodthirsty use his Devouring power Upanishad to do that?"

"That dark abyss is an Absolute Beginning creature. Bloodthirsty got his Devouring power Upanishad and the eight power Upanishads from that creature. However, Bloodthirsty was created by the blood of the God Clan, Immortal Demon Clan, Heavenly Monster Tribe, and Imperial Dark Tribe. Bloodthirsty should be the first creature that Desolate had ever produced, I think. Anyway, no one knows why the dark abyss gave him the power Upanishads. These things remain as an unsolved riddle. I have spent ten thousand years to think, but I haven't gotten anything yet," God Lord shook his head.

"So why did you summon us, Master?" asked Carefree.

"Besides Desolate and the dark abyss we've known, another Absolute Beginning creature has been awakened. This creature has resided scatteringly inside the space basin. When I broke through to Third Sky of Immortal Realm, I'd encountered it there. I didn't know what it was at that time, though. When Bloodthirsty told me his last words, I finally understood it after so many years," said God Lord.

"There's another creature from the Absolute Beginning Era?" the four Heavenly Kings were frightened.

"That thing stays in many different corners of the chaotic space basin. It used to be wounded seriously. That's why it has been sleeping for billions of years. Gradually, after a long time of accumulating energy, it has woken up. In fact, it needed a couple hundred million years to wake up completely. Perhaps this cosmos will be gone and we won't exist anymore. However, someone has provoked it and woken it up."

God Lord's eyes flashed. "Our old friends are there. They're about to receive its wrath. What we need to do now is to wait patiently for a chance. I've been recovering my power for a long time, but I

have just reached Second Sky of Immortal Realm. If we can kill that thing and absorb its soul, I can recover my full energy and I can even break the Immortal Realm. At that time, I will have the power to break this prison and Desolate's rule! It will make me a creature from the Absolute Beginning Era too. Even if Desolate recovers fully, I think I can resist it!"

The Four Heavenly Kings were excited. The God blood in their body seemed to boil, their fighting will rising unceasingly.

Almost at the same time in the spacious subterranean palace on the Tsunami Star, the four Immortal Realm experts including Tian Xie, the President of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce, Caesar, Ling Xiang, and Lorraine were discussing some crucial matters. They were talking about their great scheme to make the Bloodthirsty Force and the God Clan risk their lives together, giving them the opportunity to become the new overlords of this cosmos.

While discussing, Tian Xie suddenly turned abnormal. A strange light shot out of his eyes together with so many symbols moving inside his pupils.

Beams of bright divine light radiated from Tian Xie's body like rainbows twirling around him. It was extremely magnificent.

Tian Xie was talking, but he then stopped with a puzzled face as if he didn't hear what Caesar, Ling Xiang, and Lorraine were discussing.

"Tian Xie! Tian Xie!" The other three couldn't help but call him to wake him up and continue their meeting.

Tian Xie was still indifferent.

Not many people knew that Tian Xie's power Upanishad was exactly like Zi Yao's, which was from the divine light.

In fact, each generation of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had cultivated many different auxiliary power Upanishads. In fact,

many people who knew Tian Xie only thought that he had mastered the Fire power Upanishad because he was an outstanding blacksmith himself.

However, Caesar, Ling Xiang, and Lorraine knew that Tian Xie had a special power Upanishad, which was his main power.

It was the Divine Light power Upanishad that was similar to the God Clan's Light power Upanishad. However, its mysterious abilities were totally different.

At this moment, divine light radiated from Tian Xie. The mysterious symbols moved in his eyes and he gradually murmured something unclear. This kind of murmuring was some sort of archaic language that even Caesar, Ling Xiang, and Lorraine who had extraordinary knowledge, didn't understand.

One thing they knew, Tian Xie acted so strangely now. It looked like he had fallen into the bedevilment, resulted from his failed cultivation.

Ling Xiang and the others were stern. They discussed to see what they should do.

However, Tian Xie then looked like he got lightning in his head. The puzzled look disappeared from his eyes. He resumed his sound mind. He pondered for a few seconds and then said, "I don't feel well. Please leave me alone for a while. Wait for me, please."

Then, Tian Xie flashed and disappeared from the room.

He reappeared in the deepest place inside his underground palace, which was the place he hid the jade coffin. The walls of this room were covered with mysterious and complex drawings and formations. A pond was situated in the middle with the strange and marvelous power. The light shadows blended together in that pond and made it an incredible door to someplace.

As soon as Tian Xie appeared in the chamber, he immediately sank into the pond and coughed a lot. After each cough, his body

twitched as if something was trying to invade his body.

His face became so cold and clear, which was similar to Zi Yao's previously. He looked cold and arrogant like a God looking at his creatures without any human emotions.

The pond where he was soaking had many strange images of vague giant worms. No one knew where they were headed.

Waves of cold energy came. Beams of brilliant light shot out from the pond and entered Tian Xie's body. The energy rippling from him now was so terrifying. If he let them continue to expand, they could destroy Tsunami Star entirely.

So many mysterious symbols flew out of the walls. Millions of them became a thick mesh net that covered the palace to shield it from the energy attacking wave from Tian Xie's body.

The terrifying energy that could destroy Tsunami Star was forced to stay within Tian Xie's body. He shrieked painfully like a beast in a disastrous situation.

His body exploded and bled hard. It looked like he would die in the next second.

It seemed like he was undergoing some incredible transformation!

Chaotic space basin.

Ming Hao, Xuan He, Frederick, DeCarlos, and Lei Di, the five Immortal Realm experts, had joined hands to subdue the giant worm. They all looked serious as if they were facing the strongest enemy in their entire life.

Every time the big worm moved, the five of them were shaken hard as if they got hammered in the chest. They looked helter-skelter, indeed.

Shi Yan couldn't join the battle at such a level. He could only

watch them. He looked horror-struck as he had never thought that there was something in this universe that could resist the joined force of five Immortal Realm experts.

He had an extremely insecure feeling as he could feel the danger coming closer. This sensitive feeling came from his co-soul and shook him entirely.

He didn't know what would happen. Everything here had surpassed his knowledge. What Ming Hao and DeCarlos said had destroyed his knowledge accumulated until now.

Crack! Crack!

Suddenly, the noises came from the Blood Vein Ring in Ming Hao's hand. Ming Hao had taken the Blood Vein Ring to seal the Ring Spirit one more time. But because of the giant worm that had hurt DeCarlos, he had to turn and deal with the worm.

Shi Yan didn't know if he had finished casting or improving the seal. But now, when the Blood Vein Ring sounded strange, Ming Hao utterly grimaced.

Shi Yan's face also changed. He suddenly remembered what Ming Hao had said. Ming Hao said that the colossal worm seemed to help the Ring Spirit break the seal...

Chapter 1337: Doomsday is Coming!

Crack!

The Blood Vein Ring sounded like an eggshell shattering. Ming Hao hadn't reacted when a blood light shot out and disappeared altogether with the Blood Vein Ring!

The Ring Spirit had broken the seal!

Ming Hao was using his full force to seal the worm so he couldn't do anything. He turned grimaced and bewildered. It looked like he got hit hard as his soul-like body faded all of a sudden.

He was shaken and his soul was wounded because of the big worm struggling.

He pulled himself together quickly and called Shi Yan. "Check where it went!"

Shi Yan flickered his mind and sent his Soul Consciousness away. Just like he had sent an army of billions of fish in this space, his wisps of Soul Consciousness tried to see to which direction the Ring Spirit and the Blood Vein Ring had gone.

Unfortunately, the Ring Spirit and the Blood Vein Ring didn't leave a bit of aura. The faint connection between Shi Yan and the Ring Spirit was cut off utterly.

"It has escaped the turbulent space current. I don't know where it went. I've lost the connection completely," after a while, Shi Yan replied, his eyes solemn.

He knew the Ring Spirit was also a soul from another universe. It was mysterious and no one had known anything about it yet. However, deep in this chaotic space basin, the giant worm could affect the Ring Spirit and help it lift the seal. Shi Yan found it was extremely inexplicable.

Is it true that the Ring Spirit and the giant worm have some

connection? Is it something that they've planned beforehand? Otherwise, why did the worm have to help the Ring Spirit get rid of the seal?

Layers of riddles filled Shi Yan's mind. For the time being, he felt like he was hovering in the middle of some foggy space.

"Not good! It's increasing its power. What's going on?!"

Xuan He had transformed into his Immortal Demon Body. His entire body now had spikes, his eyes as crimson as blood. Around him were rivers that carried energy fluctuations of Death and Life. He was urging his power to swarm over the worm. However, he didn't look at ease at all. Quite the contrary, he screamed in fear.

DeCarlos, Lei Di, and Frederick also said that they realized that the worm was increasing its energy unceasingly!

Deep inside Ming Hao's dark eyes was a magical, floating light. It was the connection with innumerable wisps of his soul. After a while, his soul-like body shook violently as he spoke with fear. "The entire universe is changing dramatically!"

DeCarlos flickered his Soul Consciousness hearing that. He was shocked too. "Oh my God!"

Xuan He, Lei Di, and Frederick looked at them, their faces asking and worried.

"Brother, you try all of your power to hold it. I'm going to show them what's going on out there," said Ming Hao.

Both of his hands pulled the void as if he was making a mirror that could reflect the entire sky. Different galaxies appeared in the mirror. Currently, there was the same worm in each area that was identical to the one they were fighting here.

Those worms moved around the sea of stars and invaded many high-level life stars. They had released sticky tentacles, drawing and swallowing so many warriors...

Eleven giant worms were attacking eleven high-level star areas. Surprisingly, they were in the battlefields where the Bloodthirsty Force and the God Clan were fighting against each other.

Each worm was even bigger than a planet. They had earth-shaking power, indeed. As soon as they emerged, they had subdued all outstanding warriors of those high-level star areas. Slowly, they invaded the star areas like it was doomsday, swallowing all creatures. The giant worms had countless tentacles jutting out of the bodies together with many mouths on bodies.

Ming Hao's mirror was clear enough as the experts here could even see the despair on the victims' faces and their extremely helpless screams.

Even giant worms had invaded eleven high-level star areas and taken down the life stars.

In the middle of the universe, doomsday seemed to have come to many star areas. No one knew how or why the giant worms arrived. Anyway, in this moment, everybody was filled with terror.

Thus, the aura of the massive worm made them so feeble that they couldn't even have a thought of resisting.

It was the aura that was beyond their worst imagination.

The entire sea of stars was boiling because of the giant worms. The experts of the Bloodthirsty Force and the God Clan stopped their fight to report to their leaders.

"Why are there eleven more worms?!?" Xuan He soaked in the blood sea, his entire body was red as he shouted in fear.

Lei Di, Ming Hao, and Frederick looked at DeCarlos.

"I should have thought about this earlier," DeCarlos looked bitter. "I've seen many places with similar clouds in the chaotic space basin. However, I hadn't thought that they could fuse and create those terrifying creatures."

"Not eleven! They are one! They're like my soul, which are the clones of the same body. It's like four ancient continents detached from Desolate. They have the same aura and soul energy fluctuations. They are one! Eleven worms have swallowed the warriors in the other areas. It leads to the energy increase of the worm we're dealing with here. They can transfer the energy to each other!"

Ming Hao said sternly.

Shi Yan nodded.

He could see that the twelve worms were actually just one. They had been scattered in different areas in this space basin to capture warriors who had accidentally got in here, taking their energy to recover.

It was the same principle as Ming Hao's souls could transfer energy to each other. The thing they called the Absolute Beginning creature could do the same. It could do even more. Its twelve selves had the same aura and energy fluctuations.

"There is a barrier between our space and the chaotic space basin. There are barriers between the galaxies too. How could it they get there easily? We understand the power of those barriers. Without the right method, it's not easy to cross. Something is wrong here. If it can get in easily like that, it should have done that earlier. Why would it wait until now?" asked DeCarlos.

"The Sea Territories of those eleven star areas are destroyed. The space passages were torn open in just a blink of an eye. Those Sea Territories are utterly destroyed!" Ming Hao squinted, his face dark and sinister. "Currently, there is only one who can do that in this vast universe!"

"Tian Xie!" DeCarlos changed his visage.

As he used to be an honored member of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce, Tian Xie respected him a lot. He knew the competence

of Chamber of commerce. In this vast sea of stars, only Tsunami Chamber of Commerce was capable of destroying the Sea Territories of eleven star areas at the same time. Even the God Clan and the Bloodthirsty Force couldn't do that!

Those star areas had always put up guard against the God Clan and the Bloodthirsty Force. Only Tsunami Chamber of Commerce could use its trading activities to cover for its real operation in the Sea Territories without being noticed. That's how it could break the Sea Territory abruptly like that.

The Sea Territory was the entrance to a star area. As it was destroyed through some special method, all the space passages opened wide, which was enough to let the giant worms come through.

DeCarlos' scream had intensified people's complexions. Tian Xie was the President of the Chamber of Commerce. He controlled a domineering force in this cosmos. No one knew why he had opened the Sea Territories to welcome the gigantic worms. However, his cooperation had helped the worms get into the place without a single obstacle!

And now, the Ring Spirit had broken the seal and run away. Eleven worms were invading the star areas and the one they were confining here was struggling to get out!

After each second, the massive worm's energy increased even further. Obviously, it didn't need much time to get rid of the confinement and counterattack.

"Doomsday is coming," DeCarlos looked worried as if he didn't have any trick to perform now. "We can't put up with it anymore. We shouldn't have provoked this creature from the Absolute Beginning Era. We should have let it sleep."

He regretted, but it was too late now. Asit had escalated to this, everything seemed to get stuck and they couldn't do anything to help it anymore.

"This one is the brain. As long as we can destroy it, we can solve the problem!" Ming Hao suddenly got his sound mind back.

"It's really hard to seal the creatures from the Absolute Beginning. It's almost impossible to destroy them utterly. I think you understand this," DeCarlos gave a forced smile.

"Then we should hurt it badly!" said Ming Hao.

"Any solution?" DeCarlos shook his head.

Ming Hao pondered for a while as if he had finally made up his mind. "Yeah, I have a solution, but I don't know what it would result in. However, this is an emergency situation. We can only try."

Xuan He, Shi Yan, and the others had their eyes brightened when they looked at him.

Everybody knew that Ming Hao would never shoot an arrow without a target. If he said he got a solution, it was one hundred percent true. However, this worm was so formidable. They couldn't seal it even if they joined hands. What kind of solution did he get to wound it?

Everybody was so curious that they could die just to know how.

"I'll find you guys a person," Ming Hao's eyes changed. His usage of Space power Upanishad wasn't weaker than DeCarlos's. He had created a sparkling door and sent a wisp of his Soul Consciousness through the door.

A silhouette emerged from the door.

Shi Yan was surprised. He couldn't help but shout. "Wederson!"

Surprisingly, it was Wederson, the one who had almost obliterate Fiery Rain Star Area, the hybrid between the Man Tribe and the God Tribe. He had terrifying energy with the aura from Gado, the Chief of Corrosion Force.

"What did you call me for? You've saved my mother and our Man

Star, but I only agreed to help you deal with the God Clan. There's no God Clan here." After Wederson got out, he looked impatient with a murderous aura.

He had traveled a long way to return to his homeland to save his mother and his fellows from the Breckelfeld family's slaughter. However, after he had arrived, he found that the Breckelfled family had already ordered to murder his tribe. Ming Hao who had observed every move of his secretly had saved them beforehand.

Of course, he did that to have Wederson on his side. Wederson was grateful. He told Ming Hao that he would go against the God Clan.

What Shi Yan had thought was that Ming Hao had helped him achieve and arrange properly. He thought he had successfully recruited Wederson. Because of many killed Man Tribe's warriors in Wederson's homeland, his resentment at the God Clan had totally burst out.

"His name is Wederson. When he was small, his appearance was different from the others of his own kind because of his God bloodline. The elders of the tribe had abandoned him in a pond on Man Star. He had absorbed all the erosive liquid in the ponds. That liquid had Gado's blood and the power from our Master's remains."

Ming Hao looked at Shi Yan and said, "Give me Master's remains. In this universe, only Wederson can currently take in the energy from Master's remains. After he takes in the energy, he can release the erosive energy ultimately. Even if he can't melt down this giant worm, he still can hurt it a lot!"

Chapter 1338: Frantic Bursting!

Wederson would never forget what happened to him when he was just a little child. That event had changed his life forever and predestined him to not be ordinary.

He was born a mix-blood between the God Clan and Man Tribe. When he was a small child, he looked much thinner and more handsome than any other kid in the tribe. He was weak, but he knew how to use earth and heaven energy to create a strange magnetic field that could control things.

His special "deadly field" power Upanishad didn't help him earn respect. Instead, it made him an alien in his own tribe. After the elders checked his blood, they found that he wasn't pure. They thought that he was a monster, so they abandoned him in the deadly swamp area.

The water in the swamp was filled with acid poison. Even warriors of the Man Tribe were eroded to death if they fell into the swamp.

When Wederson was too young to understand how cruel people could be, he was thrown there. They let him survive on his own.

As soon as he got into the swamp, he had to taste the most dangerous agony in this world. His body slowly eroded and dissolved. However, facing death with a lot of screams, he had survived unknowingly. He could even feel all the poisonous water in the swamp that had been drawn into his body.

This process took three years!

Three years later, the swamp dried up. Wederson returned and destroyed the elders who had thrown him there. With his unrivaled power, he became the top warrior of the Man Tribe.

Eventually, he became the lord and the Man King of the Man Tribe!

"Shi Yan, give him Master's remains. Let him absorb them. Only

when he becomes mad and triggers the power from Master's remains can he erode this Absolute Beginning creature!" said Ming Hao.

Shi Yan was surprised.

Xuan He and the others looked stern and heavy. They were surprised and they looked at Ming Hao, expecting a clearer explanation.

"Gado died utterly that year..."

Ming Hao looked at the others, "Before he died, Gado had received Master's remains. He died on the Man Star, Wederson's homeland, in a low-level, rural star area. He died with Master's remains. However, his power Upanishad was very special. After he died, his Corrosion power Upanishad remained and covered Master's remains. After so many years, Gado's corrosive power had successfully dissolved that piece of Master.

"Gado's power and body were dissolved in that swamp area. Thus, that swamp was the Essence of his Corrosion power Upanishad, which had continuously eroded Master's remains. When Wederson was abandoned there, it was the moment the Corrosion power Upanishad had finally melted Master's bone.

"He was so lucky. He should have been dissolved there. No one knows how he could absorb all the essence of the swamp and get Gado's power into his blood and flesh altogether with the power from Master's bone. It's also the reason why he can reach the Immortal Realm power level when he bursts out his frantic power despite the fact that he is at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm cultivation base.

"What has bestowed him the terrifying energy isn't Gado's Corrosion power Upanishad. It's the power from Master's bone!"

Ming Hao told them what he had concluded and assumed.

People were looking at Wederson as if he was a dormant demon

that could destroy the entire world when he got mad!

In fact, when he was in Fiery Rain Star Area, if they let Wederson continue to be in his frenzy, he could have destroyed the entire Fiery Rain Star Area!

All was because of the power in Bloodthirsty's remains!

Right now, the Absolute Beginning creature that had been dormant in the chaotic space basin for billions of years and was much older than the Four Great Creatures was awakened. It was as powerful as a destructive god. The other eleven clones of it were annihilating the eleven star areas at the same time. Its host body here had its energy increase massively and continuously. Ming Hao and the others failed to seal it.

It seemed like no one could subdue this thing in this vast universe.

Ming Hao was begrudging. Eventually, he had to take out the furious bomb: Wederson. He had told everyone what had happened to him and now, he wanted to use Wederson's magical power to damage this creature from the Absolute Beginning Era.

Listening to him, Wederson looked grief-stricken. Slowly, a harsh light appeared in his eyes. "Why do I have to help you guys? How do I know if you are telling the truth?"

"If you don't cooperate with us, everyone here and many more living in the eleven star areas will be destroyed. Perhaps this entire universe will collapse. Your family can't survive this disaster." Ming Hao's cold voice chilled people's hearts. He looked at Wederson and said simply.

He rose one hand and gestured a touch. The images in the space mirror became clear again.

In eleven star areas, the giant worms had attacked each of the lively life stars. Their tentacles tied the warriors and drew them into the stomachs. The warriors there had to suffer from tragic

deaths.

Wederson looked at the mirror, his face cold. After a while, he turned to Shi Yan.

The others also turned to Shi Yan.

"These pieces of remains are taken from Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine. I intended to bring them back to the holy land. But now... it seems like they have a much more important role here."

Shi Yan touched his forehead and three jade boxes flew out of his Incipient Extent. The boxes with Bloodthirsty's remains fell on Wederson.

Wederson rose his hands to receive, his face cold and dark. However, a magical light shot out of his eyes when he touched the boxes. "Oh, I feel close to the things inside the boxes!"

Everybody was shocked.

"How should I absorb them?" He looked at Ming Hao.

"I don't know. No one has ever successfully figured out the secret of Master's remains. The ones who got the remains have spent ten thousand years to study. Unfortunately, even the God Lord's failed. You're the only one who has succeeded. I can feel Master's aura from you. I think you should figure out how to absorb them yourself," said Ming Hao sadly.

Wederson was stunned.

During this time, the worm struggled harder. Xuan He, Frederick, DeCarlos, Ming Hao, and Lei Di had to focus wholeheartedly to arrange more barriers.

The rivers with the power of Death and Life, billions of soul wisps, thunder dragons, different spaces, and Corp Qi ropes tied the worm.

The five of them wore stern faces as they were under tremendous pressure. Lei Di had turned into his dragon form, roaring and

thundering. Apparently, they had to endure a harder resistance from the worm.

Then, a graceful body emerged from one of the meat lumps of the giant worm. Her cold eyes didn't convey any human emotions. She was arrogantly and proudly looked at the others. She spoke a strange, unknown language, piercing through layers of barriers to reach eleven star areas.

It was Zi Yao.

She stood on the giant worm as if she was standing on the summit of an imposing mountain. Compared to the worm, she was so minute, but her eyes and her posture said that she was the master.

The beautiful divine lights were like five-colored clouds that wound around her body and made her extremely beautiful.

She suddenly turned to look at Shi Yan, her eyes showing some strange emotion. Her lips parted as she said one word that was different from all known languages!

But Shi Yan understood!

That word was Desolate!

Zi Yao called him "Desolate"!

Boom!

His co-soul deep in the core of Grace Mainland had come to Shi Yan's soul altar quickly after it had pierced through layers of barriers. The clusters of heaven flame supported the co-soul.

The co-soul floating above the flames was like a more magnificent flame releasing dazzling and formidable energy. That energy surged and washed around Grace Mainland, shaking the peripheral area!

"Don't look at her!" Ming Hao shouted, his saber-like voice stabbing Shi Yan's brain.

Shi Yan felt so cold. He woke up and bit the tip of his tongue. His Immortal Demon Blood turned into a warm current and released his whole-body energy in just a blink of an eye.

"Sink!"

He screamed in his soul. The co-soul from the soul altar directly flew into his Incipient Extent and turned into a vast sea of fire there.

The co-soul had shut itself down!

After the co-soul had entered his Incipient Extent, it cut off all kinds of connection. He didn't hear Zi Yao's voice anymore. When he couldn't understand her voice, the feeling of his soul shattering disappeared.

He suddenly felt like he survived a disaster. He knew that if he hadn't been resolute enough to send the co-soul to his Incipient Extent to cut off the connection with the other, the other could invade his soul and burst off his host soul and co-soul.

He didn't dare to look at Zi Yao anymore, not even a glance!

He forced himself to focus on Wederson. Then, Wederson had opened all the three jade boxes. Strangely, the invisible pieces of Bloodthirsty's remains had become visible after he touched them.

Right after that, Wederson decided to apply the most-direct method. He put the bone into his mouth and swallowed directly without even chewing!

The massive bone moved through his throat to the stomach. This horrible scene made Shi Yan sweat in fear. He thought that the bone could tear the man's throat in any minute.

Wederson swallowed three pieces of Bloodthirsty's remains at once!

"Don't you want to chew it a little bit?" Shi Yan asked, feeling strange and chilled.

"Can't chew!" Wederson had to wiggle to swallow the bones. He answered with a red face full of wrath. Then, his belly ballooned!

It was ballooning at a speed that naked eye could observe!

It was like the process of a nine-month pregnancy shortened within several seconds! Wederson's stomach became swollen and sounded strange.

Wederson paled immediately, clutching his stomach and screaming as if a beast was dying. His voice was earth-shaking, indeed. He was drowned into madness again. His body became taller and the waves of earth-destroying erosive energy diffused from him.

He was many times stronger than when he was in Fiery Rain Star Area!

After he had swallowed three pieces of Bloodthirsty's remains, he seemed to turn into some sort of monster. The formidable aura on his body increased continuously as if it would never stop!

It was much faster than the increasing speed of the worm's energy!

It was horrifying to the others!

"ROARRRR!"

Wederson roared and shrieked. His body seemed to explode. The pores in his entire body frantically emitted erosive gas that blended in his special deadly field. Everything expanded in just a blink of an eye.

"Scatter! Stay behind the worm. Let the worm bear his erosive energy!" Ming Hao shouted ear-piercingly.

Everybody hurried. They didn't hesitate to dodge t

Chapter 1339: Good Fortune Fills Up to the Sky

Zi Yao's eyes didn't have human emotions when she stood on the giant worm. All of a sudden, a seven-colored light shot out of her eyes.

It seemed like she was frightened for the first time.

She looked at Wederson, her face grave. At the same time, the giant worm struggled harder and raised the waves that could shake the space and time, releasing the world-destroying energy.

Ming Hao's pressure multiplied!

It seemed like the giant worm suddenly rocketed its energy, which almost shattered the net of barriers confining it. It had forced Ming Hao's group to release more energy to fix the net. They had to use their God power massively.

Shi Yan didn't join their sealing work. At his cultivation base, he couldn't join this operation.

He looked at Wederson.

The thick erosive energy wildly emitted from Wederson together with his expanding deadly field. The space in this turbulent basin sizzled like boiling water.

The erosive energy brought within the destructive aura that could dissolve any creature. It was so terrifying. Eventually, it reached the giant worm.

The worm struggled more fiercely!

"Subdue it with your full force!" shouted Ming Hao.

Xuan He, Frederick, DeCarlos, and Lei Di were using their supernatural power at Second Sky of Immortal Realm and applying the power Upanishads they had been cultivating for ten

thousand years. The blood-red rivers had subtle changes between life and death. The Corpse Qi had turned into many ropes that could even tie down the world altogether. Different destructive spaces multiplied and the outraged thunder dragons were attacking the colossal worm altogether.

The massive worm was fixed at its spot!

Finally, mad Wederson's erosive energy had arrived at the worm.

Ming Hao's eyes had a happy light. He squinted and the barrier on the worm's body slit apart. A sucking force came out of the slit and drew Wederson's erosive energy into the planet-sized worm's body.

Puff! Puff! Pufft!

The fierce erosive energy madly came like the strongest acid pouring on the giant chunk of meat. The giant worm fumed thick, dark smoke. It shrieked in pain like an outraged beast.

After Wederson had swallowed the three pieces of Bloodthirsty's remains, his wildness burst out with unimaginably incredible power. It looked like he had to burn his vitality to trigger the power in Bloodthirsty's remains. That kind of energy was beyond people's knowledge. It had strengthened the corrosive power and made it able to destroy the entire world.

A thick, dark mist diffused from the worm's body as the Corrosion power Upanishad hit it. The thick mist then congregated into countless floating clusters of clouds. They looked like they had individual lives and were trying to get rid of the worm and the danger.

Boom!

Right at this moment, Shi Yan was shaken hard. His body couldn't help but shake violently.

The acupuncture points in his entire body acted like massive pumps with endless capacity.

Innumerable dark clouds flew out of the worm like a school of young swallow birds returning home. All of them overflowed toward Shi Yan and entered his acupuncture points.

A surging vitality moved violently inside his acupuncture points. It was so abundant that Shi Yan whined in pain!

So many jet black clouds fumed out of the giant worm had entered Shi Yan's acupuncture points. Strangely, they directly turned into mysterious energy without being filtered or refined!

It was like a current of warm water or original fluid that could make life evolve. After moving around the vortexes in his acupuncture points, the energy emitted directly.

A part of the mysterious energy entered his Incipient Extent! The world in his Incipient Extent expanded immediately. In just a blink of an eye, so many dazzling, diamond-like stars were born.

On those stars, when Shi Yan's thought changed, the mountains, rivers, and forest appeared together with the clouds in the skies. Except for having insects or creatures, the worlds in his Ethereal Extent weren't very different from the real world.

Another part of energy entered his limbs and seeped into his veins, tendons, skeleton, blood, and even his cells. The mysterious, unknown energy was absorbed by his body like a sponge that sucked water. It was a marvelous feeling that he couldn't describe. Nothing could be compared to this!

His life and body sublimated at the same time!

He had a magical feeling as if he had been transformed like when he had first descended to Grace Mainland and soaked in the blood pond.

Countless jet black clusters of clouds that drifted away from the worm body should have some wisps of Soul Consciousness within. However, Shi Yan's Devouring power Upanishad had controlled his acupuncture points and absorbed them all. The clouds moved

one round through the vortexes where the wisps of Soul Consciousness in it were destroyed, leaving only the mysterious, pure energy.

This sort of pure energy was like the Original Fluid that could filter life and give a tonic to his soul and body.

His body, soul altar, and Incipient Extent sublimated altogether!

Wederson had used three pieces of Bloodthirsty's remains to create catastrophic, erosive energy. He was now much stronger than Gado. His erosive energy had attacked the worm and made it disperse and flee, which gave way for Shi Yan's Devouring power Upanishad.

Shi Yan was just standing and watching indifferently but now, he had become the one who was the best at this. He had taken in every black cloud drifting away from the gigantic worm.

Wederson was sinking in his insanity. The worm could have dodged his erosive energy. It could have at least run away. But right now, Xuan He, Ming Hao, and the others were trying to seal it. They were fixing it here and making it face Wederson's erosive attack directly

The billion-year-old Absolute Beginning creature had emitted mysterious energy when it got hurt. This kind of energy was like pure energy from the Origin. It didn't need to be refined or filtered before Shi Yan could use it. It had boosted Shi Yan altogether!

At this moment, Shi Yan felt so comfortable. It was like the path of an ordinary human heading to be a warrior and a warrior becoming the Almighty God!

Every second, his bones, blood, and flesh were soaked in the energy from the acupuncture points. It was the first time he felt like his body was an ocean that would never be filled. Every piece of him including his bones, blood, flesh, cells, and even the tiny hair had become so greedy that they had swallowed all the energy

from the acupuncture points without feeling tired. It was his instinct to evolve.

His Incipient Extent was expanding too. Innumerable stars were twinkling. His sea of stars widened and his space was enlarged!

The energy from the massive worm was greater than his cognition. It was much more powerful and miraculous than the energy he had taken in from the warriors throughout these past years. This sort of marvelous energy had seeped into each of his tiny cells.

At the same time, his God power Ancient Tree had the tonic from the mysterious energy. However, it was different from the past and the God power Ancient Tree didn't grow up as it was filled. It changed!

The crystal branches of the ancient tree had connected to all veins of his body magically. At this moment, the God power Ancient Tree and his veins slowly fused into a whole.

Shi Yan was shaken hard.

He knew what it meant.

The God power Ancient Tree was the source of the power and the veins were the key channel to perform the power Upanishad's abilities. Every time he urged any kind of power, he needed to draw the energy from the God power Ancient Tree, which then pumped through the veins and transformed through his Soul Consciousness and power Upanishad.

The process when the energy was poured into the veins from the God power Ancient Tree often slowed down the preparation of an attack. It was because the God power Ancient Tree stayed in the lower abdomen and it wasn't connected to the veins.

However, from this moment, the branches of Shi Yan's ancient tree had directly connected to each of his veins. As soon as his mind flickered, his God power would surge vehemently into his

veins. He just needed time to form a thought in his mind to strike a blow. There would be no delay or energy consumed along the way. He could maximize the effects of his abilities.

Wederson was still madly releasing his power and using the last bit of energy inside Bloodthirsty's remains.

The massive worm twitched and struggled harder. It could stab the soul. It had forced Ming Hao and Xuan He to deal with it. As Lei Di had just entered Second Sky of Immortal Realm, it was almost his limit. Blood trickled down the corners of his dragon mouth.

Xuan He and Ming Hao understood clearly that Wederson's terrifying energy showing was because of three pieces of Bloodthirsty's remains. After the energy inside the bones ran out, he would be like a lamp running out of oil. He couldn't maintain the attack for a long time.

If they couldn't hurt the worm and make it dormant again, all of them would turn into ashes.

Thus, they didn't regret hurting themselves to use their greatest powers that they had hidden for a long time to subdue the worm and force it to receive Wederson's erosive attack.

No one had paid attention to Shi Yan.

In their eyes, the one who was called the newly elected Master of the Bloodthirsty Force was just a small character who didn't matter at all. A Second Sky of Incipient God Realm warrior couldn't do anything in this area.

They didn't care about him and they didn't have time to care, either. Thus, they didn't know that while they were trying their best to seal the massive worm and Wederson was burning his vitality to urge Bloodthirsty's remains, Shi Yan was having the most magical quenching time in his entire life!

"Save me!"

All of a sudden, a fearful, soft soul message arose in Shi Yan's brain.

Shi Yan lifted his head to look at Zi Yao standing on the massive worm. This time, Zi Yao didn't speak the language of the Absolute Beginning creatures. Shi Yan understood her words.

At this moment, Zi Yao had half of her body stuck into the meat of the worm. Her beautiful face was sad and painful, her eyes begging him sincerely.

Shi Yan also looked at her. He was suddenly doubted and baffled. But shortly after, he became resolute. "You're not her!"

"It's me! It's me!" Zi Yao had tears lingering in her eyes as she gently wiggled and showed that she was trying to flee. Shi Yan could see something like tendons tying down her slim waist and legs. She couldn't get rid of them.

"You aren't her!" Shi Yan followed his sound mind, closing his eyes and not looking at her.

"You're so cruel!" Zi Yao screamed in a high-pitched voice.

Shi Yan was indifferent.

"It's true that I'm not her. But she's me! She's part of mine! Her soul has fused with ten wisps of my Soul Consciousness. She's now a clone of mine, a clone with human emotions and desires. If I perish, she will also die. Do you really want to see her die?" Zi Yao's voice drilled into his head, but Xuan He and Ming Hao didn't realize that.

Listening to her, Shi Yan was shaking hard because he knew that she spoke the truth. It was somehow a soul intuition.

Chapter 1340: The Unchanged Heart in Front of Thousands of Enticements

What the Absolute Beginning creature said was like thunder booming in Shi Yan's head.

Strangely, he agreed with its last idea. He knew that the creature told the truth. Zi Yao was now... a part of it.

If it perished, Zi Yao would turn into ashes and nothing would be left behind too.

The other had considered it a chance to overturn the situation. It wanted to force him to attack Wederson or tear Ming Hao's seal!

Previously, he didn't have such an ability. But now, the energy fluctuating from his body was very terrifying now and over his understanding. He believed that if he tried his best, he could break this balanced situation!

The magical power from that Absolute Beginning creature had wholly sublimated his bones, soul, and Incipient Extent. He had reached an entire, new height that even he was so astounded himself.

"As long as you agree to help me, I'll offer you a great opportunity. I'll give you a power that only the Absolute Beginning creatures could touch!" Zi Yao guided and enticed him. Each of her words now had an eccentrically charming power. It attempted to sink Shi Yan and make him work for her.

"A power that only the Absolute Beginning creatures could touch!"

Shi Yan's eyes brightened. His heart beat frantically, his soul excited.

He immediately grabbed the hidden meaning in the creature's words. This power... could be the power that the God Lord, Ling

Xiang, Caesar, and even Ming Hao, Xuan He were trying to find but fail. It was the mysterious power that only Bloodthirsty knew and used.

Zi Yao's enticement was like a demon hitting Shi Yan's brain directly. His face turned odd.

Clenching his jaw, his face twisted as if he was trying hard to resist this temptation. His eyes gradually turned crimson.

After a long time, he faced the sky and roared, laughing loudly inwardly. "You can't persuade me! You're a creature from the Absolute Beginning Era that the five Immortal Realm experts are joining hands against to seal for dozens of years. Who can make you perish? You won't die. That man can't kill you. He can only hurt you. You can't shake my heart. You can't entice my sound mind!"

Boom! Boom! Boom!

In his head, the star dragons emerged and weaved a thick mesh net to make a barrier that covered his brains.

He didn't listen to any of her words or let any wisp of the soul enter his head. He had closed his mind.

Zi Yao's soul fluctuation couldn't get into his head anymore. The begging gleam in her eyes vanished instantly. They looked cold and heartless once again. She gazed at Shi Yan and spoke a whining language that no one understood. Then, she retracted into the big worm's body.

Right after that, the giant worm quieted down. A thick, murky, yellow liquid oozed out of the worm's skin. That kind of liquid slowly condensed and froze, creating something like bright yellow keratin that functioned as a layer of marvelous armor and covered the worm's body entirely.

It wasn't struggling anymore. It didn't try to lift off the seal anymore and just retracted its body like a hedgehog to defend.

It had given up on resisting.

Although the erosive energy Wederson had released was surging and rolling torrentially, its effects were reduced by a lot.

The bright yellow keratin on the worm was like a magical barrier that could reduce the erosive speed. The worm still fumed black clouds from time to time, but they became much diluted.

Apparently, as it had used all the power to defend, it could reduce the damage to a level it could endure.

Now, although Shi Yan had shut himself, his acupuncture points were constantly taking in so many clouds to benefit his entire body.

Ming Hao suddenly stopped releasing energy, his eyes dark. "Something is strange!"

"The host body is using all of its energy to defend, but its clones are still destroying the world out there. When they all come here, how will we deal with them?" DeCarlos didn't feel relief at all. He felt more restless, his voice heavy.

Ming Hao looked at the space mirror.

Except for Shi Yan and Wederson, everybody was watching the bright mirror. Their faces turned dark.

The eleven giant worms were moving around and swallowing almost all of the warriors on the eleven life stars in different star areas. Then, all of them dangled their massive bodies and headed to the Sea Territories.

Although they were giant, they moved swiftly. After one flash, they could move through so many life stars as if they could break the space limit.

"Its clones want to use the Sea Territories to reunite with the host body here!" said DeCarlos in fear.

Everybody had ash-gray faces as they felt so helpless. Even Ming

Hao wore a dark face as if he was dispirited that he couldn't change the result no matter how many tricks he had.

God Zenith.

The God Lord wore a calm face on the mountaintop. His eyes were like the moon and the moving sun. He looked at the hazy star area, his eyes piercing the void to the area of nothingness.

Behind him, Carefree, Divine Martial, Easygoing, and Light, the Four Heavenly Kings, were standing quietly like the mountains. The elders of the Elder Committee and the heads of the twelve families were kneeling on the ground a little further from the others. They all looked somber as if they had encountered an apocalypse. There was a deep, dark streak in the middle of their foreheads that seemed to not disperse.

Eleven planet-sized worms appeared out of nowhere in eleven star areas where the God Clan was fighting with the Bloodthirsty Force. They came directly to the main life star of the star area and ate up all the warriors there.

Those warriors included the members of the God Clan and the members of other forces. However, no member of the Bloodthirsty Force was harmed.

This was because the God Clan had claimed and based on the most important planet of each star area. The elite troops who had trained for ten thousand years there had become delicious meals for the big worms.

It was a lethal attack on the God Clan.

They thought that those worms were the secret weapon of the Bloodthirsty Force and that they were the most ancient ancestors of Heavenly Monster Tribe.

They needed the guidance from the God Lord so they gathered here, waiting for his decision.

Feng Joe represented the Elder Committee and Byers represented the heads of the twelve families, kneeling on the ground and looking at the God Lord in patience.

The God Lord was an extraordinary soul. Ten thousand years ago, he had led them to expand the God Clan's territory billions of times. He had killed Bloodthirsty, the one everybody had acknowledged as the peerless warrior in this cosmos. This time, they believed that he could bring them to a higher peak.

They believed it so deeply.

Each member of the God Clan surviving that time had admired the God Lord from the bottom of their hearts. They worshiped him as he was their real God.

This was because the God Lord had never failed them!

"President..." Feng Jue crossed his arms in front of his chest and called.

The God Lord was the previous Chief of the God Clan, but he wasn't from the twelve families. He was from a small, declined family of the God Clan. However, he had crossed even the sky when he made his debut. He had suppressed the twelve families of the God Clan and created the Elder Committee. He had become the President of the Committee that controlled all the activities of the God Clan. Together with the benefits, he had brought the God Clan to the peak of glory.

When Feng Jue called him, the Chiefs of the twelve families and the other elders also called him quietly.

The God Lord looked at the void. He didn't even turn his head back and spoke indifferently. "The time hasn't come yet. Keep waiting."

The four Heavenly Kings turned around and frowned at Feng Jue's group, their faces dark.

Immediately, Feng Jue and the crowd kneeling on the ground felt

so cold. They lowered their heads more and didn't dare to speak.

The God Lord's eyes radiated a bright light that then turned into a light curtain carrying six Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade boxes. Five of them contained Bloodthirsty's remains and the other one kept his skull. Heavenly King Light found that skull.

The six boxes arose and hovered in the middle of the light curtain. The God Lord looked at them quietly as if he was planning something.

"Thornton," he suddenly hissed.

"Yes, Sir!" Thornton, the Chief of the Brekelfeld family, replied to the call. He thought that the God Lord wanted to make him bear the responsibility for the failure in Fiery Rain Star Area.

"Wederson, the mixed blood with the Man Tribe... who is his father? Is he still alright?" asked the God Lord.

Thornton was bewildered and answered honestly. "He's the son of my uncle Moya. He was hurt severely in the operation of killing Glu three thousand years ago. He was brought to God Perishing Land to recover. However, Glu's Chaos power Upanishad had killed him slowly."

"Where are his remains?" The God Lord's eyes brightened.

"In our family's graveyard. We used a ten-thousand-year cold jade coffin to preserve him. Each of us powerful members will be kept in a ten-thousand-year cold jade coffin after one of us in the battlefield. We've followed the rules you've set. We have never changed it," Thornton answered respectfully.

When the God Lord fought the world in the past, he had set up many rules. One of the rules was that the Chiefs of the twelve families had to use a jade coffin to preserve the experts whose names were written in the Book of Gods. The later generations could visit their coffins after every one hundred years to remember their precursors who had died for them.

Remembering the late precursors and encouraging the young generations to admire the experts made them consider dying on the battlefield a pride.

"Excellent," the God Lord, nodded and said, "Use the Teleport Formation to return to your family and bring that jade coffin here for me. I want Moya's body. Remember to do it as quick as possible!"

Pausing for a while, he added as if he couldn't ease his mind. "Carefree, you go with him. Do it as fast as possible!"

Carefree didn't say anything. He didn't even leave Thornton time to talk more. He grabbed Thornton, walking to the nearest Teleport formation.

Feng Jue and most of the Chiefs of the families were skeptical, but no one dared to ask. They knew the God Lord would never make a mistake. Each of his orders hid a deep meaning that they couldn't understand.

They trusted him unconditionally.

After a long time, a cold moonlight emerged. Carefree reappeared and held up a ten-thousand-year cold jade coffin. To make it faster, he had ditched Thornton and returned alone.

"Boom!"

He dropped the cold jade coffin then stood upright, and spoke nothing.

The God Lord nodded to him and showed his content. He rose one hand to lift up the lid of the jade coffin. A frozen corpse of an old God Clan warrior was taken out. That corpse wore luxurious clothes. Although he looked pale, there were no decayed spots on his body.

It was the effect of the ten-thousand-year cold jade coffin.

"Forgive me for offending you."

The God Lord slightly bent his body to show his respect to Moya's body. Then, his five fingers cut Moya's cold corpse open.

The six jade boxes with Bloodthirsty's remains floating in front of him opened at the same time. The six invisible bones were shoved into Moya's stomach. The God Lord made some hand seals. Billions of subtle symbols flew out of his eyes and fell into Moya's abdomen.

Moya's body shrank like a balloon without air. Several seconds later, Moya turned into a small dot.

Swoosh!

Moya's corpse exploded and vanished. No one knew where the God Lord had thrown him.

Chapter 1341: Transform!

Deep in the chaotic space basin, the giant worm had crouched its body with a layer of bright keratin. It was using its best power to defend.

Wederson's erosive energy had eroded it, but his power was reducing. At Ming Hao's level, he could feel the worm still have its energy slightly increase. It wasn't really hurt.

At this moment, the other eleven worms were storming toward the Sea Territories to reunite with the main body here.

The five Immortal Realm warriors joining hands couldn't kill this massive worm. If they had to face eleven worms at the same time, they wouldn't have even a chance to win.

Ming Hao was full of stratagems, but he didn't have a solution now. His eyes turned dark and his mind heavy.

Xuan He, Frederick, DeCarlos, and Lei Di winced. They felt so helpless facing this massive worm. They knew that not long afterward, the eleven clones of this worm would arrive. Once they came, they could only run helter-skelter.

The universe where they dwelled and the star area they were fighting against the God Clan to reclaim wouldn't exist anymore.

At this realm, perhaps they could get into the Sea Domain of Nihility to survive. However, the warriors under Immortal Realm would perish and become ashes.

"Tell us all the solutions you got," hissed DeCarlos.

Ming Hao frowned and thought. He rose one hand and struck a strange light, which then quietly pierced to someplace far, far away.

Shi Yan's heart suddenly had a vibe.

The strange light Ming Hao had released seemed to fall into the

middle of Shi Yan's inner world. He thought and found where Ming Hao's Soul Consciousness had gone.

To Grace Mainland.

Indeed, shortly after, Holy Beast Azure Dragon walked out of a light door Ming Hao had made.

He was the sixth Immortal Realm expert coming to this area!

Right when he arrived, Azure Dragon saw the worm erode. His face changed dramatically. "An Absolute Beginning creature!"

"Qing Xiao! Long time no see!" muttered Lei Di.

Azure Dragon didn't care about him. He looked at the giant worm and looked terror-struck. "Why is there an Absolute Beginning creature here?"

"How do you know it's an Absolute Beginning creature?" asked Xuan He.

"Well, it's a giant creature and I didn't find my Heavenly Monster Tribe's aura from it. Of course, it is from the Absolute Beginning Era." Azure Dragon looked at the others and lowered his voice, "I've lived longer than any of you here. My understanding of this cosmos is deeper than you guys a little. There are some old stories I know."

"Stop talking nonsense!" Ming Hao snorted impatiently. "I invite you here to ask if you have any solution to deal with that thing?"

Azure Dragon looked at them and pondered for seconds. "If we've reached Third Sky of Immortal Realm, perhaps we will have the power to fight it once. However, none of us have reached this realm yet. I'm afraid it's not easy to deal with!"

After talking, he suddenly turned to Shi Yan and screamed in surprise.

And then, people remembered Shi Yan, the one who they had neglected for a long time. They looked at him because they didn't

know why Azure Dragon sounded surprised.

After a flash, Azure Dragon appeared by Shi Yan. He concentrated on Shi Yan to assess him. He looked even more astounded and cried, "He's getting an overall sublimation!"

Everybody was baffled.

Azure Dragon was bewildered. Seeing people not get what he meant, he spoke in a different way, "He's transforming in Bloodthirsty's path. It's a new life transformation in a new way. He's reaching the perfect state. It's a natural self-evolution that is similar to Ghost Hunter fusing with the blood of Immortal Demon Clan, Heavenly Monster Tribe, and Imperial Dark Tribe. It's the blood fusion to reach a higher form of life. Also, Shi Yan is using an unknown power to fix the flaws of his living form. He will turn into the most perfect form!"

Now the others understood it. They were all shocked as they could never imagine such things.

Countless years had passed by and Bloodthirsty had been recognized as the strongest warrior. Except for his unknown, marvelous power Upanishad, it was because of his tenacious, domineering body. He was worshipped as the most perfect fighter.

According to Ming Hao, Bloodthirsty was the combination of the four great creatures. He had the advantageous features of all four races. His physical flaws were mended and his living form had almost reached perfection.

Ghost Hunter was an alien who was the closest to Bloodthirsty. With the mix of bloodlines, his life form had reached a new height.

However, at this moment, Azure Dragon was saying that Shi Yan was using a new method different from blood mixing to evolve his life form wholly.

It seemed to be the first case ever in the past one hundred thousand years!

"So you mean that this kind of life seal transformation is to evolve from the Immortal Demon to some higher-level creature?" Xuan He sounded shocked.

"In fact, he isn't a pureblood Immortal Demon. He just has the Immortal Demon Blood in his body. Also, he has slowly transformed to become an Immortal Demon warrior," Ming Hao was still calm. "I know his past like the back of my hand. His father comes from the Yang family and the Yang family is the result of the relationship between an Immortal Demon precursor and a human. Thus, the Yang family had the Immortal Demon blood in their bodies. As their realm increases, they can generate Immortal Demon Blood. Eventually, when they can replace their blood with the Immortal Demon Blood, they can transform into the Immortal Demon Body, the fighting form of the Immortal Demon warriors."

Pausing for a while, Ming Hao continued, "All the members of the Yang family are mixed blood between the Immortal Demon precursor and a human. It's the same in his case."

"The Human blood is really weak, but it has the most magical fusing power. It can blend with almost any other blood. This is a very unique feature. As his realm increases, his life form enhances and triggers his power to transform into the Immortal Demon Body. However, in nature, he still has streaks of Human Clan. Today, he's evolving to a higher life form. It's like when he has transformed into the Immortal Demon Body. Anyway, it's a special method that we don't know yet."

Ming Hao explained, his eyes astounded with emotions.

"Ming Hao has keen eyes," Holy Beast Azure Dragon gave a gentle nod. "Shi Yan has fused with the Genesis Fruit and his co-soul has fused with Grace Mainland. His life form is already complex and unpredictable. I can't see the causes. However, I know that after his life form finishes transforming, his progress of understanding the power Upanishads and the soul form will change altogether. The high-level creatures were born with advantages. It's similar to

how the four great creatures are stronger than the other races and Bloodthirsty was stronger than us."

"I'm just afraid that his transformation speed won't catch up with the destructive speed of this universe," sneered DeCarlos.

Hearing him, the others darkened their faces as they had to return to reality.

Right at this moment, Shi Yan was quietly circulating energy in his acupuncture points to refine his entire body. He opened his eyes all of a sudden.

He could hear what Azure Dragon and the others discussed. He knew his current condition. While he was still surprised, he found that the aura from the giant worm suddenly became thicker!

He turned to see Wederson and then discolored in fear. He yelled, "WEDERSON!"

Hearing him, people were startled when they saw Wederson.

Wederson's stomach suddenly swelled up while he was releasing endless erosive energy. It looked like someone had just stuffed something into his body. A formidable energy that could destroy the universe gushed out from him like billions of volcanoes erupting at the same time. His terrifying power was enough to obliterate this world, indeed.

Even Ming Hao, Azure Dragon, and Xuan He discolored. They had a sudden fear of a new time coming. Wederson was so intimidating at the moment.

The massive worm was in its defending state, waiting for the clones. But now, it also recognized the danger. Just like an awakened hedgehog, its massive body shivered and released waves of bright light that could twist the bright colored chaotic space currents.

Countless beams of outer space streamers showered. Strong gusts, icicles, and chaotic deadly fields swarmed altogether. The

turbulent space current seemed to turn into a massive furnace whose temperature continuously increased.

The colossal worm moved and seized the chance when people were startled because of Wederson. It tried to get rid of the confinement.

That group of experts didn't know what had just happened to Wederson. Seeing the worm trying to escape, they cheered up and used all of their power to seal it.

They seemed to see hope now!

Although Wederson had exploded and was now a pulp of blood and flesh, he had paid with his life to urge the tremendous energy to attack the big worm.

Even if it had balled its body to defend itself, it couldn't stand the power like the last glow of Wederson's life. That energy was enough to destroy so many star areas at the same time. The worm attempted to flee because it was scared.

Sizzle! Sizzle! Sizzle!

Wederson's erosive energy overflowed on the massive worm. Thick dark clouds fumed out of the worm's body again.

Shi Yan's acupuncture points had gathered them all and turned them into the mysterious energy without refining. It was sent to his entire body. His body was still absorbing the energy greedily as if there was no limit.

Slowly, he felt something strange in his body.

Although he was still in the Immortal Demon Body, the spikes on his elbows, shoulders, and knees had become more fearsome and sharper. They had grown longer too. He suddenly felt itchy on his back. The electric currents came with the energy gushing out of his acupuncture points, heading to his back. The bones, veins, and cells in his back absorbed it all.

Crack! Crack!

Crunchy sounds echoed from his spine. The skin on his back cracked. His bones suddenly grew longer. He had a terrifying change!

A pair of wild, ferocious bone wings unexpectedly jutted out from the crack on his back. The bone wings were as transparent as jade and they twinkled. The veins and tendons in the wings were connected directly with his God power Ancient Tree. They were like his arms that he could control smoothly and agilely.

Flap! Flap!

As he thought, the bone wings flapped. The feeling of something becoming whole with his body arose in his mind.

He was dumbstruck.

The mysterious energy from the worm was taken in and the changes in his body continued.

The fingernails on his hands also changed. They grew one meter long and they were as sharp as the sabers. The light reflected on them was cold and harsh as if it could tear all creatures and cut their bodies open as easily as flipping a hand

Chapter 1342: Hui (*)

(*): A mythical venomous snake, also a kind of dragon according to legends in the Han Dynasty.

The strange transformation in his body had troubled Shi Yan at first. He found it hard to accept and he even denied it instinctively.

However, he quickly accepted this bizarre transformation. He even felt a little happy.

He could feel that his overall competence was enhanced tremendously after that transformation! Every cell in his body was now filled with exploding power. His body could burst off in any minute. It was a feeling of having brimming energy!

His acupuncture points continued to erupt that mysterious energy while his skeleton, veins, and tendons were absorbing it greedily. His fingernails became like sabers and now, he had a pair of bone wings on his back that made him fearsome.

He looked like a warrior of Heavenly Monster Tribe who had a humanoid body and a pair of dragon wings!

The co-soul sinking in the Incipient Extent released some vague wisps of memories. It was like when a seal on the soul was lifted. Shi Yan suddenly had received a lot of knowledge... It was likely the memories of Grace Mainland in the co-soul. When he had fused with the Origin, it had become part of his co-soul, but it was rusty ever since.

It opened at a critical moment.

And now, it was the critical moment, so the sealed memory was released!

Shi Yan suddenly shouted and turned into a shooting light aiming at the giant worm. An extremely sharp aura shot out from his body and turned him into a cold sword that thrust at the worm.

"This is its brain! It's called "Hui"! The other eleven worms are parts of its body. This one is the head which has the weakest attacking ability. It's the source of the worm's intelligence. Once its body comes, no one can control it!"

While he was screaming, Shi Yan turned into a stream of brilliant stars that stabbed toward Hui the giant worm. Ming Hao and Xuan He were bewildered.

"Lift the seal!" shouted Shi Yan.

Then, the scorching flames expanded from that shooting light. Countless clusters of flames increased fast. It was the magical ability of the combined heaven flames.

Ming Hao hesitated for a while then opened a corner of his barrier. The wisps of souls scattered.

Xuan He and Lei Di released the Soul Consciousness to check, and they were astounded to find the tremendous energy fluctuating on Shi Yan's body. And, when he spoke the name of the worm, they were moved. Just like what Ming Hao had done, they lifted a corner of their seal so as Shi Yan could get in.

DeCarlos and Frederick did the same. They made way for him, letting him pierce through the barriers to land on that giant worm.

In their minds, Shi Yan looked a bit eccentric now. It was not only because of his appearance. It was also the fact that he knew that the name of the worm was "Hui". They felt strange and somehow magical.

They also knew that Shi Yan had the inheritance from Bloodthirsty and had fused with Grace Mainland's Origin. He was the most magical person in this world. It was going to be hard to assess him with typical knowledge.

Thus, they allowed Shi Yan to be bold. They wanted to see what kind of wave and wind he could rise this time.

In front of many people, Shi Yan pierced through the barrier to

reach Hui. The sharp fingernails of his hands sparkled coldly and smoothly stabbed into the worm's body.

It was strange that the layer of bright yellow keratin that the super erosive energy couldn't melt was like torn fabric when Shi Yan thrust his long fingernails in it. A tear was made where a thick, yellow liquid was oozing out.

DeCarlos and Ming Hao were shocked!

Each of them had tried every method they could to tear the body of the giant worm. They knew that it was very tough to break the defense of the worm.

The bright yellow keratin armor could be compared to Bloodthirsty's body, which was almost unbreakable.

They felt that their hands were tied as they had no other solution. Surprisingly, Shi Yan's long fingernails that suddenly grew was able to cut a large hole on the worm's body. They thought it was so strange and inexplicable.

Swish!

Shi Yan looked like he was possessed by some Mighty God. His wings flapped behind his back while his cold-sparkling fingernails continuously tore the worm.

He had cut so many wounds on the massive worm. Hui shrieked in rage. Its giant body wildly convulsed and splashed the yellow substance.

Countless clusters of heaven flames congregated on Shi Yan's body. It looked like he was sinking in a sea of fire. The heaven flame burned down all the splashes of yellow substance and protected Shi Yan.

At the same time, Wederson's earth-corrosive energy came.

His erosive energy could melt a little bit of the worm's armor. However, after Shi Yan had cut its body many times, the erosive

energy could get into its flesh and wound its core.

"Confine it. Don't let it escape!"

Ming Hao suddenly reacted. He understood Shi Yan's plan. He shouted immediately.

Hui had its faces redden as if Hui had just taken ecstasy. They released the power of the Immortal Realm experts ultimately. For the time being, the world seemed discolored with the void shaking, the mad dragons flying, and the blood sea boiling.

Hui was an Absolute Beginning creature, a creature that was born in the earliest era of the world. It had endless abilities with eternal life.

If they classified creatures, Hui would be the existence at the top of the food pyramid. It also had the highest living form.

If they could kill such an existence to discover its secrets, they could directly break the principle that had created this world. Also, they could know what had happened in the Absolute Beginning Era.

Space, Time, Cosmos, power Upanishads, and energies had existed since a very early point in time. However, as they had developed, they had lost their original shapes. Some had even changed completely. What they looked like before, how the universe was formed, what the acme of the Great Path was, what they would become when they reached the ultimate level of their cultivation... Perhaps, they could find all the answers from Hui...

As they had a chance to kill Hui now, they were so excited. The blood in their body was boiling to urge their energy to the utmost.

Spark, the Elder of the God Clan, was kept inside a meatball, which was also on the surface of the worm. At this moment, Spark's corpse suddenly moved.

Spark closed eyes opened quietly and revealed a pair of lively eyes.

His eyes rolled. Slowly, he gained color. The God Lord's shadow emerged in his pupils as if he was using Spark's eyes to observe the situation.

Not many people knew that the one with the Origin of the ancient continent could have many supernatural abilities.

Haig was the one with the highest compatibility with the heaven flames among Shi Yan, Audrey, and Cang Yun. He could easily gather the energy of Ancient God Continent to increase his power.

After the God Lord had occupied Haig's body, the fusing progress with the flaming Origin had finally reached the best condition.

The God Clan was born in Ancient God Continent. As the God Lord got the Origin of the continent, he had become its master. It seemed like Ancient God Continent had become his Incipient Extent. After he had utterly fused with the heaven flames, he could control any member of the God Clan with just one thought.

As long as they got the God blood, no matter where they were, the God Lord could locate them and even possess them to get to that location precisely.

It was the magical power that only someone fully fused with the flaming Origin could have. Shi Yan, Audrey, and Cang Yun still needed to work a lot to reach such a level. Also, even if they could reach that level, without the cultivation base like the God Lord, they couldn't do that.

Now, the God Lord was standing on the God Zenith of Ancient God Continent but he was able to use the God blood that never disappeared in Spark's body to observe everything in this area.

Whether it was Shi Yan, Ming Hao, or DeCarlos, they couldn't imagine that the God Lord was using a chunk of meat on Hui's body to observe the situation here. They didn't know that the God Lord could use Spark's body to come here in just a blink of an eye.

Tsunami Star.

Tian Xie's eyes were cold and dark. He was sitting cross-legged above the pond. An unknown energy twirled around him. His face twisted as if he had to endure some terrible pain.

The green veins bulged on his forehead and made his handsome face fearsome.

A worm mark emerged on his glabella. It looked like a real worm living between his two eyebrows. It was moving, though.

The wisps of memories and thoughts came out of the seal, pouring into his brain.

Tian Xie was receiving something quietly. A long time afterward, he resumed. The worm mark on his forehead faded. He had concealed it.

He recovered his normal condition. His face kept the usual smile. After a flash, he reappeared in the secret chamber where Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine were gathering. He said casually, "I'm cultivating a special technique. Sometimes, I will fall into hallucination. I need to quiet down to adjust a little. I'm sorry I made you wait."

Inside the secret chamber, Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine didn't know what was happening out there. They didn't know the earth-shaking commotion in the eleven star areas. They were polite when they told him, "It's alright."

Of course, they didn't know that while they were waiting for Tian Xie, Tian Xie underwent some marvelous changes. They didn't know that Tian Xie had secretly ordered his subordinates to destroy the Sea Territories in the eleven star areas. He had directly guided the giant worms to create a catastrophe there.

"I have a presumptuous request," said Tian Xie seriously.

Ling Xiang and the others wore stern faces and focused on him to see what he wanted to do.

"I want all of you to help me," Tian Xie chuckled. A strange, evil light swirled in his eyes.

"What do you want?" Ling Xiang was surprised.

"I want to eat you," said Tian Xie.

While Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine were dumbstruck, billions of seven-colored lights shot out from Tian Xie's body like rainbows. They were actually bright, colored ropes and they tied down the other three.

Tian Xie swayed and a cold, sinister wisp of Soul Consciousness moved through the ropes to enter the other three's brains.

They were shaken hard as they were filled with horror. However, before they could scream, the rainbow ropes had squeezed them and pulled them toward him.

Crack! Crack!

Shortly after, the sounds of chewing bones that could raise the hair on people's bodies arose in that secret chamber. The Leaders of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple had come to the end of their lives before they could even screech.

Chapter 1343: God Lord

Hui's massive body had countless cuts where a pungent, sticky yellow fluid was oozing.

Wederson's body ballooned strangely as if he was about to explode. People could even see the fine, gruesome cracks on his belly.

A brutal, murderous aura as if someone wanted to destroy the whole world emitted from his stomach. That murderous aura urged his life energy and consumed his soul to trigger all of his energy!

Everybody could see that Wederson's explosion would result in him paying with his life!

No one really cared about his life.

Ming Hao and Xuan He were waiting until Hui's massive body eroded and its defense was eliminated. That time would be the best chance for them to seize the spoils.

The body of the giant worm was decaying from the inside. The thick smoke was like ink that emitted more furiously. Shi Yan's acupuncture points sucked them all and increased the power of his body and soul.

Suddenly, Shi Yan suddenly stopped destroying Hui's body. He halted and stood on its body.

The magical feeling when the soul sublimated flooded his mind. His acupuncture points, tendons, and God power Ancient Tree had become whole with a subtle connection. The branches of the ancient tree connected with his veins and his veins connected to the acupuncture points. The energy gushing out of the acupuncture points flowed through the veins and poured into his lower abdomen.

God power Ancient Tree was bright and crystal clear grew again.

A warm current washed his brain and entered his Sea of Consciousness.

The comfortable feeling that nothing could compare to filled his soul altar. The dregs and contaminations in his soul altar were washed away by the clear, warm current. His soul altar was clean now.

In that short moment, his soul altar had become a beautiful chunk of flawless jade. It was transparent and sparkling. It hid the endless marvelous abilities.

He suddenly understood that his cognition of Space, Star, and Death and Life power Upanishads had become much more profound. It was like a young, naive teenager who opened his mind and became witty smart.

While his thought changed, the warm currents had washed his soul altar. The energies of his power Upanishads shot fast and moved around.

Waves of marvelous, inexplicable understanding reflected in his mind and became more profound. Shi Yan felt like he was flying free in the fountainhead of power Upanishads to learn the most magical powers...

It was the sublimation of the soul altar and the next development of the realm. Unexpectedly, he had advanced directly from Second Sky to Third Sky of Incipient God Realm!

It was an incredible breakthrough!

He stood there in a daze, feeling the subtle changes of his body, soul altar and soul. His eyes suddenly had magical light. He gathered himself together to observe the massive worm underneath.

His face changed abruptly.

At the direction he was watching, he saw a pair of eyes that shouldn't open at this moment. That pair of eyes belonged to

Spark.

Spark was dead. He had checked carefully and found that Spark's life magnetic field had vanished and left nothing.

He was dead. How could he open his eyes now? It was so strange!

His first thought was that Hui had borrowed Spark's body to wiggle the last time. However, looking in those eyes for seconds, he objected that possibility.

It was because the emotion in Spark's eyes didn't match Hui's style of no emotion at all. The look from those eyes was profound and archaic with gleams of teasing and cold looks as if it was a hunter waiting for its prey to enter the trap. Shi Yan felt insecure.

More strangely, that pair of eyes were looking at him in the eyes without fear or attempts to avoid eye contact. Apparently, that person wasn't afraid of his discovery.

"Oh no, something is wrong!"

He had a bad premonition. Those eyes were familiar. He tried to force his brain to think. Shortly after, the co-soul emerged from the Incipient Extent and entered the soul altar.

When he looked at those eyes again, he was shocked. He couldn't help but hiss, "Haig!"

The four ancient continents Grace Mainland, God-blessed Mainland, Ancient God Continent, and Ancient Demon Continent had a subtle connection. As Shi Yan had fused with Grace Mainland, he could feel the special aura that only Haig had.

It was a special aura that only the ancient continents had and the ones of his kind could capture that faint aura. It was the soul streak after fusing with the Origin that they couldn't conceal.

After his shouting, the eyes were surprised and looked at him. The shades of emotion in those eyes changed continuously.

A strong insecure feeling arose in his heart. He didn't wait to see

the eyes changing and turning into a bunch of starlights. He used his Space power Upanishad to pierce through layers of barriers, leaving Hui's body.

Swish!

He steadied his body by Holy Beast Azure Dragon. With a heavy countenance, he cried, "Spark is inside that worm. His eyes open. They belong to Haig. I can feel the distinct aura from him!"

"Haig?" Ming Hao shook his head, "Maybe you're wrong. Haig doesn't exist anymore. He's dead."

"Dead?" Shi Yan was surprised. He couldn't believe it. "Impossible! That person has the aura of Ancient God Continent's Origin. I'm fused with Grace Mainland's Origin. How can I be wrong about this?"

Ming Hao was surprised at first. He was shocked, his face extremely somber. "You said he has the aura of Ancient God Continent's Origin?"

"Exactly!"

Ming Hao, Xuan He, Azure Dragon, and DeCarlos became dark and grimaced. They looked at Hui's body as if they were facing the biggest enemy.

"Brian! You're here. Why are you hiding your head but showing your tail?" Ming Hao shouted ear-piercingly.

When they heard the name "Brian," Lei Di and Frederick discolored in fear as if they saw ghosts in daylight. The excitement they had subsided as if someone had poured a bucket of cold water on them. Their joy was extinguished.

"Why is he here?" Frederick's pale face became paler. It wasn't that he was afraid. It was the sign of ultimately compressing his energy.

He used his best power.

Sizzle! Sizzle! Sizzle!

Lighting strikes as big as a giant python shot out from Azure Dragon's body, creating a sea of thunder and lightning. The deadly lightning energy was enough to destroy the world, stirring the chaotic space current and splashing the strange but marvelous light.

When they dealt with Hui, they didn't look as solemn as they did right now. They all looked in the direction Shi Yan had pointed.

Ming Hao looked at Wederson, his face dark. "I understand why Wederson's energy suddenly rocketed. It turns out that you've given him fire. It seems like you've used all the pieces of our Master's remains that your God Clan has gathered in the past thousands of years, right?"

"Crack!"

A meat lump at the surface of Hui's body exploded. The yellow fluid splashed. Holy light rolled out torrentially and slowly condensed into "Haig."

Swish!

He emerged from the open slit on Spark's body. He looked at Ming Hao's group and spoke coldly and indifferently, "After Bloodthirsty fell, you guys have changed a lot. You don't have the spirit from that year. I've been watching you for a long time. I didn't expect that you guys wouldn't have the guts to attack the Absolute Beginning creature directly.

"No wonder why you guys have advanced only one more level after ten thousand years. If I didn't get severely hurt and my body wasn't destroyed, I think I would have broken this world and escaped by today, just like how Bloodthirsty had traveled freely in the Sea Domain of Nihility."

While he was talking, his body was like a precious crystal that reflected billions of dazzling light beams.

Those lights were layering upon each other like sharp swords stabbing every corner of this space. Each of the beams had life energy as if they were clones of his soul.

Puff! Puff! Puff!

The beams of light shot everywhere. Hui was next to him, so it received most of the attack. His light stabbed through the yellow keratin. The defense that even the Corrosion power Upanishad couldn't melt was pierced through easily.

He was the second person who could break Hui's body defense.

Different from Shi Yan, Brian didn't use any weapon. He was just using the light swords created by his God power to hurt the Absolute Beginning creature.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The blinding lights were shot with Essence of his power Upanishad. Xuan He, Ming Hao, and the others had to focus on dealing with this light attack. They darkened their faces and built barriers to defend themselves.

Shi Yan wasn't an exception.

He seemed to see the posture of the first-generation precursor of the God Clan. When he was on Desolate, he had fused with the Star Incipient Extent of that God precursor. He got a deep attainment of that precursor of the realm.

Today, the God Lord released his power Upanishad. Shi Yan pulled himself together to observe and comprehend. He found that the God Lord's attainment of Light power Upanishad had surpassed that precursor of one hundred thousand years ago. He was truly the strongest existence of the God Clan ever!

"Sea of Vanishing Stars!"

Shi Yan was anxious. He urged his God power and felt happy.

The circulating speed of his God power was several times faster

than in the past! It wasn't that he had broken through the next realm, but it was that his tendons, veins, blood, and even his cells had transformed to a deep level. It was his life transformation!

Within a thought, a sea of stars emerged in front of him. It looked dreamy like the moon reflecting on the water. However, it changed continuously from clear to vague from time to time.

The God Lord's light attacks came and were lost in the sea of stars that Shi Yan had created. They were never going to escape that maze to attack Shi Yan's real body.

It was the supernatural ability that Shi Yan got after fusing his Star and Space power Upanishads. It was the transformation of the realm when he got a flash of recognition.

"Oh!"

The God Lord let out a low cry, his deep eyes gazing at Shi Yan. He changed his visage and laughed with ease and a natural poise. "Alright, I will take your soul first and fuse with Grace Mainland's Origin then."

His body swayed and crossed spaces to land on the sea of stars that Shi Yan had projected.

At the same time, a beam of blood shot out from Wederson's body. That beam of blood was like a key that revolved in the void.

That blood changed again and turned into a window. Silhouettes got through the window.

Carefree, Light, Easygoing, and Divine Martial, the four great Heavenly Kings arrived followed by Feng Jue, Byers, the Elders of the God Clan and the heads of the twelve families. They hovered by Wederson.

Magically, the erosive energy that Wederson was releasing didn't affect them. It was because the blinding beams of light had affected Wederson's deadly field and weakened the erosive power.

Those beams of light came from the God Lord. He had shot those light to frighten Ming Hao and Xuan He. But most of all, they were to protect Carefree and the others.

Chapter 1344: Soul Congregating

The God Lord suddenly came across the sky and used his supernatural power to bring a crowd of God experts to this area.

For the time being, so many God experts gathered around the giant worm Hui. Most of them were at Incipient God Realm. They were the peerless warriors including members of the Elder Committee and the Chiefs of the twelve families.

To fight Hui, the God Lord had mobilized all the warriors of his elite force.

Ming Hao and Xuan He were stern. Apparently, they were afraid of the God Lord. As soon as they saw him appear, they became cautious and urged their power Upanishad to the utmost. They were prepared for a bloody battle.

Everyone expected that the battle between the Bloodthirsty Force and the God Clan would happen in Ancient God Continent, Ancient Demon Continent, Grace Mainland, or any other star area. However, it took place right at the chaotic space current. Because of Hui, the battle that shouldn't happen was forced to take place before an ideal time.

Actually, the God Lord still needed a lot of energy and time to recover his original power. Ming Hao, Xuan He, and the others hadn't prepared completely. This battle should have been postponed.

However, the inevitable occurred today.

The God Lord was like a blinding sun. Magnificent lights radiated dazzlingly from his body. The holy light rolled torrentially with an undying soul spirit, shooting at every direction.

Shi Yan had unknowingly entered Third Sky of Incipient God Realm and his power Upanishads had sublimated. His Star and Space power Upanishads had preliminarily fused. Now, it showed

a marvel that nothing could compare to.

The sea of stars in front of him was both real and dreamy. It changed continuously like the reflection of the moon on the water.

The bunch of light beams that the God Lord had shot was covered by the fantasy Incipient Extent, but they couldn't harm Shi Yan's real body.

He smiled faintly and gave a surprised scream. Then, he considered Shi Yan his primary target, stepping on the void to approach him.

Shi Yan cursed him inwardly. His soul now received terrifying pressure. When the God Lord was about to reach him, he felt so heavy as if his soul altar was about to smash. He was frightened as he got to know the God Lord's intimidation.

He had just reached Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, but he believed that if he fought Spark at the False Immortal Realm, he would defeat him easily.

Shi Yan could even manage to fight First Sky of Immortal Realm experts like Caesar, Lorraine, or Ling Xiang once.

However, he couldn't face the God Lord, the one who was severely hurt, had to use Haig's body to resurrect, and hadn't recovered half of his power yet. Shi Yan felt anxious and restless as if he was facing a wild beast from the Immemorial time.

His soul was intimidated.

"As you also got the ancient continent's Origin, you should get its magical features. It's called Hui, a creature from the Absolute Beginning Era like Desolate. They are from a very ancient time. This archaic living being has many marvelous things. However, I can't understand it completely. Perhaps it will be easier if I get your Origin."

The God Lord was talking casually. When he spoke to Shi Yan, his face looked magically tender.

However, he had entered the "Sea of Vanishing Stars" that Shi Yan had built in just a blink of an eye. The Sea of Vanishing Star was the ability of Space and Star power Upanishads. It had connected directly to his Incipient Extent. While his Soul Consciousness changed, the sea of stars seemed to vanish.

"It's an interesting ability of your power Upanishads," smiled the God Lord.

A chunk of bright light emitted from his palm. Marvelously, that light had many magical power Upanishads.

The auras of Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth, Ice, Lightning and Electric, and Wind emerged at once inside the chunk of light in his hand.

Boom! Boom!

The sea of stars that Shi Yan had created melted like snow under that light.

Shi Yan was exposed.

"You shouldn't fuse with the Origin. It's your luck but also your calamity. Maybe I will give you room to grow to give Bloodthirsty face. However, when you got the power Bloodthirsty controlled, you became a person I had to kill. Hmm, it's too bad."

The God Lord looked regretful. He sighed, raising one hand and attempting to capture Shi Yan.

Puff!

Shi Yan looked cold, his eyes crimson. He spurted blood.

That blood was a scorching flame burning fierily. His energy rocketed and urged his spirit, Qi, and soul.

Boom!

His brain was shaken as if his life energy was completely triggered. His cells, hair, flesh, and bones seemed to have life. The explosions echoed abruptly inside his body. His body cracked and a

fierce desire of killing arose in his head.

The thick murderous aura swarm over. Under Death power Upanishad, it turned into a massive, bloody hand as big as an imposing mountain.

That giant hand was as red as if it was made of blood. It reached for the God Lord. As it was about to touch the God Lord, vigorous life energy was sent out of the fingertips of the giant hand. That vitality didn't weaken the deadly hand. It had enhanced the hand's intimidation. The energy fluctuating from the bloody hand was enough to break a life star.

Thud!

The massive hand slapped the God Lord like a stone ball hitting a big mountain. The God Lord stood imposingly.

However, he looked surprised. Eyeing Shi Yan for a while, he said, "It seems that Xuan He has given you all the essence of his power Upanishad. Although the power of your Death Upanishad isn't as excellent as Xuan He's, it isn't bad."

He was skeptical.

Shi Yan's performance today didn't match the intelligence that the Elder Committee had told him. They said that Shi Yan was at First Sky of Incipient God Realm. They said that he had mastered Space, Star, and Death and Life power Upanishad. However, his power Upanishads hadn't fused with each other yet. They told him that he was still in the stage of understanding his power, so he was still far away from the fusing stage.

However, at this moment, Shi Yan was obviously at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm and his fusion of Space and Star power Upanishads wasn't bad. He had also fused Death and Life power Upanishad smoothly. The conflicting information confused the God Lord.

He didn't know that all of these were the merit of the mysterious

energy from Hui. That energy was magical. It did not only help Shi Yan reach Third Sky of Incipient God Realm but it also increased the fusion speed of his power Upanishad.

Shi Yan could blend the special abilities of his power Upanishads to strike with much more strong attacks. All of these achievements were generated recently.

Thus, the God Lord's hand was interrupted midway. He couldn't grab Shi Yan to destroy him directly.

He had missed the best chance!

Because right when he wanted to attack one more time, in the middle of the turbulent space current, countless beautiful "heavenly" doors emerged. Then, countless Ming Hao walked out of those doors. Like shadows, they came and merged with Ming Hao's host body.

The Soul Control power Upanishad had divided the soul into millions of wisps. After each wisp was detached, the user's power was reduced by a little bit. The more clones he created, the weaker they individually were.

It was the principle of the world that no one could change. Of course, Ming Hao couldn't do that, either.

However, as Brian the God Lord had come, Ming Hao knew that it was going to be very serious. He decided to gather all the clones of his soul that were scattered in many star areas. All fused into one.

Right when the God Lord wanted to attack one more time, Ming Hao moved to Shi Yan instantly like a wisp of a soul. His eyes were cold and dark as he said, "Brian, I'm your opponent. Actually, I don't want to battle you now. But as you can't wait, I have to fight you."

As Ming Hao was talking, more and more silhouettes came and merged with him. There were more than several hundreds of

them.

His aura became more intimidating and his realm was changing...

"Ming Hao, I can't believe that you..."

DeCarlos cried, his face astounded as if it was the first time he knew Ming Hao.

Aside from him, Xuan He, Frederick, Azure Dragon, and Lei Di were also baffled. They were in disbelief.

After the God Lord had come here, he always looked calm and relaxed. Now, he changed his face when he looked at Ming Hao having many clones merging continuously.

Ming Hao's body was dark like a sinister ghost. He gave people a magical feeling of something real and false at the same time. It was inexplicable, indeed. He was hovering there, but people had a feeling that he didn't exist.

"You are worthy of your reputation as the leader of the Cortege of Eight. After ten thousand years, Xuan He and Frederick have made only one step further but you progressed two steps. You've reached Third Sky of Immortal Realm. No wonder you dare to declare war against our clan. It turns out that you have the same realm as mine," the God Lord lowered his voice.

"Originally, I didn't want to take action so early. However, you couldn't wait. Brian, I've planned each step to start a war against your clan to give you time to recover. I wanted to fight against you when you got your Third Sky of Immortal Realm cultivation base back. You're too fast," Ming Hao sighed.

Before his soul congregated, it was like he was encountering the strongest enemy. He had to be very cautious.

However, when countless clones of his soul returned, his power had reached Third Sky of Immortal Realm. He now could relax and show his arrogant and proud bearings without fear.

Third Sky of Immortal Realm was the ultimate realm of power Upanishad in the vast universe. It was the real ultimate existence. In the crowd of billions of people, the warriors at this realm could be counted with just the fingers of one hand.

Currently, there were two warriors at such a realm: The God Lord and Ming Hao.

However, the God Lord hadn't recovered yet. Compared to Ming Hao who had accumulated for ten thousand years apparently, the God Lord was in a disadvantageous situation.

This point could be seen from Lei Di's and Azure Dragon's cheered up faces, as well as the fear on the faces of the God Clan experts.

Everybody turned to the God Lord to see what how he would deal with this. Strangely, the God Lord looked a little surprised. Then, he pulled himself together and laughed, "Ming Hao, you're wrong. My current power is equal to yours. If I recover fully, you don't have even a small chance of winning against me. After ten thousand years, although my body was destroyed, my soul hasn't stayed still. After ten thousand years, you've entered Third Sky of Immortal Realm, but do you know what I am at?"

Listening to him, the members of the God Clan cheered up and their eyes brightened.

Ming Hao contemplated for a while and then nodded. He didn't protest or look suspicious. "Perhaps, you're right."

"Eleven clones of Hui will come soon. We should have a winner before that," the God Lord frowned, "We shouldn't waste more time."

"That's what I think," said Ming Hao.

Chapter 1345: New power!

The God Lord said they shouldn't waste time and he actually did that. Almost instantly, a halo that was even brighter than the sun radiated from his body.

That light was like the mixed energy of many power Upanishads including Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth, Lightning and Electric, Wind, and Ice. They were chained by the Light power Upanishad, making the God Lord a massive chunk of light. His body became as dazzling as a diamond under the intense light.

The flow of strong light with the God Lord's Soul Consciousness shot towards Ming Hao like a shower of swords.

Ming Hao's eyes were bluish green. While his power was changing, his ghostly body, which the souls had already merged and twisted, caused the space around him to fiercely collapse as if he was breaking it.

The wisps of soul flew out of his body, creating the form of a soul altar. However, it was shadowy and vague.

A terrifying magnetic field that could shake souls came from the soul altar that Ming Hao had just condensed. The host souls of people around him shivered as if some force had absorbed them and made them quivering and edgy.

Shi Yan wasn't an exception.

He could feel his host soul and co-soul get attracted by Ming Hao's soul altar. They seemed to want to leave him and sink into Ming Hao's soul altar.

That feeling was so horrible. It was like his soul wasn't his anymore. Someone had robbed his soul and enslaved it.

It was Ming Hao's Soul Control power Upanishad. Once he released his power, all the souls were going to be affected.

Everybody knew that they weren't Ming Hao's target. They were just affected by the shockwaves. Even so, they couldn't endure it. Their faces were filled with fear as they tried to move to the opposite direction.

The members of the God Clan became more irritated. They changed their faces slightly, moving far away from him.

Except for the four Heavenly Kings.

The four Heavenly Kings had reached Second Sky of Immortal Realm. Of course, their realms were profound and their power was exquisite. Their souls wouldn't be affected.

However, the Chiefs of the twelve families and the elders of the Elder Committee looked grimaced. They hurried to move away.

The dazzling lights that the God Clan released shot towards Ming Hao's soul altar, but they melted down and vanished.

"After ten thousand years, at least the Cortege of Eight has someone like you, Ming Hao. You're qualified to fight against me once." Brian the God Lord looked happy. He chuckled. After a flash, he came to the void above Hui and said, "We should move further away to fight. Then, we won't affect your people and my people."

Although his wounds hadn't recovered fully, at his Third Sky of Immortal Realm, everybody was going to suffer if he used his abilities.

That immense, holy light carried the marvelous of many power Upanishads. Even Xuan He and Frederick acted like they were facing top enemies. They had to focus on dealing with the bunch of light that Brian had struck.

Lei Di, Azure Dragon, and DeCarlos had to spare their energy to resist pressure from the God Lord.

Although it wasn't so much that they couldn't endure it, it was so annoying that they couldn't ease their minds.

Just like that, the Soul Control power Upanishad that Ming Hao had released also affected everybody's soul. The warriors of the twelve families and the Elders felt so irritated. Thus, the battle between the other two had held them back as they had to defend the shockwaves from their attacks.

"It's good then," Ming Hao turned into a dim light, dragging his soul altar and disappearing in the direction the God Lord had just gone.

The two of them were hovering above Hui but when the others lifted their heads to look, they had a strange feeling that they were looking through layers of light curtains to see the reflection on the lake. They all felt as if they were watching something unreal.

It seemed like the God Lord and Ming Hao weren't in the same world with them, but in a magical world that they had created within their territory.

The God Lord was in a world of dazzling light with moving stars, icy mist, a sea of fire, the great earth with forests: all things a normal world should have.

Ming Hao's world was dark and deep with some shadowy clusters like ghosts and layers of reflecting spaces. It looked like he had countless pieces of different worlds mending together in his own world. His figure disappeared and moved through the shattered worlds so that people could never catch him.

After their realm reached a specific level, warriors had supernatural power like the Mighty Creator. They could create a world from nothing. A world that suited their power Upanishads could promote their supernatural power to the utmost. It was actually a performance of the divine domain at the highest level. For example, warriors cultivating Ice power Upanishad could use the cold energy to create a world of snow where he could use the cold energy to the deepest level.

Right now, the two extraordinary experts, the God Lord and

Ming Hao, were creating worlds most suitable to their power Upanishads. Their worlds were some kind of modification to the real world and they weren't just to fight.

When they were fighting, the others wore somber faces as they forgot everything else just to concentrate on the two of them.

Their audience consisted of peerless warriors in this vast cosmos. In their fields of expertise, they were much more outstanding than others. The lowest realm that a warrior in this group had was Second Sky of Incipient God Realm and many of them were at the False Immortal Realm or Immortal Realm. The battle between the God Lord and Ming Hao was a top battle that they could only watch once in their lives.

Through the deathmatch between the experts, they could widen their knowledge and grasp their new understanding of power Upanishads, which would help them break through again.

Thus, they even stopped caring about Hui at this moment.

Only one warrior didn't pay too much attention to the battle between the God Lord and Ming Hao. It was Shi Yan.

At this moment, Shi Yan was still immersed in the most marvelous state he had ever been. He didn't want to get out of it. The mysterious energy from Hui was moving inside his body and seeping into his God power Ancient Tree, skeleton, tendons, blood, cells, and even his hair.

Gradually, he found a really magnificent phenomenon; his body became transparent!

His soul altar and body were refined and they had boosted to Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. His understanding of power Upanishads was greatly enhanced, which was even changing his soul altar's structure at the moment!

His Sea of Consciousness had become endless. His Soul Consciousness under that energy's effect seemed to become a

brand new energy!

His Sea of Consciousness, just like what happened to his God power Ancient Tree, had become another fountainhead of energy. This kind of transformation in his Soul Consciousness had brimmed his energy, which made him shiver in thrill!

Slowly, he understood what was happening to him...

The Soul Consciousness was also a sort of energy. However, this energy was used to sense and check things; it couldn't become a powerful attack. For example, the God power could smash a mountain and collapse it, and the erosive power could even melt down an entire mountain. However, the Soul Consciousness could be like the wind that gets through cracks in a mountain to survey even the smallest corner inside the mountain.

The Soul Consciousness couldn't break the mountain directly. It was common knowledge and also the typical principle of power.

However, as his Sea of Consciousness and Soul Consciousness were transforming, Shi Yan had a marvelous feeling that his Soul Consciousness could even move a mountain or fill up the sea!

He could feel that his current Soul Consciousness had eternal abilities. While his Soul Consciousness was changing, he suddenly had a wonderful feeling that there was a kind of incomparably enormous energy in this chaotic space basin. That kind of energy was immensely abundant here, but he couldn't see or touch it. But now, he could use his Soul Consciousness to "see" it!

When he got such an incredible feeling, he suddenly found that his body was also affected when his Sea of Consciousness changed. His body seemed to turn into nothing directly!

His heart twitched. When he urged the God power Ancient Tree, his body resumed its normal condition and became visible.

He was dumbstruck for a long time. Afterward, his eyes showed his fantastic thrill!

Apparently, when his body was invisible, it was similar to the ability that the Bloodthirsty's remains had!

Rumors said that Bloodthirsty controlled a mysterious power that only he understood in the past ten thousand years. The God Lord, Ling Xiang, Caesar, Lorraine had been laboriously seeking this power for so many years in vain. The power he had just grasped seemed to be that mysterious power!

This power came from the Absolute Beginning creature. Previously, Hui had tried to tempt him to help it escape. The price was that it would give him its magical power.

Shi Yan didn't think that Hui knew its marvelous power. The transformation of his Sea of Consciousness, body, and soul altar was because his Devouring power Upanishad had swallowed and converted the energy from that Absolute Beginning creature!

His thrill didn't last long.

Shortly after, Shi Yan woke up and he found that he couldn't take in more energy from Hui.

At the same time, he found that Wederson had used up his life energy. His face was ash-gray as he didn't have any beam of erosive energy in his body. He quietly sank into the chaotic space current. Like a shooting star, he sparked and then vanished in the end.

Shi Yan looked at Wederson sinking, showing regret and sighing.

Wederson's life ended like a nova. He bloomed dazzlingly before Ming Hao and God Lord had joined hands to bury him. Ming Hao gave him Bloodthirsty's remains to swallow. The God Lord had used a secret technique to put the Bloodthirsty's remains into his stomach. He had used his life energy to burn and trigger the energy in Bloodthirsty's remains to wound Hui.

Both Ming Hao and the God Lord knew that with his cultivation base, Wederson couldn't endure it for a long time.

However, no one cared about his death or life. To achieve their

purpose and benefit from Hui, they chose to sacrifice Wederson.

Wederson was gone now. The God Lord and Ming Hao didn't get the power from Hui. They had accidentally helped Shi Yan transform his life form and receive that mysterious power.

Man proposes. God disposes. They didn't know that while they were wrestling and using their lives, Shi Yan had finished accumulating power and transforming.

Chapter 1346: Hui Counterattacks!

Deep inside the chaotic space basin, Brian the God Lord and Ming Hao were fighting fiercely in the void above Hui.

However, the two of them were in layers of hallucination. The warriors in this area focused on watching them, but they couldn't see anything clearly. The God Lord and Ming Hao were like reflections in the water.

The others didn't notice that Wederson had consumed all of his energy, falling and disappearing into the darkness.

Also, no one had noticed that Shi Yan was like a floating shadow that disappeared and reappeared continuously.

Without Wederson's erosive energy attack, Hui had a bright yellow keratin defense that covered its body one more time. Obviously, it wasn't in good condition. The giant worm moved and twitched as if it was hurt severely.

And it was really hurt.

The giant worm had emitted too much of its life energy. After the erosive energy had worn out its energy, Shi Yan had absorbed it all and turned into nutrients that boosted his life form.

Sizzle! Sizzle! Sizzle!

Abruptly, many clusters of smokes emitted from Hui. Unpredictable, magical energy fluctuations burst out from its body.

Ordinary people couldn't recognize that energy or sense it. It seemed to be invisible. However, Shi Yan could see it clearly!

The energy from Hui had triggered some sort of unknown energy that presented everywhere in this chaotic space current and created a deep vortex in the void.

That vortex seemed to function as a space passage that could

teleport the worm's gigantic body in just a blink of an eye.

It wanted to dodge the danger!

"Ah!"

DeCarlos suddenly cried. As his Space power Upanishad was extremely profound, in spite of being able to sense the marvelous energy from Hui, he could still sense the uncommon commotion of space. He was frightened as he screamed, "It's not normal at all!"

Hearing him, the experts who were concentrating on the battle between the God Lord and Ming Hao noticed his panic.

They then found that Wederson had already disappeared and freed Hui from its confinement. The worm wanted to run away now!

What should they do?

Those experts had apparently considered Hui as the meat on their plate. They had been trying laboriously for a long time and now, they could achieve what they had yearned for. How could they let it seize the chance to escape?

Tacitly, they exchanged looks and all of them took action. Magnificent powers and Incipient Extents emerged and swarmed towards the giant body of Hui like layers of spider webs. Quickly, they had set dozens of binding layers on Hui.

However, without Wederson's erosive energy, their layers of confinement couldn't really hurt Hui.

After Hui had tried its best to defend, its energy rocketed one more time, its life energy more tremendous. It was like a miracle.

Shi Yan pulled himself together and observed.

He had a strange but marvelous feeling. After the transformation, his Soul Consciousness was like his Heavenly Eye. He now could see the truth that ordinary people could never be able to peep!

In his vision, Hui was like a powerful magnetic field. Waves of light emitted from its body and attracted strange energies in the turbulent space current. Those sorts of energy couldn't be observed with naked eyes or an ordinary Soul Consciousness. However, after Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness had transformed, his Soul Consciousness had changed magically. That's how he could grasp the existence of those energies.

Hui was gathering energy in the space current to enhance his power to get rid of the warriors' seals and confinements!

However, Shi Yan was frightened that perhaps no one here could stop Hui. Wederson was the only one who could do that. However, he was gone because he had used up his life energy.

He had to remind the others.

However, at this moment, Zi Yao's voice suddenly arose in his head. "You really want me to die?"

Zi Yao's graceful body appeared mildly like a small dot on Hui's back. This time, she looked very different. Her eyes had a complex compassion and affection that only sentimental people could have. She didn't look cold and heartless as she appeared previously.

She looked at Shi Yan, her face weak. "Shi Yan, I don't want to hurt you. I just want to recover so I can return to the Sea Domain of Nihility immediately. Among the people here, you're the most special. I hope that you won't stand against me in every aspect."

Shi Yan was bewildered.

He couldn't distinguish if Zi Yao was now herself or if she had completely fused with Hui.

He couldn't make up his mind and frowned in a daze. He was a little panicked too.

He wanted to assume that this Zi Yao wasn't herself this time either. However, he didn't know why from the shades of emotion on her face, her voice, and her little moves, Shi Yan vaguely felt

that Zi Yao currently had part of her soul and consciousness!

"I still remembered the first time I met you. The warriors of the Underworld League imprisoned you. At that time, I already knew that you weren't ordinary. Before we could return to Glorious Amethyst Star, we were trapped in Solar Star Exploding Fragment Field. Ka Tuo was after us. We have experienced many events together. I remember all of the details..."

Zi Yao looked at him in the eyes and softly narrated their stories. She looked sad, though. "I woke up. I know I'm now a wisp of its soul, a part of it. It has released me to understand the magical world of Desolate. I know I'm pathetic. I also know that if it doesn't exist, I will... vanish altogether."

Shi Yan was stunned as he looked at Zi Yao in the distance. He listened to her talking, but he didn't say anything.

He didn't say anything in the end.

Without his reminder, people wouldn't be able to know what happened to Hui now.

Shi Yan could see a small dot flash under Hui. He knew he had caught a glimpse of something disappearing into Hui's body.

All of a sudden, the sincere affection on Zi Yao's face faded. She resumed her indifferent, cold visage. Her line of sight switched from Shi Yan to Xuan He and the God experts, her eyes very cold.

Shi Yan became alert. His face changed as fear flooded him.

Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!

Countless outer space streamers began to seethe terrifyingly. Many kinds of energy became furious like collapsing mountains or an exploding planet. The clusters of red light rolled wildly and moved around in this void.

Just like so many beautiful fiery eyes, they released evil energy that frightened souls. Naked eyes couldn't see this kind of energy.

Only experts at the Immortal Realm could use their Soul Consciousness to catch a glimpse of it.

"It! It's that power!" Carefree was shaken. He screamed in thrill.

Divine Martial, Easygoing, and Light were also frightened. They seemed to recall something very horrible and they felt so chilled.

"It's the power that Master controlled!" hissed Xuan He.

Frederick's eyes brightened. "Right. It's the power that our Master controlled! Ming Hao said that Master got that power from the Absolute Beginning creature. Thus, only Absolute Beginning creatures understand it. It seems like Ming Hao is correct again!"

Puff! Puff! Puff!

Some elders of the God Clan's Elder Committee couldn't even shriek before their bodies shivered and their life magnetic field vanished.

Most people didn't know what had just happened. Only Immortal Realm experts could vaguely feel something magical. Also, only one person in this area knew the reason.

It was Shi Yan.

After his Soul Consciousness transformed, it had become as sensitive as the Heavenly Eye. He could see that mysterious energy expand and seep into the heads of those elders, breaking their soul altar directly and leading to the end of their host souls.

Sizzle! Sizzle! Sizzle!

The sticky tendons like tentacles shot out from Hui's body, coiled the dead corpses, and pulled them toward it.

As Hui wasn't tied by Wederson's erosive energy and as Shi Yan was distracted and didn't remind the others, it seemed to finish some transformation. It gathered a shadow into the body and its power increased rapidly. It could release a mysterious power under the given confining circumstance. It was the first wave of its large-

scale counterattack.

At the same time, people heard murmuring noises coming from pretty far away.

Everybody discolored in fright. Xuan He and DeCarlos were gingerly. They looked extremely stern and insecure.

"How could its eleven clones come here that quickly? It shouldn't be like that!" Xuan He looked at DeCarlos.

DeCarlos grimaced and said bitterly. "I don't know. It seems to have increased its power instantly, which also makes the clones move faster."

As they were talking in the chaotic space basin that their eyes couldn't reach, eleven worms bigger than the life stars were moving with their surging life magnetic fields like a great ocean. All were heading to their location. They moved in the space current like a big boat cruising the sea and splashing waves of space, which caused a lot of explosions. They made the space current seem to shatter everywhere they went close to.

The experts always had a good premonition. They now felt the doomsday was coming. Instinctively, they felt restlessly nervous.

Everybody lifted up their heads to look at the God Lord and Ming Hao. They wanted to know what countermeasure the two most peerless experts in this world would suggest at this critical moment.

In the next moment, their faces all grimaced.

It was because the void above Hui was empty now. The God Lord and Ming Hao seemed to have disappeared into thin air.

No one knew what had happened. They exchanged looks, their faces abnormal. Even DeCarlos was frowning. As people were gazing at him, he shook his head and said, "Don't look at me. I don't know what's going on out there. I don't know how and why they disappeared."

Pausing for a while, DeCarlos said, "But at their realms, when they sense the magical power here, they will return quickly. You guys don't need to be so tense and nervous."

He didn't have the answer.

But someone could give the answer.

"Hui's mysterious power has affected the worlds that the God Lord and Ming Hao have created. It has delivered their arenas out of this area," said Shi Yan all of a sudden. Pondering, he knitted his brows, "If I'm not wrong, the God Lord and Ming Hao are currently in the Sea Domain of Nihilicity. I'm not sure if they can come back on time."

Hearing him, everybody discolored in fear and screamed.

Chapter 1347: The Life Magnetic Field Rockets!

Hui had only its head here and it could trouble people. It had made many experts lose their faces. Even the God Lord and Ming Hao were delivered to a place they didn't know.

When its eleven clones gathered, who could resist it here?

At this moment, many different energies in the chaotic space current rumbled and rolled violently. Countless clusters of light like light balls exploded and crushed everything like giant fireballs. The gusts brought extreme coldness, swarming over and attempting to freeze people and shatter them. The burning flames, which weren't weaker than heaven flames, connected to each other and created a sea of fire that appeared everywhere.

DeCarlos looked extremely grave. He closed his eyes, waves of space energy rippling from him.

He was using his method to count the exact time when Hui's eleven clones came. Then, they could figure out a countermeasure.

"We have around fifteen minutes," he opened his eyes, feeling so chilled. "After fifteen minutes, all clones of Hui will arrive. We have only fifteen minutes to run away, fight against it, or find some strong reinforcements..."

"Strong reinforcements?" Azure Dragon gave a forced smile and sighed. The God Lord and Ming Hao have disappeared. What strong reinforcements could they find?

"We are no match for it," Xuan He released his Soul Consciousness to sense and his Life power Upanishad to survey Hui's life magnetic field. His soul quivered as he felt that his hands were tied.

Hui's life magnetic field was like an immense, shoreless sea of life. He believed that the combined life magnetic field of the God

Lord and Ming Hao couldn't be compared to Hui's. He knew only Bloodthirsty, the one with the same strong life magnetic field. However, when Bloodthirsty was at his peak of power, his life magnetic field wasn't as condensed or as large as Hui's.

Generally, the more surging the life magnetic field was, the stronger the soul was. It also meant that its life form was exquisite and profound.

The life magnetic field of the experts, of course, was more sufficient than that of weaker warriors. Just like the God power Ancient Tree, the life magnetic field was a criterion to assess an expert.

"Er?" When Xuan He was about to retrieve his Soul Consciousness, he was startled. His eyes were surprised when he turned to Shi Yan.

Because he found another surging life magnetic field here besides Hui's. The sufficient level of that life magnetic field was even stronger than Azure Dragon: the ancestor of Heavenly Monster Tribe. That life magnetic field had reached an unimaginable level!

It was almost as powerful as Bloodthirsty's that year.

It was unbelievable!

That life magnetic field came from Shi Yan, a warrior at Incipient God Realm, unexpectedly. It had turned a common understanding upside down. Xuan He was so astounded.

"You, why is your life magnetic field suddenly immense and surging like that?" Xuan He couldn't help but ask.

Hearing him, many experts turned to look at Shi Yan. At the moment, Shi Yan became their focus. Right after that, Azure Dragon, Lei Di, Frederick, and even the four Heavenly Kings of the God Clan became stunned.

They were the experts at the profound Immortal God Realm. Their sensibility was extraordinary. If they could catch the

mysterious energy from Hui, of course, they could see the magical change in Shi Yan's body. When they found Shi Yan's brimming life magnetic field, they gawked in thrill.

No one knew what had happened to him.

Then, Xuan He was shaken as he remembered what had just happened. He screamed, "We didn't recognize that the God Lord and Ming Hao had disappeared. How could you know that? How could you know Hui perhaps has delivered them to the Sea Domain of Nihility? How did you get all of this information?"

"True. Are you a demon? How could you know everything?" Frederick also cried.

While they were talking, they had to distract their mind to avoid the earth-destroying power from Hui. The fierce explosions and the formidable attacking shockwaves made the space current almost shatter. It looked like it was about to dissolve and go to the Sea Domain of Nihility.

The four Heavenly Kings also studied Shi Yan as they didn't have a clue.

Right at this moment, a space slit flashed and then a group of people emerged.

"Adele!" As soon as Xuan He saw her, he forgot that he had to interrogate Shi Yan. He couldn't help but shiver, his archaic face filled with surprise. "Why are you here? Today, it's not safe at all. Why did you come here?"

They were a group of five warriors from Imperial Dark Tribe led by the current Chief: Adele. She was wearing an imperial, orange dress, which made her noble and graceful. A stunning crystal crown topped her head like a lotus. However, her pretty face was filled with horror. While she was in the holy land of Imperial Dark Tribe, she felt strange commotions in the chaotic space basin. She also received the news that eleven alien worms were attacking

eleven star areas. She then took her experts to come and see.

As soon as she had arrived, she saw Xuan He, Frederick, Azure Dragon, DeCarlos, Lei Di, the Four Heavenly Kings, the elders and the Chief of the twelve families from the God Clan.

Even if Adele was dumber, she surely knew something earth-shaking had happened in this turbulent area.

The experts accompanied her included Gillette at the False Immortal Realm, two First Sky of Immortal Realm experts called Serrah and Fan Ao. The last one was Audrey.

Audrey wore a green dress embroidered with many drawings of departed spirits on the hem. Her long dress fitted her beautiful body pretty well, exposing her slender legs. She had a high updo hair bun. Just like her mother, she was very elegant, noble, and proud. However, she also looked cold like a magnificent, icy flower on the snow mountain. She made people's hearts beat faster.

She stood by Adele, her cold eyes sparkling with strange light. She suddenly turned to eye Shi Yan.

Shi Yan beamed at her and bent his body. "Long time no see."

Audrey was a little hesitant, so she regarded him curtly. "Yeah, long time no see. Congratulations on taking the new throne of the Bloodthirsty Force. I told my mother that you would succeed."

Adele didn't appreciate Shi Yan's enthroning. She had a clear understanding of the Bloodthirsty Force. She knew her brother Ming Hao and her ex, Xuan He. She knew what sorts of men they were. Thus, she didn't believe that Ming Hao and Xuan He would let someone order them.

At that time, Adele looked down on him and said that Shi Yan would never be able to enthrone because his realm was too low. He hadn't reached the Immortal Realm yet. If he could enthrone with his Incipient God Realm cultivation base, it was a humiliation. A humiliation to Bloodthirsty.

However, Audrey insisted that Shi Yan would succeed. She used to stand shoulder by shoulder with him and she fought against others when they were on Desolate. She had an unknown trust in Shi Yan's power and competence.

Apparently, she had keen eyes. When Adele received the news that Shi Yan was the new Master, she pulled a face as if she saw ghosts in broad daylight.

Today, Adele brought the warriors of Imperial Dark Tribe here. After a glance at Shi Yan, she felt like she saw ghosts in daylight. She couldn't help but scream, "You, you're at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm? Geez, what's going on?"

Recently, she got the news that Shi Yan had just reached First Sky of Incipient God Realm.

It was after just a blink and it was like Shi Yan had crossed a long distance. It was astounding, indeed.

Aside from her, when others thought about Shi Yan's breakthrough speed, they discolored in fear.

Chapter 1348: That power!

While they were talking, Hui didn't stop its attack. This area was filled with explosions and world-destroying energy shockwaves.

However, Xuan He and the others were forcefully able to resist the energy attacks and the four Heavenly Kings had protected the other low-realm warriors of the God Clan.

Now, Shi Yan had resumed his human form. His fearsome appearance changed after his thought changed.

That form was the enhanced appearance of the Immortal Demon Body. He could use it as he pleased. He could change his form with a flicker of his mind.

The Imperial Dark experts coming had drawn the others' attention. The Imperial Dark experts searched through the crowd and gazed at Shi Yan. They were dumbstruck because of his Third Sky of Incipient God Realm cultivation base.

"We don't have much time!" DeCarlos' eyes were so worried. He felt as if someone had filled his heart with lead. It was ultimately heavy.

Hearing him, people now pulled themselves together to see the current situation. They now observed Hui.

The meat lumps on Hui's body twitched strangely. It looked like billions of small worms were moving to get rid of the planet-sized worm's body.

And it happened that way.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The meat lumps exploded and shot out cold, frigid bodies.

They were the warriors who the worm had pulled. The worm had absorbed their vitality. They were dead for a long time. However, in this moment, their bodies had a strange energy that

was cold and chill-to-bone. It felt like they were awakened demons.

They all looked numb and there was no emotion in their eyes. Some of them didn't even have enough limbs.

There were several insufficient bodies like that with unknown energy moving in their bodies. They emerged on Hui's body and scattered.

"Frederick, are they corpse slaves that your Corpse Clan has tamed?" Xuan He's face twitched as he turned to see Frederick, his eyes cold.

"No," Frederick wore a grave countenance as he was astounded. "Our corpse slaves still have a weak beam of vitality. However, those people don't have a signal of life on them. They're utterly dead, but they have some sort of evil energy in their bodies."

Pausing for a while, Frederick continued, "Some of them have terrifying energy that isn't less than experts at the Immortal Realm."

Shi Yan changed his visage slightly.

"Xuan He, what's going on?" Adele's bold brows arched. She bit her succulent, red lips. After a flash, her sexy body appeared by Xuan He with the momentum of taking revenge. "What the heck are you guys doing in the turbulent space current? Did you know about the catastrophic commotions in eleven star areas? Do you know how many people were killed?"

Adele and Xuan He used to be lovers. Ten thousand years ago, they used to have had promises. After so many years, when she talked to Xuan He, she wasn't trying to be polite and elegant. It was just like the old days.

Actually, it was a sign of a close relationship.

"Well, some people got killed. Not a big deal," Xuan He pouted his lips. "If the clones of that thing gather, I'm not even sure if we can protect so many star areas in our cosmos."

Hearing him, the experts of the Imperial Dark Tribe discolored in fear. They were aghast, though.

Of course, they hadn't counted that it would be this serious.

Audrey swiftly flashed her beautiful figure and reappeared by Shi Yan. Her pretty eyes rippled brightly, "Is it really serious?"

Shi Yan looked at her, complimenting her refined glamor. His eyes scanned her perfectly proportional body. He gave a forced smile. "You've fused with the God-blessed Mainland. Use your Origin to sense. Perhaps you can know how formidable that thing is."

Audrey's beautiful eyes were deep. She felt slightly irritated because that man couldn't be serious even in such a situation.

—— Women are sensitive. When his vulgar eyes raked through her body, she knew it.

However, she couldn't reckon with it. Listening to him, Audrey focused on sensing. So many spirits were dangling in her soul altar. Beams of green flames danced and expanded like electric waves toward Hui...

After a long time, her soft body shook hard, her beautiful face aghast. She couldn't help but scream. "An Absolute Beginning creature!"

Her compatibility with the heaven flame approached almost Haig's level, which was one level higher than Shi Yan's. She had almost fused with it completely. After focusing on sensing, she got the information of Hui from the streak of a memory of her Origin.

"It can destroy this entire world," hissed Shi Yan.

"Xuan He, where is Ming Hao? It's a critical time. How come he didn't come here?" Adele was still interrogating Xuan He.

Xuan He was always with ease and had a natural poise. He was a true hero, but whenever he faced Adele, he looked awkward as if

his hands were tied. He gave her a forced smile. "Ming Hao has disappeared with the God Lord unknowingly..."

He turned to Shi Yan, explaining. "That kid said that Hui might take Ming Hao and the God Lord to the Sea Domain of Nihility. I don't know if it's true or not."

Adele's phoenix eyes gazed at Shi Yan.

"Is it true?" Audrey asked.

"I think so but I'm not one hundred percent sure. I can vaguely catch it," nodded Shi Yan.

"How did you sense it?" Adele wasn't satisfied with his answer and continued asking.

Shi Yan smiled, but he didn't explain in details. He didn't think that he should explain it to her, anyway.

Since the Imperial Dark Tribe didn't declare their cooperation with Bloodthirsty Force, she didn't have any relationship with Shi Yan, so he didn't need to give her face.

"Kid, what's that attitude?" Adele's beautiful face became cold. Her pretty eyes conveyed her murderous aura. "Do you think you're the real Master of the Bloodthirsty force? Both Ming Hao and Xuan He have to be polite and respectful when they talk to me. Why are you so disrespectful?"

"Ming Hao is your blood older brother, and Xuan He is your ex. Of course, they have to consider your feelings. Why do you matter to me?" Shi Yan snorted inwardly, his face cold. He didn't care about Adele's fuss. Then, he didn't give his good face to Audrey too. He kept silent and frowned.

"Xuan He! The one you've chosen doesn't have abilities, but his temperament isn't humble at all, eh? He disrespected the precursors like that. Do you need me to teach him?" Adele hissed with a cold complexion.

"Mother, don't trouble them," Audrey begrudgingly told her to back off.

"Even you want to support that kid, don't you?" It would have been okay if she didn't advise her mother. Adele became angrier and said with a stiff face. "Gillette, teach him a lesson for me! Let him know that he shouldn't consider himself the new leader of Bloodthirsty Force. Let him see the truth; he's still far away from the day he can swagger around!"

"Don't trouble us," Xuan He forced a smile.

"I want to make trouble!" cried Adele.

Being a member of Imperial Dark Tribe, Gillette couldn't go against Adele's orders. Even though he didn't want to do it, he had to fulfill her wish.

Just like a dark shadow gliding away, he reappeared above Shi Yan's head. He rose one hand and grabbed something. Many evil spirits shot out of his fingers. They wanted to lift Shi Yan's soul altar out of his Sea of Consciousness.

Now, the numb warriors that shot out of Hui's body had scattered and headed toward the God warriors and Xuan He's team. However, Adele acted as if she didn't see them. She still wanted to teach Shi Yan a lesson.

"Uncle Gillette! Don't make more trouble!" Audrey hurried to call after him.

But it was too late.

Adele wore an icy face while looking at Shi Yan then Xuan He. Shi Yan wasn't sure if she was mad at him or Xuan He. Anyway, she wanted to throw a tantrum.

Gillette was unable to retreat. He begrudgingly took action.

Strangely, as Gillette was attacking him, Shi Yan just stood still. He lifted his head to look at the evil spirits aiming at his head. The

strange light dots emerged in his pupils.

He had a strange feeling now. Those evil spirits had the power to draw the soul. They could extract the host soul from the soul altar. In fact, his host soul wanted to fly up.

Once his host soul was taken away from his soul altar, his life was going to be controlled. It wasn't a joke.

Of course, he believed that Gillette wouldn't dare to harm him. However, as he pulled himself together to counterattack, the mutant Soul Consciousness that grumbly swarmed toward the evil spirit Gillette had released like water overflowing a broken dam.

Sizzle! Sizzle! Sizzle!

All of a sudden, the evil spirits that Gillette had released were burned. His strange Soul Consciousness was like a shadow piercing through the spirits and aiming at Gillette's chest.

His instinct made him frightened. He hurried to mobilize the defending energy. But then, he found that an invisible energy had quietly seeped into his body.

He went numb. When he found something wrong, his body was invaded by that strange energy. His blood, flesh, God power, spirit, and soul were about to scatter. His body and soul altar was about to collapse or explode.

His face became so ugly. He couldn't help but shout. "What kind of evil power is it!?"

He knew some energy was vandalizing his body, but he couldn't know what it was or locate it. It was like having someone using a sword to prick him, but he didn't know where it hurt or where the sword was.

He only knew one thing. Your body and soul altar are being destroyed. Soon, you will be broken and perish.

It was an unknown power that can collapse people's mind, but it was invisible and people couldn't recognize it.

Azure Dragon's eyes brightened in the crowd. He screamed, "Shi Yan, show mercy!"

Shi Yan was immersed in a magical power of his Soul Consciousness. Hearing him calling, he woke up. His thought flickered and he retrieved his Soul Consciousness.

Gillette recovered. He had cold sweat all over his body. When he looked at Shi Yan, he thought he was watching a demon, his face ashen. Several seconds later, he was shaken hard. He couldn't help but scream, "It... It's that power! The power Bloodthirsty controlled that year!"

Hearing him, all people including the God Clan's experts were dumbstruck.

Chapter 1349: Mistress

Ten thousand years ago, many experts had besieged Bloodthirsty and made him return to earth, leaving only a broken skeleton. The precursors of the God Clan, Heaven River Temple, Thousand Fantasy Sect, and Broken Hall had seized them.

After ten thousand years, the experts of the God Clan, and the warriors at the Immortal Realm like Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine had put their hopes in Bloodthirsty's remains. They wanted to discover the mysterious power. However, they all failed.

In many people's eyes, that power was the foundation that helped Bloodthirsty become the supreme expert. Also, it was the primary reason that the God Lord and the other experts had to kill Bloodthirsty.

Everybody wanted this power!

Today, this power reappeared in the universe. Bloodthirsty's successor had triggered it.

How could it not shake the entire world?

Now, everybody looked at Shi Yan with hot eyes.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The corpses flew out of Hui's body accelerated and flew like a shooting light.

The three experts in the front of that horde had damaged bodies. No one knew how long they were there. They all had big holes in their chest where pungent, sticky pus oozed out. They could vaguely see their twitching stomachs that made their hearts cold and their scalps numb.

The three corpses had blank looks without any human emotion. However, their bodies had a surging evil energy.

Rhombus sword lights shot out from their mouths.

The sword lights were so cold but they were bright and transparent, stabbing into the chests of the three God Clan's Elders. The three Elders at the Incipient God Realm blacked out as they lost their lives without having a chance to scream.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

Countless rhombus sword lights showered at them fiercely. The experts' eyes brightened, but they didn't have a chance to check Shi Yan's marvel. They had to urge their power Upanishads to shield them from the attack.

Their God power created the sea or the ice mountain, the dazzling light of the sun and the moon, and even the thick blood streaming. Their magical abilities had made the space current magnificent as if it had a beautiful firework performance.

A handsome man emerged at the head of the giant worm. He smiled, his eyes dark and sinister. He was now quietly watching the others.

"Tian Xie!"

Xuan He, Frederick, and DeCarlos shouted at the same time. They were shaken hard as they couldn't believe it.

Tian Xie was the President of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. In this cosmos, his force was very powerful and it ranked right after the God Clan, Bloodthirsty Force, and Imperial Dark Tribe. And more importantly, the forces like Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and Heaven River Temple listened to Tian Xie. They would act under his command.

The filthy rich President of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce appeared above Hui's head and he was standing there safe and sound.

Everybody had a bad premonition. They knew that this situation was indeed strange and dangerous. Even the four Heavenly Kings of the God Clan had to knit their brows, especially Heavenly King

Divine Martial. He looked at Tian Xie, his eyes restless and frightened. He suddenly cried, "No, it's not right! You weren't this strong!"

Just previously, he had received the God Lord's orders to visit the headquarters of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce to meet Tian Xie and persuade him to stand on the God Clan's side.

Of course, Tian Xie didn't agree. Because of that, Divine Martial made an excuse to fight against Tian Xie once. At that time, Tian Xie was at Second Sky of Immortal Realm and was cultivating Fire power Upanishad. He wasn't weaker than Divine Martial. Their match ended with a tie.

However, Tian Xie had sent shivers down Divine Martial's spine. It was a chill from the soul. He knew Tian Xie was much stronger compared to how he was at that battle!

If they fought against Tian Xie today, he knew he would be defeated and he wouldn't even be able to run away.

He could feel that the aura from Tian Xie now was similar to when he faced the God Lord.

"Ladies and gentlemen, long time no see," Tian Xie smiled gently, his makings excellent. "Welcome to this humble place. I, Tian Xie, on behalf of my Mistress, send our best regards to you."

A beautiful figure appeared behind Tian Xie. Unexpectedly, it was Zi Yao. She was sitting on a brilliant seven-colored throne that was made of precious jades and crystals.

She sat cross-legged on the throne, her face indifferent and arrogant while she looking at the others.

After she had emerged, Tian Xie bowed to her modestly and introduced her to the others. "This is my Mistress."

After Zi Yao and Tian Xie showed themselves, the fierce corpses halted and stiffly floated around the others. They were looking at their targets with blank eyes.

"Tian Xie! What the heck you are doing?!" Xuan He grimaced, trying to suppress his anger. He shouted, "Since when did she become your Mistress? You're the President of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce but now, you're kneeling under a woman. Since when did you, Tian Xie, become so shameless?"

It was also what others couldn't figure out.

"Mistress was always my Mistress. It has never changed. It's Tian Xie's honor to become her servant. Also, Mistress has created me and made me who I am today." Tian Xie's smiled and didn't cease. In front of many people, he sounded so proud as he didn't think it was humiliating. He thought it was honorable.

People then turned to look at Zi Yao.

Most of them were bewildered, frowning and trying to guess Zi Yao's identity.

Not many people in this group knew Zi Yao. Only Xuan He and Frederick knew that Shi Yan had a woman like that on his side. However... since when did that woman had become Tian Xie's Mistress?

They had no clue.

"She's that big worm!" hissed Audrey all of a sudden.

"Is she that worm?" Adele couldn't make head or tail out of it. "How could it be? She's so beautiful. How could she be that disgusting worm?"

"It's her," Audrey took a cold breath, her high breast thrusting out and making her more gorgeous and elegant. "I've fused with the Origin of our homeland. It has the memories. The aura on her body is exactly like that big worm. She's an Absolute Beginning creature!"

Hearing him, the others were stunned. Quickly, they turned stern.

"Kid, is she telling the truth?" Frederick glared at Shi Yan, his face dark and serious. The light in his eyes flickered furiously.

Shi Yan sighed and nodded. "Audrey is telling the truth. Zi Yao is Hui, actually."

While he was talking, Zi Yao didn't pay attention to the others. Her beautiful eyes were filled with a strange light as she eyed Shi Yan from a distance. Her emotionless face slightly changed and showed a gleam of complex emotion.

Shi Yan felt bitter. He understood that Zi Yao had controlled the entire situation. Tian Xie and so many corpses had given her full assurance. He knew that he had been tenderhearted for a while, which gave her time to plan and overturn the situation.

Wederson, the only person who could hurt her, was dead because of his exhausted life energy. The God Lord and Ming Hao, who could threaten her, were delivered to the Sea Domain of Nihility. Also, her clones were coming here at fast speed. Who could stop her now?

"Tian Xie, what happened after all?" Xuan He shouted.

Tian Xie's smile was warm. He shrugged relaxedly. "Mistress is like Desolate and Devour. They are the creatures from the Absolute Beginning Era. They were the very first creatures in this universe. It's not something that low creatures like you could understand. Mistress needs your power to recover. Mistress wants to destroy Desolate and Desolate's Incipient Extent, which is also the universe you're dwelling in. It's simple like that."

The members of the God Clan didn't have many emotions when they heard it from Tian Xie because the God Lord had told them beforehand. They knew that secret.

However, Shi Yan, Xuan He, Adele, and Azure Dragon were greatly shocked as if a lightning bolt had just struck their heads. They felt a little dizzy.

The cosmos they were dwelling in was just Desolate's Incipient. Desolate had created their world!

This heavy bomb had destroyed their minds and left them baffled and sinking into extreme fear.

"The world we're living in is just Desolate's Incipient Extent. So how about us? We are just low creatures?" Xuan He mumbled as if he had lost his mind. The others weren't much different from him. All felt like collapsing.

Only Shi Yan could calm down quickly. He had a marvelous feeling that nothing could compare to.

What Tian Xie said had enlightened him. He recognized the truth now.

Until now, he was still doubtful. He doubted everything since his own Incipient Extent was expanding to a vast sea of stars. He had just used the Soul Consciousness to check it thoroughly. He found that the suns, moon, stars, mountains and rivers and even weathers in his Incipient Extent were very similar to their kind.

While his soul and body had been transformed, his Incipient Extent had changed too. Besides the creatures from different races, his Incipient Extent was similar to the cosmos he was living in now.

He could create the skies or the sea of stars. So could Desolate!

He believed in what Tian Xie said almost immediately.

"Desolate created you all. Ah no. To be exact, the four limbs of Desolate did that. Grace Mainland, God-blessed Mainland, Ancient God Continent, and Ancient Demon Continent were parts of Desolate. They were detached because Desolate got hurt." Tian Xie turned around and found Zi Yao indifferent. She didn't look offended nor was she losing her interest. Thus, Tian Xie continued explaining with ease.

Everybody was immersed in the effect of Tian Xie's words.

"Her eleven clones will arrive soon. Do you still want to listen to him?" DeCarlos gritted his teeth then shouted all of a sudden.

Everybody was shaken hard. They pulled themselves together. They understood that Zi Yao didn't need to be hurried now.

In fact, they should be the ones who were hurrying. Once her clones gathered, who could be lucky enough to escape this area?

Zi Yao's eyes had a mocking light. She looked at DeCarlos from a distance as if she wasn't afraid that he could make anything different.

With Tian Xie here and Wederson was dead and the God Lord and Ming Hao disappeared, she thought that only the host soul here was enough to threaten everybody else.

"We're going to offer you an exit," Tian Xie smiled and suggested seriously. "All of you give away a flow of your Soul Seal. Be subdued. Worship my Mistress as your Master. My Mistress will bestow you with power. You can then return to Desolate's Incipient Extent to work. That's how you can save your life."

Chapter 1350: The Twelve-headed Serpent

Tian Xie gave his suggestion with a smile.

Everybody put on a heavy complexion. When they looked at Tian Xie, their eyes were piercing as they hated that they couldn't crush his bones into powder.

Zi Yao was sitting on a seven-colored crystal throne. She observed people with her cold, arrogant eyes. She didn't put anyone into her eyes. It seemed like letting Tian Xie negotiate with them was already her showing great mercy.

"Xuan He, is this person that powerful?" As Adele had just arrived, she didn't know much about the Absolute Beginning creatures. She arched her brows and looked at them in disdain. "Will she be able to kill all of us? Hmm, she just has a big body. Except for that, how strong is she?"

"Mother," Audrey hissed, her elegant face filled with fear. "She... she's really formidable."

Audrey had fused with the Origin of God-blessed Mainland. From her soul seal, she knew that Hui was very intimidating. She knew the level of this Absolute Beginning creature. She knew that its realm was beyond them and she explained bitterly. "If you want to compare, it's like comparing our Four Great Creatures with the Human Clan or the Man Clan. There's a large gap in the level of living forms that will never be crossed."

Adele finally changed her visage.

"Our clan serves only one master," snorted a white-bearded elder of the Elder Committee. "Tian Xie, you're too innocent when you ask us to worship an unknown monster like that. You must have lost your mind or that thing must have eaten your brains."

That elder was at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm and was cultivating Wind power. He was always an arrogant one.

In the past ten thousand years in this vast cosmos, the God Clan was the overlord. Bloodthirsty Force, Heavenly Monster Tribe, and Imperial Dark Tribe had been secluding. They didn't dare to face the God Clan directly. As they had conquered so many star areas, they had formed their proud and overbearing characteristics. How could they allow someone to ride on their heads?

In this elder's eyes, Tian Xie was just like a dog that barked at others based on his master's power. He wanted to use the threat from this Absolute Beginning create so Tsunami Chamber of Commerce could replace the God Clan to be the overlord.

They would never allow that.

Zi Yao looked indifferently. From a distance, she frowned at that elder.

Tian Xie chuckled. He understood his master's idea. His power changed and an evil light radiated from his eyes.

That light had a beautiful red-violet hue shooting like a meteor, aimed at that elder.

Shi Yan's heart sank. He was frightened when he looked at that shooting star.

Unexpectedly, that bunch of light had the power that could be compared to the God Lord or Ming Hao. Although it wasn't the mysterious power that Shi Yan had just acquired today, it was also strange and intimidating. It seemed to be able to cross the spaces too.

The two Heavenly King Carefree and Divine Martial of the God Clan were standing near that elder. Seeing Tian Xie take action, they just sneered and urged their powers.

However, that elder screeched when they hadn't triggered their power yet.

A bleeding hole appeared in his chest. His internal organs like lungs and hearts were stirred into a pulp. Blood gushed out of the

wound like a rapid stream. Flowing with the blood was his life.

That red-violet meteor had appeared right behind his back after abnormally crossing the space. It had hurt him in just a blink of an eye.

He vomited thick blood. His life magnetic field slowly exhausted. His soul altar and Sea of Consciousness collapsed.

Before he died, the surprised look was still on his face when he looked at Carefree and Divine Martial as if he doubted why the two Heavenly Kings didn't help him.

He didn't know that Divine Martial and Carefree were urging their powers. It was just that the meteor was so fast. While they were still gathering their energy, it killed the elder.

The light that shot out from Tian Xie's eyes had killed an elder right in front of Carefree and Divine Martial. The Four Heavenly Kings were enraged.

Then, the four Heavenly Kings Carefree, Divine Martial, Easygoing, and Light all stormed toward Tian Xie without talking a word.

They were as fast as lightning.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The cold and stiff bodies of the dead warriors shielded Tian Xie. Those warriors had blank looks on their cold faces. They all spurted some sort of dark gas that carried chaotic magnetic fields of outer space, driving the evil, unknown energies inside the turbulent space current.

Some corpses had the aura of the Immortal Realm. If they still had the aura, they could still use the power Upanishads.

The ice wall, ice sabers, sea of fire, and wild lightning multiplied forcefully and created a fearful, endless intimidation. Even the four great Heavenly Kings struggled a lot and they couldn't create

any threat to Tian Xie.

The smile on Tian Xie's face didn't cease. He stood humbly and respectfully under Zi Yao's throne. He spoke to the others again, "We gave you guys a chance. It's you who can catch it or not."

"If we can't resist, we should go early." At this moment, DeCarlos sighed and suggested, his face heavy.

People didn't get his idea.

"If we don't go now, we won't be able to flee anymore when her eleven clones come." DeCarlos's eyes were dark as he said helplessly. "She's too powerful. Before this, her clones were in different areas inside the chaotic space basin to draw the energy from warriors who accidentally fell into this place. Today, she's still recovering. She still needs a lot to be in her supreme condition. Thus, she had to step back when Wederson attacked her. She also delivered the God Lord and Ming Hao away. Even she isn't in her best condition, we can't resist her. When her eleven clones gather, even the God Lord and Ming Hao won't be able to do anything."

"Is she that dangerous?" Adele's pretty face paled.

As the Matriarch of Imperial Dark Tribe, there weren't many things that could scare her. She was calm even when she had to face the God Lord. She wasn't really afraid of him.

However, listening to DeCarlos talking about how intimidating Hui was today, it was the first time she knew that in this immensely vast universe, the God Lord and Ming Hao weren't the ones with the highest realm. The Absolute Beginning creatures were the true existences atop the pyramid of creatures.

In the eyes of those absolute creatures, all of them were just vulnerable ants!

"Alright! You should open the space passage now!" Xuan He made a quick decision after pondering for a few seconds.

DeCarlos didn't talk more. Filled with regret, he urged his power Upanishad to force a space passage.

Right at this moment, Shi Yan saw Zi Yao looking at them. He suddenly had a chill in his heart.

He could see a gleam of mocking in her eyes. It was the glimpse of not giving a damn because she knew that she would definitely win. It was the calmness that she had as she knew she had everything in control.

"Don't stir up the space energy fluctuations!" Shi Yan screamed as he felt that something would go wrong. He wanted to stop him.

However, he was one step late.

DeCarlos urged his power Upanishad and used his Soul Consciousness to connect to space. However, while doing so, he found an unknown energy pour into space.

The commotions his Soul Consciousness had given way for that mysterious energy to intrude his Sea of Consciousness. Instantly, he felt tens of thousands of swords stabbing his Sea of Consciousness. His Sea of Consciousness was damaged badly.

Even his soul altar had cracks. At that glimpse of time, his soul was hurt.

Ptui!

DeCarlos was ashen when he spurted out blood. He looked frightened when he turned to Zi Yao, the one who looked indifferent and emotionless. He clutched his chest and said desperately, "She has used that energy to affect space. I can't tear space. My soul got hurt."

His body looked like a smashed mirror with so many cracks where blood oozed out. It looked like a cloth soaked in blood and someone was squeezing it.

The expert at Second Sky of Immortal Realm cultivating Space

power Upanishad couldn't escape. Someone had ambushed him and damaged him severely.

DeCarlos was known as the toughest target to be murdered. People even guessed that even God Lord and Ming Hao couldn't escape as fast as DeCarlos. There were times when he was considered the toughest warrior to deal with. However, today, he got hurt and the two who could compare to him were delivered to somewhere no one knew.

His wounds were like a hammer pounding on people's chests. Everybody felt a great shock.

At this moment, the first clone of the giant worm came on the wave. While the space waves rippled, it merged with Hui's body.

People screamed ear-piercingly as the other clones of the worm emerged continuously and merged with the host body. After the eleven clones had combined with the host body, people saw that the giant worm's volume now increased ten times.

Its shape also changed. It wasn't a big worm anymore. Now, it was a twelve-headed giant serpent.

Hui's real body was a formidable twelve-headed giant serpent. The snake had a dark blue body with many complex patterns. Those patterns were hiding the mysteries of the universe. The twelve-headed serpent gave people a strange but perfectly beautiful impression. It looked like a masterpiece of the Creator.

The head in the middle of the twelve heads wore a magnificent imperial crown. That was her main brain.

At this moment, Zi Yao was sitting on that exquisite seven-colored crown. She looked even more mesmerizing. Her body had all the features of a charming, sexy, and gorgeous lady. Her attractiveness shook even the soul magnetic field.

Even the top warriors like the four Heavenly Kings, Xuan He, Azure Dragon, and Adele, a woman, were charmed. They looked

puzzled and passionate as if they were enchanted.

Her charm had affected both male and female warriors. It was at an unimaginable level.

Tian Xie was on one knee, his face modest and respectful. It looked like her glamor had frozen his heart.

He knew that Zi Yao was in her most terrifying condition now. Her aura had threatened him and made him fearful instinctively. He quivered and didn't dare to stand upright.

As the other top warriors were gazing at her, Zi Yao's pretty eyes shined more as if they were emitting a pink halo that could absorb the soul. Her eyes raked through the crowd and fixed on Shi Yan. Her lips parted and a gentle, soft voice arose in Shi Yan's head. "Come to me..."

Shi Yan was standing by Audrey. His eyes became misty and he started to walk toward her.

However, he suddenly shook on the way as if he had just awakened. He was frightened. He directly turned around and retreated without saying a word. He was walking determinedly away from her.

Chapter 1351: A Bloody Battle

Now, all the warriors inside the chaotic space basin were enchanted. They looked as if they had lost their minds.

Both male and female warriors had their minds occupied by Zi Yao's charming glamor.

It was a charming evil power that couldn't be described. It struck people's host soul and Sea of Consciousness directly. They were affected and were unable to resist.

Shi Yan was panic-stricken. He didn't dare to stop, turning around and walking away with a resolute face.

If the Origin's fluctuation in his head hadn't touched him and if he hadn't been able to see that mysterious power, his soul altar would have been invaded too.

He could clearly see that Zi Yao had used the invisible power to release her tremendous Soul Consciousness and intrude people's heads, enticing their host souls and puzzling them all.

In this crowd, only he had touched that magical power. He had recognized the evil attack so he was able to retreat timely.

He didn't dare to linger.

While backing off, his co-soul was creating a connection with Grace Mainland. He wanted to use the Soul Consciousness to create a space passage.

Swish!

A brilliant door like a galaxy appeared behind him. Inside the door, there was a vague glimpse of the immense Endless Sea.

As the owner of Grace Mainland, no matter where he was, he could return to the planet in any minute. It was a unique supernatural power of the warriors fused with the Origins.

Anyway, Cang Yun and Audrey had low levels and they didn't

know Space power Upanishad so they couldn't do that.

However, Shi Yan knew the God Lord could do that. He wondered if the God Lord had seized the chance to return to Ancient God Continent or not.

As the warriors here were enchanted, they were going to fall into terrible danger. Shi Yan understood that at his realm and cultivation base, even though he had understood that mysterious power, he couldn't overturn the whole situation here.

Moreover, in this horde of people, he had only cared about Zi Yao.

However, Zi Yao was the ringleader of all of this. It was truly a joke of the Creator.

He wanted to avoid the danger for now. After he had opened the door, he was about to flee to Grace Mainland.

The halo in Zi Yao's eyes revolved. She looked at him in the distance, her face surprised. She was curious as to how he was able to get rid of the soul enchantment. He could back off resolutely, though.

After the true body of the giant serpent was reunited, Zi Yao had always been emotionless. But now, she changed. She looked excited as if she had finally become a real creature, lively and emotional. Seeing Shi Yan want to leave, she sent him another message. "Why do you need to leave? Will I eat you? There are so many people here, but I won't kill you. Only you. Can't you stay with me?"

Her voice and her soul energy fluctuation were identical to the real Zi Yao.

It felt like her soul and consciousness had returned to her...

However, Shi Yan didn't dare to buy it. He didn't answer, shutting off his Sea of Consciousness and keeping silent. He attempted to run away.

Zi Yao's beautiful eyes became cold. She snorted and her snort seemed to carry endless evil energy that could change space energy fluctuations. The light door that Shi Yan had just created was sealed by layers of light. The glimpse of the Endless Sea behind the door faded.

"You don't know what's good for you!" Zi Yao looked unhappy.

Tian Xie's face was cold and dark. He turned into a rainbow light without waiting for Zi Yao's orders. He glided through the group of God Clan's experts and Xuan He to reach Shi Yan in order to capture him.

Shi Yan was frightened. He finally pulled himself together at the critical moment. Flows of thought crossed his head continuously.

He recognized that by himself, surviving would be tough. At this moment, Zi Yao was so strange and evil. No one could counter her single-handedly.

If he wanted to get rid of Zi Yao, he had to make everything chaotic. He needed more people.

He made up his mind as soon as this thought arose in his head. He touched his glabella. His Soul Consciousness changed and rippled like invisible water waves.

His Soul Consciousness was equipped with something cold and clear that was specified to refine the souls and awaken the minds.

The power he got was exactly like Zi Yao's. It was the power that only the Absolute Beginning creatures could control.

Just like he guessed, this magical power worked.

The Soul Consciousness with the freezing energy seeped into Audrey's soul altar who was standing closest to him. Audrey was startled. She was awakened. Her graceful body quivered slightly as she screamed, "What happened?"

His Soul Consciousness expanded rapidly. Soon, Xuan He, Adele,

and Frederick were awakened. He had also woken up the God Clan's experts. They all changed their countenances and gathered energy to create a seal and barrier to protect their soul altars.

They knew that Zi Yao had just occupied their minds. This time, they learned their lesson. All tried to cover their Sea of Consciousness and soul altar to prevent their souls from being invaded one more time.

"Shi Yan, what happened?" Audrey woke up first. Shi Yan was the first one she saw. She was smart enough to figure out that Shi Yan was the one who had saved them.

"Tian Xie, you're crazy!"

Xuan He sneered, turning into a long blood river and shooting toward Tian Xie.

At this moment, Tian Xie wanted to capture Shi Yan.

Xuan He found that only Shi Yan could break Zi Yao's soul enchantment. He knew that if they got Shi Yan, they wouldn't have a chance to resist. Thus, he urged all of his power to help Shi Yan.

Many people understood this too. Frederick, Lei Di, and Azure Dragon were touched. They gathered around Shi Yan to prevent Tian Xie from approaching and controlling Shi Yan.

"Protect that kid!" Adele was bewildered for a while before she could get a hold of herself. She screamed her order.

The Imperial Dark Tribe's warriors moved and surrounded Shi Yan. Together with Xuan He, they created a pressure on Tian Xie.

The rainbow light around Tian Xie stretched endlessly. His beams of light twittered strangely as if they were insects communicating with each other. Those outer space divine lights were exactly what Zi Yao had controlled. Their auras were similar to the Origin's heaven flames. They were much more powerful and mysterious than the God Clan's Light power Upanishad.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

Xuan He's eyes turned crimson. The viscous blood rivers flew out of his eyes and aligned with each other. The thick smell of blood emitted. The blood rivers bubbled torrentially. Whenever one bubble burst off, it sent a flow of Blood Qi. The Blood Qi gathered and condensed, creating a blood dragon. It had a quiet aura with a momentum that could deliver all the creatures to death.

The vitality rose from deep inside the blood rivers. The Death and Life didn't attack each other, but Life power had triggered Death power and increased the death magnetic field to the acme.

The endless rainbow light Tian Xie had released was covered in Xuan He's blood river. Tian Xie's face didn't change as he spoke faintly. "Xuan He, our power were equal. But now, you're far behind me."

The rainbow lights were like dragons that struggled in the deep abyss, trying to move through the blood river and head to Shi Yan.

Ptui!

Xuan He spurted blood. His blood condensed in the air and created a blood drill that was crystal and sparkling. The life energy emitted immensely from the drill.

"Blood sacrifice!"

Xuan He gave a low-pitched soul. The blood river was like a boiling pot or a lava pond with so many bursting blood bubbles.

A red blood with a dense, murderous aura in the eyes emerged. The dragon had formidable life energy that then shot out of the blood river, roaring inaudibly and heading to bite Tian Xie.

Tian Xie wasn't affected. His energy fluctuated and then he exploded into countless light dots and vanished.

He conjured up behind Shi Yan and raised his hand to grab Shi Yan.

"Go!"

Shi Yan was still calm. He sprayed a mouthful of blood on his bloody sword. Instantly, all the eyes on the sword opened. They became like evil insects that crawled on the sword and enhanced it. It turned into a sharp beam of blood and directly stabbed Tian Xie.

After his life form was greatly transformed, his blood wasn't the Immortal Demon Blood anymore. It was something with different magical abilities that he couldn't figure out yet.

His blood now carried the unknown power, which made his aura and energy one level more powerful than the Immortal Demon Blood. It was like the difference between the Human blood and the Immortal Demon Blood. It had more features that he hadn't studied yet. Thus, when the bloody eyes opened, his energy rocketed instantly.

"Boom!"

An earth-shaking explosion arose. The blood sword turned into a blood eye and hit Tian Xie's chest hard.

Tian Xie's bones exploded. He didn't look calm and relaxed anymore. Looking at the massive eye on his chest, he was astounded.

"Flesh Armor!"

Shi Yan cried inwardly. The bloody shield was like a strange flower blooming on his body, that him quickly.

While his Soul Consciousness changed, he transformed into a body he had just evolved. Fearsome spikes appeared. His back cracked and a pair of massive bone wings jutted out from the cracks. His claws grew as sharp as a saber. The blood in his body was now like a strong wine burning that gave him a flow of earth-destroying energy and wildly ran through his veins. The blood, flesh, bones, and even his internal organs were surging continuously.

At this moment, Shi Yan had confidence that he could resist the Immortal Realm expert.

The blood eye on Tian Xie's chest glowed in an evil blood light, which was like the spikes of a hedgehog thrusting into Tian Xie's chest.

Tian Xie couldn't help but scream in pain. He changed his visage and shouted, "I didn't expect that your life form would reach Bloodthirsty's level by now. Well done. You're worthy of being his successor."

Thump! Thump! Thump!

Tian Xie's heart beat frantically like a planet explosion. The surging energy he had could compare to the expert at Third Sky of Immortal Realm. The blood eye directly pushed away like a rubber ball.

The formidable energy came like a seething sea and followed the blood eye to cover Shi Yan.

At this moment, the threat that Tian Xie was booming could compare to Brian the God Lord or the Soul Control Chief Ming Hao. It was really tremendous.

"How dare you!"

Frederick, Lei Di, and Azure Dragon roared at the same time. They took action immediately and released magical power.

Zi Yao observed everything from her throne above the imperial crown on Hui's host head. Her beautiful eyes gazed at Shi Yan. Her hands balled into fists. She looked touched.

It seemed like Shi Yan in his new fighting form with the mysterious energy had made her recall something.

Chapter 1352: Causes and Effects

Tian Xie had eaten Caesar, Ling Xiang, and Lorraine in the secret subterranean palace of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce to increase his realm and power. He was now as strong as the God Lord or Ming Hao. The power he was performing at wasn't ordinary at all.

No one was going to successfully be able to deal with Tian Xie single-handedly.

However, Frederick, Lei Di, and Azure Dragon had joined hands with Xuan He so even if Tian Xie had earth-shaking power, he would still have to struggle.

"Tian Xie! You discreetly cooperate with the alien to plot against our world. You deserve a thousand deaths!" Lei Di thundered. Countless beams of lightning bolts and balls shelled on Tian Xie unceasingly.

"Ridiculous!" Tian Xie pouted his lips and said coldly. "I'm not from your world! My Mistress created me just like how Desolate created Bloodthirsty. I entered your world, Desolate's Incipient Extent, to prepare to wake up the Mistress."

Hearing him, everybody was shocked. Their eyes showed their astonishment. What Tian Xie had just told them was so frightening. Until now, Bloodthirsty's identity was still a mystery that many people had tried to discover for a long time in vain.

Tian Xie said that Desolate had created Bloodthirsty. How could that be?

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The rainbow lights shot out of Tian Xie body and smashed the lightning balls that Lei Di had created. He said with a ferocious face, "So? You don't believe me? Can't you reason it?"

At this moment, Xuan He and Frederick had gathered by Shi Yan and used their best abilities to protect him from harm.

They all recognized that Zi Yao could use that mysterious power evilly to seep into people's soul altars to snatch their minds in just a blink of an eye. Only Shi Yan, the other person who had such a power, could restore their sound minds.

Thus, Shi Yan being safe and sound would be the key to this battle. He was the effective shield that they could use to resist Zi Yao.

"If you said that Devour had created Bloodthirsty, we could have bought it." At this moment, Shi Yan's face was cold and stern. The blood armor fitted his body well. It looked like he got a peculiar red flower bloom on his chest. A pair of bone wings flapped behind his back. The energy rising in his body could smash the whole world.

"Hmm!"

The bloody eyes that transformed from the blood sword quietly appeared above his head. The blood light sparkled in the bloody eyes, continuously releasing evil energy that could affect people's Sea of Consciousness.

Audrey's beautiful eyes showed her unknown fear. She gazed at him, her lips slightly parting. Apparently, she was horror-struck.

Adele, her mother, and the warriors of Imperial Dark Tribe were also fearful and strangely looking at Shi Yan.

They had never seen Shi Yan's body after the recent transformation. At this moment, they were shaken hard. All felt insecure.

The surging life magnetic field from his body was so immense that they had subdued the others. They felt so dispirited that they had no way to resist. It was like when they faced Bloodthirsty that year.

It was like a low-level creature seeing a high-level creature for the first time: it would instinctively recognize the difference.

Xuan He, Frederick, and Azure Dragon stopped attacking Tian

Xie. They wore a serious face. Their eyes sparkled as they were waiting for Tian Xie to explain further.

As the leaders of the Bloodthirsty Force, Xuan He and Frederick didn't know Bloodthirsty's identity. Previously, Ming Hao had guessed that Bloodthirsty was the combination of the bloodlines from the Four Great Creatures. However, it was just his unproven guess.

Tian Xie had a close relationship with Hui. As Hui was one of the Absolute Beginning creatures, it must have told Tian Xie a lot of information of that era.

They had a premonition that Tian Xie would tell them the truth about Bloodthirsty's identity.

Tian Xie turned his head around and looked at Zi Yao to ask for her opinion.

Zi Yao nodded arrogantly.

Tian Xie respectfully bowed to her. Then, he turned around and smiled relaxedly. "Desolate was hurt severely. Its body was divided into five parts. Desolate was the brain. Grace Mainland, God-blessed Mainland, Ancient God Continent, and Ancient Demon Continent are the four clones, the four individuals. Each of these four individuals has respectively created the God Clan, Immortal Demon Clan, Heavenly Monster Tribe, and Imperial Dark Tribe.

"Ten thousand years ago, the precursors of the four great races had entered Desolate and tried to tame it. Actually, it was the operation of the four clones in an attempt to replace the brain. They failed in the end. Many years later, the four clones of Desolate have begun to fight against each other. They have stimulated the Four Great Creatures to fight inside Desolate's Incipient Extent. They want to turn this place into an unceasing war that would shatter the star areas. It would make the Incipient Extent heavier and lengthen the time to awaken the brain."

This time, everybody focused on listening to Tian Xie.

No one took action.

Because what Tian Xie was talking about related to the mysteries and variables of this world. These things had troubled them for countless years. Everybody wanted to know the causes.

"The other four had failed ten thousand years ago. Desolate killed them all. Desolate then recognized that if it continued to let the four clones act rashly, something would happen and Desolate wouldn't be able to control it. It then used the blood of the four precursors to create Bloodthirsty. Bloodthirsty's blood carried the advantages of the Four Great Creatures, which was close to the perfect blood of the creatures in the Absolute Beginning Era. Desolate created Bloodthirsty because it wanted to use Bloodthirsty to destroy the four great clans. It wanted to use Bloodthirsty to merge the clones with the host brain to finally awaken it."

"Unfortunately, while Desolate was imparting the power Upanishads to Bloodthirsty, the one who had just gained the consciousness, Devour attacked them.

"Devour is the sea of blood, the holy land of the Bloodthirsty Force. It appears as a dark abyss. It's also one of the Absolute Beginning creatures and is Desolate's archenemy. Devour had seized the chance when Desolate was weakened after creating Bloodthirsty to give Bloodthirsty its power Upanishad. Devour's main power Upanishad is Devouring. With the eight great evil power Upanishads, Devour wanted to use Bloodthirsty to destroy the creatures and Desolate's Incipient Extent.

"Bloodthirsty was the key to the battle that occurred billions of years between Desolate and Devour. Desolate wanted to use Bloodthirsty to reunite the host brain and the clones to wake up. However, Devour had ambushed them. Devour had given Bloodthirsty's its power Upanishads too. Desolate's training and Devour's power Upanishads had made Bloodthirsty appear like

lightning that crossed the skies and surpassed the Four Great Creatures. Right at the beginning, Bloodthirsty had slaughtered people everywhere and killed so many. With Devouring power Upanishad, he had accumulated energy and reached an extremely supreme level.

"Bloodthirsty was so talented. After that, without a teacher, he could still perceive and control the Dark Energy that only the creatures from the Absolute Beginning Era could. Slowly, he recognized the meaning of his existence. He realized that he was just a key in the battle between Desolate and Devour.

"Thus, Bloodthirsty became unusual in the later stage. He didn't kill anymore but began to enroll disciples and created his force. He wanted to rebel against everything. In his final stage, Bloodthirsty had surpassed the Immortal Realm. He had become a creature that could compare to the creatures from the Absolute Beginning Era. He wanted to get rid of Desolate's and Devour's arrangement. He wanted to fly out of this universe. However, Devour had confined him. In the end, he had a battle with Devour. Although he had hurt Devour, he was damaged too. While he was so feeble, Desolate attacked him. Desolate had made the God Lord join hands with many experts to destroy him completely.

"After one hundred thousand years, Bloodthirsty was the first expert in this Incipient Extent to surpass everything to swagger in the sea of stars. He had learned the Dark Energy. He got the ability to destroy this world entirely. If his fate didn't end here, he would have succeeded."

Tian Xie turned about and gave Zi Yao a respectful look. he turned to the others and continued, "My Mistress had received the worst damage. She couldn't compete with Desolate and Devour right from the start. However, she had seized the chance when Desolate and Devour had fought against each other for billions of years without a break and the existence of Bloodthirsty had damaged both Desolate and Devour to make them dormant. Thus,

in this vast universe today, my Mistress is the true expert. As long as you serve my Mistress, she will forgive you for trespassing her. You guys could detach from this world."

"Billions of years had passed and Desolate and Devour have been fighting unceasingly? How could they do that?" Frederick was surprised.

Tian Xie gave a disdainful smile. "Your Bloodthirsty Forces holy land is a dark abyss. It's Devour's consciousness. It's just like how you used your Soul Consciousness to intrude Xuan He's Incipient Extent to mess it up and destroy it. Do you get it now?"

Frederick sounded astounded. "The dark abyss of our Bloodthirsty Force is the condensation of Devour's Soul Consciousness? Devour has intruded Desolate's Incipient Extent from another universe?"

"Right. Each of the battles at their level could last for billions of years. Well, I can say it like this. They were engaged in a battle until now. Their methods of battling are something that we will never understand. Bloodthirsty was just a small piece of music in their fight," explained Tian Xie.

Everybody was frightened.

Come to think about this, the dark abyss, which was Devour's Soul Consciousness, had intruded Desolate's Incipient Extent. The two creatures that no one knew how long had existed fought against each other for countless years.

And the warriors here were just the tiny creatures dwelling inside Desolate's Incipient Extent...

It was possible that when the Absolute Beginning creatures like Desolate or Devour looked at them, they thought that they were looking at some insects or ants inside their Incipient Extent.

It was a bomb that exploded their minds!

Tian Xie had explained it to them simply and frankly. Shi Yan

understood it well. While his mind changed, his Soul Consciousness was moving through the galaxy-like Incipient Extent. He was gliding through many star areas. His face now held a forced smile.

If... If he was just a raindrop or a small insect in someone's Incipient Extent and that person could see every act of his, how sorrowful should he be?

No wonder Bloodthirsty had risked his life to rebel and get rid of everything. He wanted to break this cage.

Unfortunately, Desolate had created Bloodthirsty. It was his most terrible misery and also the reason why he failed.

Just like today, he had fused with Grace Mainland and was able to observe the commotions of every creature on Grace Mainland. He had the ability to control the members of Heavenly Monster Tribe. It was because he hadn't fused completely with Grace Mainland. If he had utterly fused with Grace Mainland's Origin, he could be like the God Lord who could control the life of each member of Heavenly Monster Tribe.

Shi Yan was finally awakened. Completely awakened.

Finally, he knew why before Bloodthirsty lost his life and why his last words were to ask Xuan He, Xuan Shan, and Lao Luo to find the successors in another universe.

It was because only the souls from other universes could ignore the principles and rules of fate in this universe. They could break the cage without fearing for Desolate's terrifying ability to control people's lives.

Chapter 1353: The Sea Domain of Nihilility

After Tian Xie had finished, everybody sank into silence for a long time and immersed in absolute fear.

Sitting on the crown on the main head of Hui, Zi Yao observed people from her high level. She looked calm and relaxed as if she had controlled everything in her hands. She let Tian Xie tell the others the truth to break their mind's defense.

As long as they could recognize their sorrow, they wouldn't have the thought of depending on Desolate and this world. That was how she could subdue them and make them work for her. With those top experts, she could fulfill the secret operation she had planned for so many years.

Tame and fuse with Desolate!

At this moment, everybody received a hard shock hitting their souls. They felt dizzy as they didn't know what to do to continue their lives.

Things that had anchored them like responsibility, war, slaughter, and protection had become a hallucination. All the warriors here had lost their will to fight. They didn't know where they should do or return to.

"As long as you serve my Mistress, not only she will ensure your safety but she will also offer you a great opportunity. She will help you get rid of Desolate's confinement. You will be able to fly freely in the world." At this moment, Tian Xie's enticing voice guided them, which added to the intimidating aura from Zi Yao. Some elders of the God Clan with a weak will had nodded perplexedly.

"Oh sorry, the great opportunity you said isn't attractive to me."

Suddenly, Shi Yan snorted. His mind flickered to open the space crack connecting to Grace Mainland. The Endless Sea reappeared.

"So you still want to be an imprisoned slave?" sneered Tian Xie.

Shi Yan pouted his lips and didn't care about him. He jumped into the space slits abruptly.

Perhaps everybody here was Desolate's prisoners, but not him. His soul wasn't created by Desolate. He was independent. Desolate couldn't control his fate.

Also, he wasn't bound to any Absolute Beginning creature!

Currently, he had just perceived the Dark Energy, a kind of power that could change something rotten to magic. As long as he had enough time to understand its subtle features, he could reach Bloodthirsty's level. At the same time, he could avoid Bloodthirsty's tragic fate. Why would he be subdued and become Zi Yao's servant that acted as she pleased?

Moreover, it wasn't the real Zi Yao. It was Hui's soul.

"This space slit can remain for a while. She can't destroy it because I use the same kind of energy to create it. If you want to leave, you have to act fast," Shi Yan turned around and smiled before he left.

Audrey's beautiful face was moved. She didn't say anything and dashed forward at her max speed.

She went after Shi Yan, flashed, and disappeared into the space slit.

At the same time, Xuan He, Adele, Frederick, Lei Di, and Azure Dragon weren't hesitant for a long time. They dashed forward rapidly.

As they were hovering pretty close to Shi Yan, before the space slit closed, all of them with their profound realm had disappeared.

Zi Yao was sitting cross-legged on the imperial crown. Her beautiful eyes squinted as she had a gleam of teasing. It seemed like she had already calculated it.

Before the space slit closed, a strange energy shook it and

deviated it. Before it disappeared, its direction and destination changed.

"Mistress?" Tian Xie frowned and asked for Zi Yao's direction.

Zi Yao's face didn't change. "They can't return to Desolate's Incipient Extent. Shi Yan and that little girl have fused with the Origins of Desolate's clones. As long as they can't come back, Desolate can't awaken. It's good for us then."

Then, she looked at the members of the God Clan, the Four Heavenly Kings, the chiefs of the twelve families and the elders. "Follow me or I'll destroy you. Choose one for yourself."

The God Clan's warriors were filled with fear.

It was a misty place without skies or the earth. The remains of broken stars, fragments of the asteroids were floating. The holes in the void flashed and moved strangely like a monster's mouth ready to devour the victims. A desolate, cold, and barren aura filled every corner of the place.

Further from there, the broken pieces of the stars and dregs floated like sawdust in the immensely vast sea.

An unknown chill multiplied in Shi Yan's heart. He was standing on a massive, dark-red rock. Looking at the further area, he was horror-struck.

Of course, it wasn't Grace Mainland.

When Shi Yan stepped into the space slit, he understood that something went wrong. He realized that an energy had shaken space and affected his teleport.

He didn't know where he was. He released his Soul Consciousness and found that he couldn't reach the end of this place. It was like a small boat floating in the most remote area of an endless sea. He couldn't find commotion of living beings.

Crack!

All of a sudden, a crunchy noise arose together with slight breathing on a diamond-like rock next to him.

Shi Yan was surprised. His body flashed and he landed on a giant, rough diamond. He looked at Audrey and asked in surprise. "Why are you here?"

Audrey looked a little helter-skelter. Her green dress was torn, revealing her white-jade, glowing thighs that gave people a lot of thoughts. As she heard Shi Yan's voice, she calmed down and spoke immediately. "It's the first time I came to Grace Mainland. This place is strange to me."

While talking, she slowly rose up, her eyes cold and clear. She curiously observed her surrounding. Shortly after, she became odd.

"This place isn't Grace Mainland," Shi Yan forced a smile. "While we teleported, Zi Yao had affected the space slit. I don't know where we are now. What surprises me the most is that I can't connect to Grace Mainland. I can't find the way back."

After he had got here, he had tried to connect to the Origin of Grace Mainland. Unfortunately, his Soul Consciousness was like a rock sinking into a sea with no echo.

This never happened before.

In that cosmos, as soon as his thought flickered, he could connect to Grace Mainland's Origin no matter where he was. Even if when he was in the chaotic space basin, he could connect to Grace Mainland quickly and return there in just a blink of an eye.

However, in this area, his connection with Grace Mainland was cut off. He couldn't catch any signal or connection.

"Of course, this area isn't Grace Mainland! It's the Sea Domain of Nihility!" Audrey's pretty face was fearful.

Shi Yan was shaken hard. He grimaced. "This place is the Sea Domain of Nihility?"

Audrey forced a smile. "I've never been here before, but I heard about it from my mother. This place is Sea Domain of Nihility. It's the most mysterious area in the world. If Tian Xie's correct that the universe we're dwelling in is just Desolate's Incipient Extent, the Sea Domain of Nihility has escaped from Desolate. Of course, you can't contact Grace Mainland now."

Shi Yan understood it now.

Previously, he could return to Grace Mainland within a moment because he was in the cosmos that Desolate had created. The turbulent space current didn't belong to Desolate, but it had a magical connection with Desolate. They had many passages between each other. That was why he could travel at ease.

However, this Sea Domain of Nihility didn't have a bit related to Desolate's Incipient Extent. In this area, it was just a dream if he wanted to come back to Desolate's Incipient Extent.

"Only you got here?" Shi Yan contemplated for a while and then asked.

"It seems that Xuan He and the others also followed me, but I'm not sure if they got into the space crack or not. Even if they did, I'm afraid that they will be scattered around the Sea Domain of Nihility. I think they couldn't return to our familiar world."

Shi Yan looked bitter. He scanned the immense space that he didn't belong to and said, "How can we go back?"

"God knows," Audrey shook her head. Pausing for a while, she suddenly looked astounded. "Shi Yan, that Hui's clone is close to you, right?"

"Of course I'm close to her. She is..." Shi Yan answered instinctively, but he paused unnaturally and gave a dry smile, "She's a close friend of mine. I could never have imagined that she

was the soul of Hui. It's true that we can't predict anything."

"Well, she's not only a close friend, isn't she?" Audrey looked as if she understood everything. Her face was natural, but the corners of her mouth jerked as if she was teasing him. "As long as they are pretty girls, they will have some relationship with you. I think it's a little ambiguous. After I'd returned to Imperial Dark Tribe, I've investigated you. You're that sort of person!" she confirmed.

Shi Yan felt ridiculous, his eyes odd. "Were you too free when you got crazy? Why did you need to investigate me?"

"Well, it was because you're the new Master of Bloodthirsty Force," Audrey pouted her lips.

Shi Yan didn't talk more.

He concentrated on observing the surroundings. He found that the furious energy filled the place. The broken stars, the remains of the asteroids, and the pieces of things that he couldn't name weren't still. From time to time, they moved as the Sea Domain moved and with the changes of the spatial holes in the void.

Not far from them was a sparkling stone that released a scorching heat and waves of terrifying energy.

He sensed it for a while and his eyes brightened. He immediately dashed toward that stone.

Audrey was surprised. She furrowed her brows and followed him.

There was a scarlet stone inlaid inside a crack of a burning red rock. It was as big as a fist, but the energy fluctuations and the waves of fire seething from there were so formidable.

"It's the nucleus of the sun. Although it's just fist-sized, it's priceless. To the people cultivating Fire power Upanishad, it's really helpful," said Audrey with bright eyes.

"Inside the Sea Domain of Nihilility, it's really magical. I heard

that only Immortal Realm experts could survive this place. We haven't reached the Immortal Realm yet and your realm is even lower than mine. How are we still safe and sound here?" Shi Yan was skeptical.

"Perhaps we haven't reached the dangerous areas yet. I guess we're at the outermost area of the Sea Domain of Nihility," said Audrey faintly.

"It should be because we're fused with the Origin," Shi Yan had another thought. He rose one hand to grab that solar nucleus then spurted a gold flame. The flame surrounded the nucleus and refined it. Gradually, the scarlet stone was melted into drops of fire.

"I used to hear from my mother that the Sea Domain of Nihility has a lot of fragments of the powerful divine weapons. They are much stronger than the secret treasures that we know. There're many things we can't even name. They remain here after the break of the star areas from long, long time ago..."

Seeing him melting down the solar nucleus, she looked surprised, mumbling.

"I believe so. Spark got a piece of Celestial Ice Jade Flake around this place. He had refined it to be his life treasure with formidable powers. Zi Yao took that flake. I think it could be the sharpest weapon the Absolute Beginning Era. I'm afraid this Sea Domain of Nihility used to be the arena of the Absolute Beginning creatures," Shi Yan looked pensive.

Chapter 1354: The Long, Lonesome Days

The void was hazy with countless pieces of rocks and broken stars. Dangers hid everywhere and generated from time to time.

The land here was endless and ever desolate. It was like a world that had been abandoned for billions of years. There was no aura or any streak of living beings.

Shi Yan and Audrey were sitting on a rhombus piece of a broken lunar star. They looked at the endless void, their faces low-spirited.

Shi Yan had refined this broken lunar star to make it a temporary battleship. Using his God power, it moved fast like a meteor shooting across the Sea Domain of Nihility.

With the current speed of this lunar star, it could travel through a star area that was more than one billion miles in a day. However, they didn't know how long they had been riding on this piece of rock. They got no harvest along the way, anyway.

They had encountered nothing precious or any creature. It seemed like only the two of them existed in this immensely vast and borderless Sea Domain of Nihility.

The lonely, isolated feelings gradually churned in their hearts. They thought that they would never see hope or the other end of this place.

In the beginning, the two still talked and encouraged each other every day. Then, they reduced the talking as they saw the dispirited gleam in each other's eyes.

This place had thin earth and heaven energy that they could use to cultivate. However, it was weak, so it was really difficult to use the energy here to advance their cultivation further.

One day, Audrey's cold eyes slightly brightened. She still wore a green dress and her beautiful face didn't have a speck of dust. A

faint halo protected her sexy body. "How long has it been?"

She mumbled as if she was talking to herself.

Shi Yan opened his closed eyes as he heard her, his face bitter and astringent. "There's no sun, moon, or stars. We don't have the concept of time here. I don't know how long it has been. But I think it should have been more than a while. Before we got here, my Third Sky of Incipient God Realm hasn't steadied but now, I'm good."

"I wonder what is going on in our world. Had Hui destroyed our world? I don't know where my mother teleported to. If she was here, why haven't we met yet..."

Audrey hadn't talked to Shi Yan for a while. And now, when she began talking, it seemed like she couldn't stop. "Sigh, if I'd known we would be delivered here, e staying back there wouldn't have been a bad choice maybe."

Shi Yan was surprised. "If you stayed there, perhaps you wouldn't be killed, but your soul would have a Soul Seal that doesn't belong to you. You want to be... its puppet?"

Audrey was low-spirited. She stooped and sighed. No matter what, she was still very mesmerizing.

"According to you, the experts at the Immortal Realm used to come here to train themselves. How... how could they get in? And, how do we get out of here?" asked Shi Yan with a frown.

"Although my mother is an expert at the Immortal Realm, she's also the Matriarch, so she had to manage the tribe. She hasn't had a chance to visit the Sea Domain of Nihilicity yet. She told me that those Immortal Realm experts had come to the end of our world and crossed a strange river to get to this place."

Audrey furrowed her brows and remembered her mother's words. She explained, "The warriors coming here from our world have a special compass, which navigates our world. That's how

they can save themselves from getting lost and end up finding the way home."

Shi Yan gave a bitter smile. "It's tragic that we don't know the direction. We don't know where our world is. We're like headless flies flying aimlessly."

This area was misty and they couldn't measure time or check the direction. They were left with endless loneliness and coldness. If a warrior got lost here, loneliness and isolation would nibble his or her heart. He would eventually lose his mind and sink into the eternal darkness.

In this area, despair was someone's biggest enemy. If he couldn't defeat his despair, his will was going to wear out. In a hopeless situation, he would think about negative results.

Then, he would fall into bewilderment and gradually get weaker until he consumed all of his vitality.

"It's strange. My mother said that this area is extremely perilous. Dangers are hidden everywhere. Why are we still safe and sound?" Audrey was curious.

Shi Yan couldn't explain this.

Elder Spark of the God Clan had visited the Sea Domain of Nihility but he had just surveyed the outskirts of the Sea Domain. He got the Celestial Ice Jade Flake there.

According to him, the Sea Domain was extremely dangerous. Except for real experts at the Immortal Realm, the others could hardly survive.

However, during this time, besides the isolation, loneliness, and coldness, Shi Yan and Audrey hadn't actually faced any danger that could make them perish.

This filled their hearts with doubts.

"Er... is it really the Sea Domain of Nihility? Could we... be

wrong?" Shi Yan sounded astounded.

"No, we can't be wrong!" Audrey confirmed. "See, pieces of broken stars, dregs of the asteroids, the void caves, and turbulent energy. They are the features of the Sea Domain of Nihility. I guess it's because of our location that we haven't encountered any danger. Maybe we're in a very special area in the Sea Domain."

"Which place?" Shi Yan was surprised.

"I don't know. But I've heard from my mother that the Sea Domain of Nihility still has some relatively safe areas that the experts could rest in for a short time to adjust their conditions. Anyway, she also said that there wouldn't be anything to harvest in those areas. The precious items wouldn't appear there," explained Audrey.

"Why is that?" asked Shi Yan.

"She said that there so many Immortal Realm experts have visited the Sea Domain of Nihility to explore. They had finished searching for precious items in the safe zones a long time ago. Nothing was left. Only the areas with a lot of deathtraps could have treasures that they haven't discovered yet," answered Audrey in a low-pitched voice.

Suddenly, she got up. Her creamy, straight legs were so attractive. Her pair of clear and deep eyes zoomed over to the further area. She sighed, "Tian Xie said that we've been living in Desolate's Incipient Extent. That world isn't a real universe. I think the creatures from a real universe used to come to this area. But because it's unimaginably vast, it's hard to meet them."

She turned her head to look at Shi Yan and contemplated, "The precursors of Imperial Dark Tribe used to meet the aliens in the Sea Domain of Nihility. They belonged in a real universe! It's a secret in our tribe. It's not to be told to the others, but we're in a special circumstance. It's okay if I tell you now."

"The creatures from a real universe? Were they Absolute Beginning creatures?" Shi Yan was astonished.

"I don't think so," Audrey shook her head, "according to the records from our precursors, although they looked strange, they weren't as giant as the Absolute Beginning creatures. My precursor couldn't communicate with them. They met and then parted shortly after that. My precursor guessed that they were really strong and not weaker than him. At that time, he was at Second Sky of Immortal Realm."

Shi Yan kept silent.

He got the truth for a long time ago. He knew that the world he had dwelled in was just Desolate's Incipient Extent. It was the world that Desolate had created. It wasn't a real universe.

The Sea Domain of Nihility had gotten rid of Desolate. SThus, it wasn't strange if other creatures could come here.

In this immense sea of stars, if the Absolute Beginning creatures like Desolate, Devour, or Hui could exist, there were other living beings. Perhaps they weren't as powerful as Absolute Beginning creatures, but they were clearly strong.

Theoretically, it wasn't strange if the precursor of the Imperial Dark Tribe could encounter some aliens in the Sea Domain of Nihility. It was just that they were wandering in an extremely vast area and they couldn't meet any strange creature.

As thoughts crossed his mind, Shi Yan kept quiet for a long time and then said, "We can't stay idle like this. Perhaps we should seek the dangerous areas proactively. We can find the precious treasure in the place that could threaten our lives. We could even see the other creatures!"

If they stayed in this safe zone, even if they could rest for one hundred years, they wouldn't find the way home. If they couldn't meet any other creature to learn about this area, they were never

going to escape this place.

"It's a good idea. But we don't even know where the dangerous areas are! Even if we want to go there, we have to find a suitable area," said Audrey begrudgingly.

"If you had told me we could have a bigger chance if we entered the dangerous areas, we would have gone there a long time ago. While riding the meteor, I could feel that some places were very dangerous. I tried to avoid those areas."

When they were moving, Shi Yan had released his Soul Consciousness to sense around. He recognized many areas with the terrifying energy fluctuations. The auras of those areas made him feel his life was threatened.

Thus, he didn't notify Audrey and avoided to ensure his own safety.

And now, listening to Audrey's explanation, he finally knew that they must take risks to find the right direction. They had to proactively jump into those deathtraps.

"Why didn't you tell me earlier?" Audrey rebuked and blamed him for wasting their time.

"You couldn't endure the dangers there. I just wanted to keep you safe," Shi Yan gave her a forced smile. "You're at First Sky of Incipient God Realm. I'm sure you can't survive the lands I've sensed."

Let alone Audrey, even Shi Yan knew those areas were unpredictably dangerous that he couldn't be sure about his own safety. Thus, he didn't tell Audrey.

"You disdain me?" Audrey's eyes turned cold.

"Alright, we should keep going. When my Soul Consciousness spots the danger, we will get there. I hope you can perform your best and surprise me at that time," Shi Yan smiled relaxedly.

Audrey snorted. "Well, I'm one of the warriors with the Origins. Even though my realm is low, I can protect myself. I won't depend on you."

"Nothing could be better then."

Chapter 1355: The Asteroid Current

Shi Yan opened his eyes while riding on the transparent piece of a broken lunar star and looking in a direction, his face stern.

The chaotic energy waves came from that direction. World-destroying explosions boomed everywhere with space blades that tore the void. Shi Yan felt his soul shiver.

Shi Yan was sure that the area his Soul Consciousness had sensed was filled with dangers!

Audrey said that they could only meet the other creatures in perilous zones like that. Also, they could have a chance to get marvelous, precious materials or items in the Sea Domain of Nihility.

"Did you find something?"

After the previous talk, Audrey had noticed Shi Yan's moves discreetly. Seeing his face turn stern, she wasn't frightened. She cheered up. A beautiful light glowed on her jade-like face. While she was mumbling, she stood up. Her creamy thighs moved and she was like an agile green butterfly.

This area was filled with the broken pieces of the planet like a big speck of dust floating in outer space. From a very far area ahead of them, they could see the thick shower of brilliant meteors shooting toward an area where the chaotic energy congregated.

The lightning struck like a giant, outraged dragon soaring up into the sky. The thunder rumbled and shook people's souls.

The sharp blades were like scythes cutting the world. They could even cut massive pieces of broken stars like cutting soft tofu.

Those sharp blades were Space Blade famous for its swift and fierce nature. Although they weren't made by any experts with Space power Upanishad, they were much keener than a blade that DeCarlos could create with his best ability.

Shi Yan had no doubt that those blades could dismember the experts at the Immortal Realm easily.

"That area!"

He wore a heavy face and pointed at the area where the shooting stars were congregating. He discreetly urged his energy and then turned to Audrey. "Are you ready?"

Audrey's beautiful eyes gazed at the place. She looked surprised and frightened. Pondering for a while, she nodded resolutely. "I'm ready."

Shi Yan didn't say more.

The rhombus lunar star underneath them turned into a cold and clear moonlight and accelerated toward that dangerous area.

Audrey's breathing became short. Her milky breasts thrust out and radiant light filled her eyes. Flows of chaotic, fierce energy shot like sparks or like millions of fireflies. Those remnants of energy were visible and were shooting sharply like a fierce shower of steel needles.

In the beginning, she didn't use the God power to create a protective, light cage. She acted as if she was mad at Shi Yan, so she tried to be bold and use her body to resist the energy. Thus, the sparks shot over and destroyed her tight dress, creating fingernail-sized holes and revealing lots of her white, mesmerizing skin.

When they came near, Audrey found that those shooting meteors were actually giant asteroids. Those cosmic rocks had so many colors. Some were garnet, some were orange-red, and some even looked like diamonds. They existed in various shapes, though.

Those asteroids didn't come from the area they were in, but from another direction that was misty gray with billions of floating asteroids like a sea. At this moment, those asteroids seemed to be activated and given life. They moved, grouped, and shot toward them.

It looked like some unknown force was controlling them and making them fly fast toward the dark area. There were millions of them. While they were flying, they collideded and exploded. The shockwaves of those explosions were enough to crush First Sky of Immortal Realm experts.

The sparks that hit Audrey were the shockwaves of the asteroids' explosions. Although they were just shockwaves, they were so sharp that they cut a lot of holes on her dress.

Shi Yan was standing with Audrey on the broken lunar star. They were still far away from those currents of asteroids. He turned around and looked at Audrey's new clothes with great interest. He grinned and arched his brows. "Well, your new dress looks really nice. I like it a lot. Don't change. Let me behold for a while. Haha."

Many mysterious areas of Audrey's jade-like skin were exposed under the holes on her clothes. They made people lose their minds in them. Shi Yan felt his passion rising high when he saw her perfect bosom, thighs, waists, and even her butt cheeks. His eyes became nakedly hot as he kept grinning evilly.

"Go die!"

A dim, frosting flame flew out of her wet lips with her life aura. It immediately hit Shi Yan's chest.

The icy aura of the extremely cold heaven flame was like a bucket of ice water that poured on his passion and extinguished it. Even his hair turned into the sharp icicles.

"You deserve that!"

Audrey looked cold. Her bright eyes showed that she was amused. Her agile body moved. Countless shadows of departed souls twirled around her body and shielded her from Shi Yan's naked gaze.

She spun three rounds at her spot. The departed souls around her vanished. When she reappeared, she wore a dark blue dress. The

end of her brow twitched as she tried to press down her smile. "Well, did your flame of lust extinguish?"

"Not yet," Shi Yan didn't change his mind. As his soul flickered, the ice on his body melted. A cluster of icy flame bounced back to Audrey. She swallowed it.

It was her Origin's heaven flame.

Boom!

All of a sudden, the lunar rock underneath them accelerated. It didn't listen to Shi Yan's control anymore and headed toward that dark area at a breakneck speed.

Just like millions of rocks around them.

Audrey was astounded. She didn't quarrel with Shi Yan anymore and screamed. "It seems that some force is pulling those asteroids. We're affected too. We're attracted to that area."

"Don't try to be bold. Use the God power to create a protective barrier with many layers to cover your body." Shi Yan's face was heavy and stern. He sat down on the rock and said, "Come to me. Being closer is better. The shockwaves from the asteroid explosions are enough to crush your bones. You should be careful."

As soon as he finished, two giant asteroids collided around ten thousand meters away from them. The energy from that collision boomed like nuclear warheads impacting. The shockwaves seemed to distort even the void and created a chain reaction. The floating rocks near them also exploded. The shockwaves didn't cease and headed toward Shi Yan and Audrey.

Audrey wanted to snap back one or two sentences but then, she felt the formidable shockwaves. Her exquisite face turned cold immediately. She zoomed toward Shi Yan like lightning and sat next to him. The emerald light cages swayed and covered her body when her God power was urged. As the Princess of Imperial Dark Tribe, she had mastered the special Soul power Upanishad of

Imperial Dark Tribe. Her sensibility was sharp and she always had a clear grasp of the attacking power.

She understood that the coming shockwaves could harm her body! Thus, she was resolute and didn't say a word. She decided to move to Shi Yan to seek protection.

"Star Shield!"

Shi Yan screamed and ten starlight beams shot out of his hands. Those starlight bands were like ropes coiling around the surrounding asteroids and pulling them toward the two to create a rock wall. The asteroid wall shook several times and then subsided. Shi Yan retreated his energy. The asteroids dispersed and then continued to flow forward.

Audrey looked astonished as she said, "There's a wisp of a feeble soul inside the rock over there. It's not a creature. I think it's the broken piece of some divine weapon."

She looked at an asteroid in front of them.

That asteroid was as big as a small life star. It had an unusual octagonal sharp with dark brown colors. It looked like a massive plate. Some short grass grew on its surface, which made it unusual compared to the other barren asteroids around.

"Let's take a look."

Shi Yan pulled himself together to observe. He was surprised. Then, he urged the lunar rock they were riding on and doubled its speed. They glided through many asteroids around and headed toward the strange rock Audrey had seen.

Fifteen minutes later.

Rumble!

The lunar rock landed on that dark brown asteroid. Shi Yan swiftly landed on the surface of the rock. His mind flickered and sent the Soul Consciousness that could worm into every corner to

all the small cracks on the surface of the asteroid.

After a while, he was bewildered. A strange light shot out from his eyes.

Audrey suddenly appeared next to him, her brows arching. She stepped toward a place. "The place I've sensed is over there..."

Shi Yan didn't speak. He looked pensive and followed her like her shadow.

This dark brown asteroid had a lot of a strange kind of weed. The grass was around half a meter tall and it was as sharp as the saw with a tough vitality.

This kind of peculiar, deep green grass filled every corner of the asteroid. At first glance, it was like a green carpet. While the asteroid was flying, the tufts of grass swayed gently like waving hands. They looked so strange, indeed.

Immediately, Audrey's beautiful legs stopped moving. She bent her body to look at a dark hole on the surface of the asteroid. The hole was big enough for one person to jump into. It was so dark that she couldn't see anything. All she could do was hear the wind howling ear-piercingly.

"That feeble soul is right in the cave. I'm going there to check," Audrey turned around and looked at Shi Yan to ask for his opinion.

"Hold on," Shi Yan frowned and said, "It doesn't feel right. I don't know why I got a terrible feeling as soon as I landed. I've just used my Soul Consciousness to cover the entire asteroid. I found that this asteroid has only that cave. Also, it allows only one person to get in at a time."

"What do you mean?" Audrey didn't get his idea.

"Use your Soul Consciousness to check this area carefully. Can you feel that it's like a soul filament spreading everywhere?" Shi Yan mumbled.

"Soul filament spreading?" Audrey was surprised. She pulled herself together to sense. She vaguely felt something wrong, but she couldn't tell what was wrong.

"Green grass! That's the green grass here!" Shi Yan discolored and screamed, "Even though the green grass could be tougher, it couldn't survive here! The tufts of grass we see on this asteroid is the soul filaments! They are the feeble soul filaments. The soul fluctuation you've sensed should come from these things!"

"Not true. The soul fluctuation comes from this cave," Audrey shook her head.

"It appeared as soon as we landed on this rock. The soul fluctuation comes from the cave after that. Perhaps it's trying to lure you and me to the cave," said Shi Yan skeptically.

"Could it be like that?" Audrey felt funny. She thought that Shi Yan was overthinking it. She thought that it was impossible that something could trap them in this desolate Sea Domain of Nihility.

"We should test it first," Shi Yan looked gingerly.

Chapter 1356: Using Blood to Create the Body

Shi Yan and Audrey stood by the cave and concentrated on the dark entrance of the cave. They felt a strange chill filling their hearts.

Audrey calmed down. A tender light glowed on her face. Her soul altar was like a mirror without a speck of dust.

As she had reached Incipient God Realm and fused with the heaven flames of God-blessed Mainland's Origin, she was definitely stronger than many people. When she focused on sensing, she could see that something was wrong.

"You're cautious, indeed," Audrey said to him, her eyes surprised. "You're right. That kind of green grass is everywhere and they have feeble soul fluctuations."

"I told you that we should check it first," Shi Yan talked seriously.

"How do I check it?" Audrey quietly stepped back and stayed away from the cave. She could feel a little safer as she had stayed away from the danger.

"Simple."

Shi Yan rose one hand. A small cut appeared on his left hand and a drop of beautiful ruby blood oozed out. That drop of blood released red halos as it contained thick life energy fluctuations.

Swoosh!

The drop of blood burned and emitted waves of Blood Qi like the spider web. It was like a great artist using a brush and sketching Shi Yan's drawing in the middle of the air.

Shortly after, the life energy in the drop triggered and surged. Shi Yan's model soon had bones, flesh, and veins. Within two minutes, another version of him was condensed right in front of

Audrey.

It was another Shi Yan who stood naked and showcased his lean and vigorous body. Although his eyes were sparkling, there was no surging life aura in his body or soul fluctuation that could frighten people.

Rumor said that when the Immortal Demon warriors had reached a specific, profound level. Even if their bodies were smashed, as long as they still had a drop of blood left, they could still resurrect themselves.

Audrey deemed that it was untrue and that people were just exaggerating. But now, she saw it with her own eyes. The strange light rippled through her beautiful eyes as she admired Shi Yan's magical ability. "Does it mean that you have an immortal body? Even if you were smashed, you could use the blood to revive?" She thought that it was really miraculous.

Shi Yan didn't answer.

He looked pensive when he studied his other body, which was made of a drop of his blood.

According to Blood Devil and Xuan He, profound-realm Immortal Demon experts could use the Life power Upanishad to transform the blood into their own bodies.

There were many rumors about the Immortal Demon Clan, and how they "used the blood to resurrect" was always the favorite topic. In fact, people thought that the rumors were just exaggerated. Even for the experts of the Immortal Demon Clan at a high level like Xuan He, the body created from a drop of his blood couldn't have even one bit of the real body's strength.

Anyway, the rumor said that "using blood to resurrect" was somehow correct. If Xuan He's body was broken, as long as he still had the Immortal Demon Blood, he could use it to grow his body and send his soul altar inside to make his body as strong as a

dragon.

The blood of the Immortal Demon clansmen was the core of life. If their blood wasn't destroyed, they could still regrow their body.

Of course, after they had lost their real body, the body that they created quickly couldn't be as strong as they used to be. They needed a lot of time to gather the energy to refine the body. That was how they used the Seal inside their blood to resume their original power.

This procedure could take up to hundreds or even several thousand years. It wasn't as easy as people had rumored.

At this moment, Shi Yan gathered his spirit to look at the clone he had just made with one drop of blood, his expression complicated.

He hadn't sent any wisp of Soul Consciousness in it. It was merely a flesh puppet and its body's strength was as tough as a warrior at True God Realm. If his true body was destroyed, he could place his soul altar into the clone and it would take dozens of years to recover.

It wasn't what made him silent. While he was using a drop of blood to create the clone, he had a strange feeling as if he was creating a new creature!

If... If he wanted to do that, he could cut off the connection with a wisp of Soul Consciousness and put it into a clone. Also, that clone would become a new creature. Could it be a whole new individual?

Would it be an independent creature?

Shi Yan knew that at his realm, he couldn't do that. However, he came to think of a possibility. Desolate had used the same method to make its clone create the Four Great Creatures. The clones had created the Four Great Creatures, and Desolate had used the blood of the precursors from the four races to create Bloodthirsty.

It was creating creatures!

How could Desolate do that? It was easy to create the flesh container, but how did Desolate create the soul?

Shi Yan frowned and sank into his exploration of Life power Upanishad. He was trying to reason the details when Desolate created the creatures. However, no matter how hard he tried, he couldn't get through the challenge of creating the soul of a new creature.

He understood that he was still pretty far away from that miraculous level.

However, he understood deeply that one day, he could break that mystery and he could actually create creatures and even new races. Thus, his galaxy-like Incipient Extent was going to be more lively. It would become like Desolate's world with so many races and special, marvelous creatures.

Creating the galaxy and species... how great would that career be? How miraculous would that be?

Shi Yan became passionate. He felt his soul rising as he had a motivation to head towards the future. This kind of changes in his soul and attitude had opened his mind and gave him fearless thoughts.

"I made the body. You should give a wisp of a departed soul. We will make him go to the cave," He beamed at Audrey.

He knew Audrey cultivated a unique soul technique from the Soul power Upanishad of Imperial Dark Tribe. She could tie the departed souls in her soul altar to refine her soul altar and make them the strange Soul Consciousness dwelling in her Sea of Consciousness. She had some marvelous power, indeed.

There was a special area in Audrey's soul altar she used as a prison to the departed souls or the demons, making them her Soul Consciousness' tentacles. The more departed souls, demons or

creatures with the soul form, the better her power Upanishad and her realm became.

It was also a special feature of Imperial Dark Tribe's power Upanishad.

Indeed, Audrey didn't think much. She pointed her finger and a feeble soul flew out, falling into the head of Shi Yan's clone made of his blood.

Shortly after, Shi Yan and Audrey felt a slight shock. They faced each other and divine light shot out of their eyes.

A marvelous feeling quietly reflected in their hearts. The body made of Shi Yan's blood now had a soul Audrey that had tamed. She added a wisp of her soul power. That man with Shi Yan's blood and Audrey's soul was like an invisible roped that connected the two of them.

Through him, Shi Yan could vaguely see the changes of Audrey's mind. Audrey could recognize the subtle changes at the bottom of his heart. It was an unimaginable connection that they couldn't describe with words.

"He's like our son," Shi Yan was bewildered for a while before teasing Audrey.

Audrey blushed and her cheeks reddened. However, her beautiful eyes were brilliant with light. She glared at Shi Yan and said awkwardly, "Don't say such rubbish!"

At this moment, her eyes were like clouds at a sunset. She looked so gorgeous like a blooming flower. She made people's hearts beat frantically.

Shi Yan became baffled. He looked at her for a while and then appraised, "You're really beautiful. It's just that you wear that cold face every day. You don't want people to come near you. You've been hiding your most beautiful features. It's not good, you know."

"Can you just put your effort into the business?" Audrey

continuously took many deep breaths. Her ample breasts thrust in and out. Her moods changed as she was trying to suppress the desire to hit Shi Yan hard.

Shi Yan smiled relaxedly and said, "You're the one who should take action. You've tamed that soul and it got your Soul Seal. You can control it, right?"

Audrey harrumphed and pulled the hair on her temple. "I'm so pissed off!"

Then, she used her power Upanishad and pointed at the cave.

The puppet made of Shi Yan's blood drilled deep into the cave. It didn't stop after fifteen minutes and moved further.

"It seems pretty deep," frowned Shi Yan.

Audrey didn't mind him. The charming gleam on her face disappeared. She looked cold and grave. The soul energy fluctuated strangely on her as she was focusing on sensing the changes in the hole.

She could sense the tiny commotions inside the cave through that departed soul to see if there was any danger deep down there.

Suddenly, Audrey looked shaken. Her soul altar shivered as she paled. Her beautiful eyes emitted marvelous light. She gritted her teeth and hissed. "You're right. Something really strange is in that cave. I couldn't connect to my departed soul and my Soul Consciousness in it."

"What happened?" Shi Yan's eyes brightened.

"It seems to be cut off forcefully. Perhaps it was refined or destroyed. I can't tell what happened. Do you feel anything from the body you'd used your blood to create?" she asked.

"It turns into ashes," Shi Yan darkened his face. "I can't sense anything. It doesn't exist anymore. I can't feel it, which means it has gone completely."

"You're right. Something strange is over there. This place isn't safe at all," Audrey was convinced.

"Then, we should use another advanced method to see what strange thing is inside this meteorite." Shi Yan snorted and then continued, "Dared to swallow a drop of my blood, it should pay with the equal price. Whatever it is, it should pay!"

Then, sharp blades like shining wind blades shot out from his eyes.

A magical energy fluctuation that could distort the void expanded from him. The surrounding space sizzled. The noises became louder gradually.

In the beginning, Audrey didn't understand. Then, she looked around before covering her mouth and screamed in panic.

She saw that the massive sharp space blades floating near them were attracted by Shi Yan's energy. They came with the momentum of something space-breaking.

Chapter 1357: A Three-legged Jade Cauldron

A sharp blade saber like a thousand-meter long lightning bolt appeared with the momentum that could mince the entire planet.

Audrey had thought that countless pieces of broken stars and flows of meteorites in the Sea Domain of Nihility were caused by those dragon-like space scythes.

At this moment, those terrifying space sabers were drawn by Shi Yan's power Upanishad. They came with the most intimidating aura.

Along their way, they had scythed dozens of giant rocks. The rocks exploded and sent pieces of rock chips everywhere.

Seeing a massive blade coming, Audrey was numb. She hurried to use the power Upanishad and create layers of barriers to protect her body. She was ready to counter.

Crack! Crack!

The giant blade slashed the surface of the asteroid they were riding. The hard surface sparked and sent so many rocks into the air. A tremendous shock came. Audrey's soft body shook violently like a small boat under a harsh thunderstorm. She felt so horrible and swayed as if she was about to collapse.

Strangely, the massive asteroid spun after the impact as the space blade couldn't cut it through. However, many rocks on the surface shattered.

"Oh! It's really strange, though!"

Shi Yan cried as he was surprised. Then, he continued to drive more space sabers. Five more large blades came and clashed on the asteroid. It looked like someone trying to ignite the rock. The sparks appeared clearly while the dish-shaped asteroid was spinning around.

Crack! Crack! Crack!

So many ash-brown rocks of various sizes fell off the asteroid. They were destroyed shortly after.

The asteroid trembled, but it was so powerful. It collided with the other rocks around, smashing them or sending chips of rocks everywhere.

The asteroid itself was safe. It was intact and it was unbelievably rigid.

The sharp space sabers were the sharpest attack in the world. It could halve the planet or destroy the life star quickly. Even the body of the Immortal Realm experts couldn't endure one slash. It was tough to resist such an attack.

Anyway, this massive asteroid had just spun or trembled under several attacks. It wasn't destroyed yet.

As the asteroid spun, Audrey became dizzy and turned pale. When the rocks collided and the tremors arose, the sparks and the rock chips damaged her too.

The light cage protection she had made with her First Sky of Incipient God Realm cultivation base flashed constantly. It looked like her protection was about to vanish.

At this moment, Shi Yan stopped guiding the space sabers. He rose one arm and directly pulled Audrey into his embrace, holding her cold body in his chest.

The warm, masculine smell flooded Audrey's heart. She was dizzy and her eyes were puzzled. Just like a drowning victim who instinctively grabbed anything she could, she clutched and squeezed Shi Yan's arm. While she hadn't recognized, her body leaned against his, her generous breasts were placed on his broad chest.

The asteroid was still spinning. The two rolled and felt like the sky turned upside down. The energy attacked the surface and made

the rocks roll and fall off the asteroid.

Shi Yan held Audrey with one arm and her wonderful body fell while his other hand gathered and released a river of starlight, using a special method to balance and adjust the trajectory of the asteroid. This kept it from colliding or moving into the area with constant explosions.

In front of them, dozens of meteorites were colliding and created earth-shaking explosions that sent formidable shockwaves. Together they created an area that could destroy everything. He knew if their asteroid fell into that area, he and the Princess of Imperial Dark Tribe in his chest would perish quickly. No one could save them.

After a long time, the asteroid subsided. The lunar rock they had gotten rid of had fallen off while they didn't recognize it was happening.

The asteroid beneath them became normal. However, it was still pulled by some mysterious force, moving quickly towards a dark area.

"Oops!"

He pulled himself together to observe the ground. He couldn't help but cry in surprise. His face became odd.

Audrey got herself together. She was about to scold him for his rash actions, but his cry had affected her. She also looked at the ground. Immediately, her bright eyes lighting up.

"What is this thing?" She seemed to lose her usual calmness. Her soft body shook.

The asteroid under their feet was now like a beautiful jade something that had just shaken off the bark. It was now emerald green. The thing that had just been revealed was like some sort of precious jade they couldn't name. It glowed in a deep green halo.

The green grass on the surface of the asteroid was now some kind

of archaic tadpole language. The drawings looked like tadpoles swimming around underneath them. The symbols glowed in a glossy emerald green light and moved around as if they were unceasingly creating something magical.

"It seems like we need to peel off more rock. The rock surface is just a cover, I guess." Shi Yan's eyes brightened as he grinned. He moved the strange asteroid around and used the bloody sword to smash the rock sticking on the jade's surface with the blood light.

The Sea Domain of Nihility had many mysterious things. As Xuan He, Ming Hao, and the Four Heavenly Kings had chosen this area to cultivate, it meant some marvels here had attracted them. Spark had collected just a piece of a broken divine weapon in the outskirts. After he had refined that Celestial Ice Jade Flake, his competence increased massively. It indirectly provided evidence that showed how wonderful this place could be.

It used to be a strange rock before the space sabers had peeled off the rock surface. Unexpectedly, the thing underneath the rock layer was so magnificent. Shi Yan felt his heart beat faster.

He could confirm that this massive jade was the reason why the sharp space saber couldn't cut through the asteroid. As it survived the sharp space sabers and it had unknown tadpole symbols, this thing was likely a formidable secret treasure!

Audrey didn't move rashly. She just looked at the thing under her feet and went absent-minded. She looked passionate when she mumbled, "This rock is so beautiful."

Shortly after, all the rocks sticking on the surface of the asteroid peeled off. The thing under the rock layer was revealed and it glowed in a mesmerizing green light.

Unexpectedly, it was a giant three-legged jade cauldron!

This massive jade cauldron was at least several times bigger than the Immortal Island. It was beautifully green and the surface of the

cauldron was filled with tadpole symbols. It seemed like those symbols were lush tufts of grass they had seen. The cauldron's mouth was deep and eccentric with a cold and dark aura. It was like the mouth of an icy beast that was ready to swallow people.

The three-legged jade cauldron was placed inclined. Shi Yan and Audrey were standing on the body of the cauldron. They observed and complimented it.

"The cave we saw must lead to the mouth of the cauldron. My departed soul and the wisp of my Soul Consciousness seemed to be refined. I can feel that they are now just a normal tadpole symbol on the surface of this jade cauldron," Audrey rubbed her smooth forehead and looked astounded.

Shi Yan knew why she looked like that.

This three-legged jade cauldron was so massive while each of the symbols on its surface was just as big as a fingernail. If Audrey wasn't wrong that one of her departed soul and a wisp of her Soul Consciousness had been absorbed by the three-legged jade cauldron and they had turned into just a small symbol on the cauldron, had the billions of tadpole symbols on this cauldron been created the same way?

How many creatures lives had it taken?

Shi Yan could feel his hair rising on his nape. With a stern face, he looked at the dark mouth of the green cauldron, crying in a low-pitched voice. "Don't get close to the cauldron's mouth!"

Audrey was chilled while she was walking toward the cauldron's mouth. She reacted timely, halting by the place and asking. "If it can draw the creatures into it, it should have a Tool Spirit. Should we find a way to communicate with it? If we can't find any other living being here, we can try this."

"Communicate with it?" Shi Yan wore a sour face. "Even if it has a Tool Spirit, this thing can refine the soul. When you release a wisp

of your Soul Consciousness, it will happen as you've said. It will become a tadpole symbol. Hm, perhaps you could try to check it out."

"Fine," Audrey didn't believe him.

She had many detached souls in her brain. As her mind flickered, she released a feeble soul. Without attaching her Soul Consciousness to it, she used her power to make the soul a wisp of soul fluctuation to ask for information. Then, she sent the soul to the cauldron's mouth directly.

Then, nothing happened.

No commotion arose from the three-legged cauldron. The detached soul she had released disappeared like a rock sinking into a seabed. Nothing echoed.

"It seems like this Tool Spirit isn't friendly at all," snorted Audrey.

Shortly after, the tadpole symbols on the surface of the jade cauldron became like a twisted green lightning. They created a strange but marvelous entry fluctuation.

Many fragments of the asteroids around seemed attracted to some magnetic field. They swarmed over and magically stuck on the surface of the jade cauldron.

After one hour, the three-legged jade cauldron was covered with rocks again. It had resumed its original appearance before the sharp space sabers had peeled it off. However, it didn't have green grass or a cave this time.

Shi Yan and Audrey watched the whole thing. They felt so begrudging as they didn't know where and how to destroy this jade cauldron or what they should do to connect to the Tool Spirit.

—— If there was a Tool Spirit.

"How is your fusion with the heaven flames? How many heaven

flames does your God-blessed Mainland's Origin have? How many flames that still need to fuse with each other?" Shi Yan rubbed his chin and asked something. It seemed not that relevant.

"Our ancestral star has seven heaven flames. Three of them have fused together and the other four have also fused. I'm in the final stage of heaven flame fusion. However, it's really hard to fuse them all completely. I haven't found a way to make progress. I think I'm going to give it up," said Audrey.

"Should we use the flaming Origin to check if we can make this three-legged jade cauldron change?" Shi Yan suggested.

"Would it work?" Audrey was surprised.

"I don't know. But just like what you've said, we should try," Shi Yan shrugged begrudgingly. "If it works, we can know the magical features of the jade cauldron. We can discover it."

"Okay, let's try," Audrey nodded in agreement.

Chapter 1358: The Absolute Beginning

Symbols

Inside the rapid asteroid current, the asteroids moved like lightning strikes. They often collided, resulting in a lot of beautiful sparks and fire.

Several thousand asteroids flowed like a river heading to the vast sea. They moved very fast towards a specific direction.

This area didn't have a sun, moon, or the concept of time. It had only loneliness, a low temperature, desolation, and danger.

Shi Yan used space blades to destroy the rock layer underneath. He cleaned the rock sticking on the jade cauldron one more time.

The deep green jade cauldron was exposed. The fingernail-sized tadpole symbols were swimming around the surface and the body of the cauldron as if they were real living things. The mouth of the cauldron was emitting a dim light, hiding mysterious, terrifying secrets.

Shi Yan and Audrey parted. They stood opposite to each other on the three-legged jade cauldron. Flames burned fiercely on their bodies. Countless clusters of flame expanded and streamed.

The flames on their bodies had different colors, including orange-red, dark red, icy blue, and bright yellow. Their auras were also different.

The flames were fiery, dark and sinister. Some flames sparked with lightning and some flames carried a fierce wind.

The heaven flames had different attributes. Particularly, Shi Yan's heaven flames had the soul, lighting, electric, icy, top Yang powers, and even the Corpse Qi auras.

Audrey's flames were the same. After fusing, her seven heaven flames became only two. Her two Origin's flames had a similar

aura as Shi Yan's.

They could switch the auras easily.

Currently, their heaven flames with different auras and colors had all turned to the top heating, Yang ones.

The heaven flames were like a carpet that slowly covered the surface of the three-legged jade cauldron. They were trying to use the scorching, top Yang heaven flames to refine this massive cauldron.

Shi Yan suddenly got a magical feeling.

The clusters of Shi Yan's heaven flame burned the jade cauldron. They directly contacted the aura of the tadpole symbols on the jade cauldron's surface. His co-soul turned into a dim flame and slowly danced. A seal in his soul was triggered and it gave him a familiar feeling.

It was like when he met Hui and could use the co-soul to understand Hui's mysterious language. This time, his co-soul got a familiar feeling through the burning heaven flame. It seemed like he could recognize the consciousness of those archaic symbols.

However, as he quieted down his mind to study carefully, he found that he still needed something to read them. Those tadpole symbols were swirling in his head. They were really familiar, but he couldn't read or understand them.

Audrey had the same feeling and it was even deeper than his!

The wisps of her Soul Consciousness that fused with the Origin's heaven flames seeped into the tadpole symbols and tried to decode them.

Audrey had fused with the heaven flames more deeply. Her compatibility level was almost as profound as Haig's, which was one level higher than Shi Yan's.

She was sensitive enough to know that those tadpole symbols

were the written language of the most mysterious, archaic time. They were just like the Origin she had fused!

She suddenly remembered what Tian Xie had said.

The four ancient continents used to be Desolate's limbs. They had Desolate's life consciousness and its dependent soul. Also, Desolate was truly a creature from the Absolute Beginning!

Her beautiful eyes brightened as she screamed, "Those tadpole symbols should be the language of the Absolute Beginning Era. I feel that they're so familiar. I believe that when I completely fuse with the heaven flames and become one with God-blessed Mainland, I will be able to read and understand those characters. I can decode the three-legged cauldron!"

"I think so," Shi Yan nodded and agreed with her presumption. He regarded her and then continued to burn the massive cauldron.

He found that when the heaven flames covered the three-legged jade cauldron, those tadpole characters acted as if they were creatures with lives. They swam around the surface of the jade cauldron, which made them look exactly like little tadpoles. As they were moving around, they created so many different, mysterious, and complicated drawings on the surface of the cauldron. Each of those drawings hid the marvelous mysteries.

For example, at this moment, they were creating a scene of lightning strikes and thunder rumbling that was destroying the whole world. The lightning bolts crushed so many asteroids around and gave people a strong impression.

After a while, the characters changed again and created a harsh, icy world that was absolutely cold, lonely, and barren.

Whenever the tadpole symbols created a new drawing, the cauldron released a corresponding aura. The cauldron had bolts of lightning shooting and then it became very cold. The energy that the three-legged jade cauldron released was according to the

drawings that the tadpole symbols had created.

It was really magical, indeed.

However, when he and Audrey paused and subsided their heaven flames, the tadpole characters also subsided and then stopped moving. The drawings on the giant cauldron disappeared gradually.

Shi Yan understood everything quickly. He pondered for a while before retrieving all of his heaven flames. "The heaven flames can't refine this thing. It isn't afraid of the sharp space sabers, so I think it won't be afraid of the heat of the heaven flames. You're correct. Those symbols should be the language of the Absolute Beginning Era. Also, I think this giant three-legged jade cauldron should be the weapon of the creatures in that era. Perhaps it has been here for billions of years. It's normal that we can't destroy it."

He reluctantly gave it up.

Seeing him let go of the heaven flames, Audrey hesitated for a while and then did the same. She thought for a while and then said, "I sensed the soul aura from those tadpole characters. They are the refined souls. I can feel that they are parts of some massive formations. If we can understand those characters, we can know the functions of this cauldron. Also, maybe we can tame and use it."

"Then, we have to wait until we can fuse with the heaven flames completely," Shi Yan smiled bitterly.

Audrey said nothing.

Completely fusing with the Origin's heaven flames was a long process. Sometimes, individual efforts weren't enough. They needed something special or some good encounters.

Every time Shi Yan had fused his heaven flames, it wasn't because of his experience or accumulation. It was his special encounters when his mind suddenly opened to understand the

marvel.

It was unknown until they fused all the heaven flames. As they couldn't understand the characters on the cauldron, they were just wasting their efforts by burning it.

This magical item from the Absolute Beginning Era wasn't something they could decode and taming it was just a dream.

"Forget it. I think this flow of asteroids should have a destination. Let's see where it is." As Shi Yan was begrudging, he felt content with this idea.

Not long after Shi Yan and Audrey had retrieved their heaven flames, many meteoroids and asteroids around were attracted to the cauldron, sticking on its surface. Without grass growing, the massive cauldron became a simple asteroid. Compared to the other asteroids around, it wasn't eye-catching.

The two of them were dejected. They then closed their eyes to cultivate on the three-legged jade cauldron.

They were trying to fuse their heaven flames with the hope that they would be able to read the language of the Absolute Beginning Era. Then, they could have a chance to seize this cauldron.

Unfortunately, the fusion of the heaven flames wasn't easy.

Time flew hurriedly. After an unknown course, Shi Yan opened his eyes. This time, his eyes emitted a dazzling light. He jolted up and hissed, "I felt the aura of something alive. The life magnetic field is really fierce. We're approaching it!"

Audrey woke up, her beautiful eyes twinkling. "Ahead of us?"

Shi Yan nodded. Then, he realized that the asteroid with the cauldron inside was flying much more quickly than the other rocks around. Thus, while they were cultivating, this asteroid had caught up with something ahead of them.

The vigorous life magnetic field he had sensed had come from an

asteroid ahead of them. If they got rid of the lunar rock, they would have never met that one. However, their current asteroid was really fast. After flying for a long time, they were about to reach the others.

"Which realm does it have?" Layers of light emerged on Audrey's body. She had discreetly urged her power. Now, she was ready to deal with any danger.

Along the way, she had sat by Shi Yan and they hadn't encountered many dangers.

It was because of the three-legged cauldron they were riding.

Inside this current of asteroids, terrifying dangers appeared everywhere. The rocks bumped into each other and exploded. The lightning and thunder struck everywhere. The sharp space sabers had never ceased their attacks.

So many asteroids had been smashed into dust and scattered.

However, the asteroid they were riding seemed to have the spirit that could proactively dodge those dangers. It had successfully avoided the extremely intimidating things that could make Audrey perish instantly.

She understood that this three-legged jade cauldron had something magical. Even if it didn't have a Tool Spirit, it was a wonderful formation that could help it avoid the dangers in this area. Otherwise, she and Shi Yan wouldn't be able to stay here at ease.

"I'm not sure, but the life magnetic field is brimming. I think it won't be weaker than you and me!" Shi Yan's face was grave as he hissed. "Be careful. They found us. They've released their Soul Consciousness to check us out!"

A soul power field like a tornado appeared above their heads. That soul power field was extremely fierce and had seeped into every corner of this asteroid.

This asteroid had a dark cave that led to the depth of the asteroid, which headed directly to the mouth of the cauldron. Shi Yan and Audrey knew this, but the one who had sent the Soul Consciousness to sense it didn't.

The furious, tornado-like Soul Consciousness of that creature seeped into the entrance of the cave. Then, it disappeared like a rock thrown into the ocean. However, there was no echo.

Then, many soul energy tornadoes that had streamed into the cave disappeared completely.

Shi Yan and Audrey were sensitive enough to know that the three-legged cauldron inside the asteroid had just refined a powerful Soul Consciousness. They could feel the tadpole symbols begin to move again.

"I think that one got a big loss this time," Shi Yan grinned.

Audrey also laughed. "Well, I wonder how much soul power that one lost. He had bad luck. If his soul got damaged because of this, I'm afraid that he will consider us as the ringleaders."

"Be cautious," Shi Yan's face became stern.

Chapter 1359: Heavenly Eye Clan

In the shoreless, endless current of asteroids, three aliens that looked pretty similar to the Human Clan were riding a flaming asteroid. They were all lanky with curly brown hair. They didn't look very different from human beings aside from a vertical slit that was between their eyebrows. It looked like a vertical, closed eye.

They had an extra eye compared to humans and that closed eye gave people an odd feeling.

The three of them included an old man with a dejected appearance. His eyes were wrinkled like chicken skin. He wore an ash-gray robe. Accompanying the old man was a middle-aged man with twinkling eyes. He held a dry wooden staff and his face was gingerly. The last member of this group was a woman who looked to be in her thirties. She was wearing brocade clothes. Her face was picturesque and her body was graceful.

This group of three came from the same clan that had an extra eye. At this moment, the old man's vertical eye was twitching. The green veins on his forehead bulged and made his face sinister and fierce.

The middle-aged man and the woman were cautiously looking at the old man.

Shortly after, the old man shook hard. His vertical eye was still closed. Two trickles of blood oozed out of the corners of his mouth. His blood was brown-gray. It wasn't red.

"Senior!"

"Senior!"

The middle-aged man and the woman screamed in their alien language. They all grimaced. As they were screaming, they were about to use their power to help the old man recover.

The eye on the old man's forehead shrank into a slit. His pair of eyes under that vertical eyes opened. With a pale face, he waved his hands to prevent the others from helping him. "Don't waste your energy. My soul got hurt, not my body or God power."

He stood up and turned around to see the area behind him. The middle-aged man and the woman followed him and waited for his explanation.

"The two aliens behind us don't have high realms. They're at just Incipient God Realm. However, the asteroid they're riding is really strange and unpredictable. Half of the soul energy tornado I'd released was swallowed. I couldn't feel the power of the asteroid yet. Perhaps, their master is staying inside the asteroid. We should be careful."

While he was cultivating, his third eye sent him some anxious feelings. He gathered his Consciousness to sense and found Shi Yan's and Audrey's life magnetic fields. Thus, he didn't hesitate to explore. He didn't expect that he wouldn't be able to retrieve half of the power he had released.

Shortly after, his soul was damaged. He was startled, indeed.

"Senior, what should we do? Their asteroid is flying fast. Soon, they will catch up with us. Should we... find a place to avoid them?" The women's eyebrows twitched. She hurried to suggest. She was a gingerly person. When they encountered unknown dangers, she proactively tried to dodge them.

The Sea Domain of Nihility was so immense. If they didn't try to find it, it was going to be tough to meet up with the other creatures. Nevertheless, the creatures that could operate in the Sea Domain of Nihility were very bold. In this group of three, the woman had the lowest realm at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. This time, she didn't dare to act rashly as she was accompanying her two brothers.

"If we leave the Flaming Crystal Cloud Boat, it will be very

dangerous. We'll have to face exploding asteroids, sharp space scythes, and bombarding lightning bolts. In your realm, you won't be able to resist for a long time. We can't take the risk," the old man shook his head.

The flaming asteroid underneath them was also strange. The burning asteroid emitted fire clouds, circling the rock and sending sparks everywhere. Countless lethal space sabers, strong gusts of wind, and even the icicles couldn't attack them. They could only glide through them.

They were safe along the way. They didn't need to worry about the deadly dangers in the Sea Domain of Nihility. Thus, they had time to cultivate and sensed Shi Yan's and Audrey's life energy commotions.

"What should we do now?" The woman sounded reluctant.

The asteroid they are riding is strange. But it's just my guess. Maybe they don't have any master accompanying them. If so, we don't need to worry at all." The old man pondered and then decided, "Wait until they come close. We can ask them to know who they are. Yeah, under the given circumstances that we don't know things clearly, we shouldn't provoke them. But if, if there are only the two of them, harrumph!"

His eyes suddenly became dark and sinister. A murderous aura emitted from him that was as thick as if it was a real matter and could destroy people's mind.

His realm and cultivation base weren't low. However, when the massive three-legged cauldron had collected his soul power, it also hurt his soul. He was going to need a lot of time to recover.

Deep in his heart, he hated Shi Yan and Audrey already. If he didn't need to concern himself with the mysterious cauldron, he would have stormed over and crushed Shi Yan and Audrey to vent out his anger.

"We'll follow you, senior," nodded the middle-aged man. The cold light radiated from his eyes as he looked pensive.

On the surface of the asteroid with the big cauldron inside, Shi Yan squinted and looked at the torrential asteroid current. "We will encounter them soon. There are three of them. Their soul magnetic fields are full and surging. I'm afraid that their realms aren't low, but I can't clearly tell their realms. When we see them, we will know."

"They're the first creatures we ever met in this area!" Audrey arched her brows, feeling excited and looking hopeful. "But the one who got his soul hurt won't be friendly to us. Are you sure we can deal with them?"

"If we're cautious, we'll be alright," said Shi Yan.

"I hope we can get some useful information from them. I wonder how long we've been trapped here. Perhaps our world out there has changed earth-shakingly. You can ask, has Hui destroyed our world yet? How about Desolate? Has it awakened yet?" Audrey mumbled.

She had no measure to tell time, but she guessed that they had been trapped here for around ten years.

During this time, she couldn't contact Imperial Dark Tribe and she couldn't use the power of the Origin to see the commotions on God-blessed Mainland.

She was really worried about the members of Imperial Dark Tribe, her planet, and her mother's safety.

"My co-soul is alright. It means that my Grace Mainland is alright too. As your soul doesn't have any change, your ancestral planet is safe too. Don't worry too much," comforted Shi Yan.

Most of his friends and family members had been delivered to Grace Mainland. As long as Grace Mainland was okay, he didn't

need to worry a lot.

The fierce war between the God Clan and the Bloodthirsty Force had swept through many star areas. However, he didn't really care about them. When he delivered Xia Xin Yan back to Grace Mainland, he had discreetly advised her to call all the ones who had a good relationship with him to return to Grace Mainland.

After he had fused with the Genesis Fruit, Grace Mainland changed marvelously. It had a layer of immense energy hover above the surface of the planet. It protected Grace Mainland every minute.

He believed that unless Hui used its real power but its clones couldn't destroy Grace Mainland.

No matter how strangely the world changed, as long as Grace Mainland and his friends were safe, his beloved ones were safe and sound, he could ease his mind.

Audrey calmed down as he had comforted her. She sighed, "I hope so."

The asteroid underneath them continued to accelerate.

Suddenly, a dazzling flaming rock appeared in their vision. That flaming asteroid was so brilliant that it was eye-catching among countless ash-grey, brown, or black asteroids.

So many flaming clouds covered the beautiful, slender, boat-like asteroid. The three aliens were standing on the back of the rock and looking at Shi Yan and Audrey with bright eyes.

"Oh hey, they have another eye between their eyebrows!" screamed Audrey in fear.

Shi Yan was surprised. Looking at the three aliens, he lowered his voice, "The old man and that middle-aged man are at First Sky of Immortal Realm. That woman is at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. That old man is really formidable. He's about to enter Second Sky of Immortal Realm. He's just one step away..."

Shi Yan had contacted Caesar, Ling Xiang, Lorraine, Xuan He, Frederick, DeCarlos, and he had also witnessed how intimidating the God Lord and Ming Hao were. With his sharp senses, he could know the realms of the others exactly through the level of the Blood Qi, the tenacious body, and the life magnetic field. He could see even the smallest change of the soul clearly.

As Audrey listened to Shi Yan, she felt cold, so she proactively stayed close to him.

Audrey had only First Sky of Incipient God Realm. At this moment, her realm made her the bottom of the food chain in the Sea Domain of Nihilility. She was vulnerable here.

The vertical slits in the labella of the three aliens riding on the Flaming Crystal Cloud Boat twitched. They gazed at Shi Yan. Their ears quivered as if they were trying to identify his language and identity.

After a while, the old man suddenly smiled warmly at him. He pitched his voice and used Shi Yan and Audrey's language, "We're the members of the Heavenly Eye Clan. We're glad that we can meet up here. I would like to ask if your precursors or your seniors are here with you? Do we have the honor to meet them?"

Audrey was bewildered. "You know our language?"

The old man chuckled and explained in a friendly manner, "Well, of course. As we travel through the Sea Domain of Nihilility, we have to prepare well. We use a kind of Soul Memory Seal to learn a couple hundred languages in many different star areas. Your language is rare but not really difficult. Don't be amazed. If you want, you just need to imprint the Soul Memory Seal in your head and you can speak many languages of different star areas."

His friendly attitude made him a modest precursor guiding the juniors step by step. He didn't look dark and sinister as he used to.

Shi Yan wore a cold and faint face, but he was actually very

cautious. He thought that this old man was very hypocritical. He knew that this old man was an evil character that he needed to carefully deal with.

If this man came with rage, Shi Yan could accept it. This fogey had been hurt by the massive three-legged cauldron anyway. However, at this moment, he looked so friendly as if nothing had happened. He made Shi Yan uneasy immediately. Shi Yan knew that he was a sort of tough and malicious person.

He observed carefully and found that the other three were gazing at the asteroid that he and Audrey were riding. He understood it immediately. He knew why the old man had to act gingerly.

—— The others weren't so sure about their competences!

Chapter 1360: Three Kinds of Living Beings

The three members of the Heavenly Eye Clan were looking at the asteroid Shi Yan and Audrey were riding with bright eyes. Also, the old man, their leader, had asked to greet their precursors inside the asteroid.

Shi Yan sneered inwardly. He understood that the others were nice and friendly to them but not because they were polite and well-educated. It was because they couldn't guess how strong Shi Yan and Audrey were.

Throwing a glance to the asteroid underneath, Shi Yan wore a respectful face, bowed slightly, and then lifted his head. He spoke arrogantly, "I'm sorry. Our master is cultivating inside. He can't come out to greet you. Please understand."

"Ah, no worries, no worries," the old man's eyes sparkled as he studied Shi Yan. Seeing Shi Yan act arrogantly, he thought that Shi Yan wasn't scared because he had a strong master. The old man was startled, so he became even more cautious. His smile became more tender as he said modestly, "Allow me to introduce myself, I'm Yvelines. They are my brother and sister, Adams and Masha. We're going to the territory of the Dragon Lizard Clan. I wonder if we're heading to the same place?"

While he was introducing, the middle-aged man named Adams and his sister Masha smiled and nodded to greet Shi Yan and Audrey.

They were sneaking looks at the asteroid underneath Shi Yan and Audrey as they were filled with fear. Remembering what Yvelines had told them, they didn't dare to provoke Shi Yan and Audrey since they were really afraid of the rage of Shi Yan and Audrey's master who was cultivating inside the asteroid.

The rapid steroid current rumbled all the time. While they were talking, Shi Yan and Audrey's asteroid was moving faster, so they

were approaching Yvelines' Flaming Crystal Cloud Boat. With this torrent, Shi Yan and Audrey were going to pass the boat and leave Yvelines and his group behind.

While Shi Yan was talking, Audrey kept a cold face. She just listened and didn't utter a word. She was clever enough to see what the three experts of the Heavenly Eye Clan worried about. Thus, she acted even more arrogant and proud. It looked like she didn't even put them in her eye.

The more arrogant and cold Audrey got, the more cautious Yvelines became. He thought that the girl and Shi Yan had a strong foundation to depend. Thus, he pondered if they should proactively make way for them.

Yvelines didn't even dare to tell the others that his soul got hurt because he was afraid of the disaster he could face later.

"Dragon Lizard Clan?" As Yvelines was about to retreat and get further away from these two, Shi Yan suddenly smiled. "To be honest, our precursors are cultivating inside and he has ordered us to drive. But we..."

Shi Yan looked embarrassed and said, "This is the first time we've ever come here. We made a wrong turn, so we're lost now. Our precursors didn't know this yet. We're really upset. We don't know where we are now. Is the Dragon Lizard Clan you've mentioned near here?"

Audrey appraised Shi Yan for his witty reaction. She cooperated by pulling a sad face. The cold visage disappeared. She sighed as if she was afraid that her precursors would punish them.

The three members of the Heavenly Eye Clan exchanged looks and smiled. Masha, the only woman in that group of three, beamed at the others. "Yes. This area is the Dragon Lizard Clan's territory. Precursor Dragon Lizard, the second generation of the Dragon Lizard Clan, is having a meal. The asteroid current over there is his food. While he's eating, he will take in the surrounding asteroids to

increase his power. After that, Dragon Lizard will stay awake for a course of time. The members of the third generation of the Dragon Lizard Clan will have a festival to celebrate the Dragon Lizard waking up. They will sell a lot of precious treasures. We're going there to see if we can find the cultivating materials we need."

Listening to Masha, Shi Yan and Audrey were touched. They could never imagine that the second generation of the Dragon Lizard Clan would consider the outer space rocks his food. What is that man? Is he an Absolute Beginning creature?

"Is that Dragon Lizard a creature from the Absolute Beginning Era?" asked Audrey, her voice strange.

Yvelines looked at the strangely. He rubbed his chin then asked, "You guys are from Desolate Territory?"

"Desolate Territory?" Audrey was surprised. She felt as she was lost in the mist. She couldn't grasp Yvelines' idea.

Yvelines was more surprise. "Your precursors didn't tell you anything about this place? You have no basic knowledge about the Sea Domain of Nihility at all?"

"Audrey didn't change her countenance. She still wore the cold face as she snorted. "As soon as we got here, those fogies got inside the asteroid and cultivated. They said that when we got to the place, they would explain to us. They had only shown us the direction to go. Such a bunch of irresponsible old men!"

She stomped and cracked the rock surface. She looked so outraged.

The three members of the Heavenly Eye clan changed their countenances. They were more fearful of the "fogies" Audrey had mentioned. It meant that there wasn't only one expert hiding inside the asteroid. Also, since Audrey didn't sound respectful when she talked about them, Audrey must be their favorite student.

"Oh, I see." Yvelines was astounded. Seeing them approaching, he had an idea. He clasped his hand and said, "Oh, if you don't mind, I can explain something to you. It could save your precursors from this labor too."

Audrey's heart beat frantically. Of course, she wanted it a lot. Still, while wearing a cold and faint visage, she nodded and said casually. "Then I have to thank you."

"Don't be too polite," Yvelines smiled and then began explaining. "Normally, there are three kinds of creatures living around the Sea Domain of Nihility. The first kind is the ones like the Dragon Lizard Clan whose first generation ancestor was the Absolute Beginning Creature called Lizard. The real Absolute Beginning creatures have a single-worded name, which is the language of the Absolute Beginning Era. Lizard's second generation has a two-word name, which is the Dragon Lizard. After the Dragon Lizard, it's the Dragon Lizard Clan. They are the later generations of Lizard, the Absolute Beginning creature. This is the first kind of creature in the world.

"The second kind is the one like us, the members of the Heavenly Eye Clan. Our ancestors weren't the Absolute Beginning creatures. They were high-level living beings created after the Absolute Beginning Era. Of course, it's possible that our blood has the vestiges of Absolute Beginning Creatures, more or less. But it's not really important. We're the new living beings of the new era.

"About the third kind," Yvelines paused for a while and grinned oddly. "It's you guys. You're the living beings that the Absolute Beginning creatures have created. They used the power of the Absolute Beginning creatures with the understanding of life to trigger the earth and heaven, and even destiny to create new lives. Because you were created by the Absolute Beginning creature, your soul is also born in the territory of that creature. You will be bound and limited to that creature. Unless you destroy your Creator or tame it, your soul will always have an enslaving seal. Your Creator

can control you."

"So, among the three kinds of creatures, we are the ones that are discriminated as the weakest?" Audrey said through her gritted teeth.

"No no no no!" Yvelines shook his head and continued explaining, "Your kind can still cultivate to an extremely profound level. You can evolve endlessly. There are some of you who can kill the Creator or replace it. Of course, before you can do that, you are bound, but only your Creator can bind you. No one else can have this ability, anyway."

Pausing for a while, he added, "Actually, when the three kinds of creatures cultivate to a profound level, they aren't too different from each other in nature. There are so many peerless warriors among of your kind. They aren't weaker than the other creatures of the other two kinds. If you can kill your Creator, you can replace it and become more intimidating."

Listening to Yvelines, Shi Yan and Audrey exchanged looks and appeared pensive.

After they met the members of the Heavenly Eye Clan, they knew more about the settings of this immense universe. Staying inside Desolate's territory, they were like the frogs under the coconut shell. They had lived in a dry well without knowing how high the sky really was.

But now, they finally knew a bit more about its mysteries.

"How did you know we came from the Desolate Territory? Is there anything to differentiate or divide the areas?" asked Shi Yan.

Yvelines wasn't surprised because of their ignorance anymore. "Your language exists in my Memory Soul Seal. It's the language in the Desolate Territory, the territory of Desolate, an Absolute Beginning creature. Previously, there were some creatures from your area who came to the Sea Domain. Thus, your language was

recorded and spread out."

Pausing for a while, he continued, "There are so many territories similar to Desolate Territory outside the Sea Domain of Nihility. Also, there are real independent territories that were created at the beginning of the universe. The Sea Domain of Nihility has many entrances connected to outside territories. I've told you about the three kinds of creatures. Many of them live outside the Sea Domain of Nihility, but some of them still live in this Sea Domain of Nihility. For example, the Dragon Lizard Clan lives right in the Sea Domain of Nihility."

"So, the Sea Domain of Nihility is the center of those territories? The territories out there are independent worlds surrounding the Sea Domain of Nihility?" Audrey was surprised.

Yvelines nodded. "Yep, exactly. Your Desolate Territory is the territory that Desolate the Absolute Beginning creature had created. It isn't different from the real territories. Even if Desolate vanishes, the territory will remain. Anyway, the territory of our Heavenly Eye Clan wasn't created by an Absolute Beginning creature. It's the universe that has naturally developed for billions of years. Most of the territories out there formed naturally. The territories created by the Absolute Beginning creatures are very rare and they are much safer. In fact, you guys are very lucky that you can reach such a realm. You guys are living and growing in a greenhouse. I know that many people living in our territory would envy you guys."

"Envy us?" Audrey looked awkward.

"Of course, they envy you," Masha intervened, her eyes filled with sadness. "Our family lives on a star in our territory. When I was born, there were hundreds of kids like me. But now, not even after one thousand years, two-thirds of them are gone. Most of them were killed by natural dangers while cultivating outside."

"Like this Sea Domain with so many deathtraps?" Shi Yan was

fearful.

"No, not this much. If they lived here, they would have all been killed. We wouldn't even have had one-third left. Although our area isn't as dangerous as this area, it isn't safe at all. The deadly storms and tornados could destroy even the souls. If we want to cultivate, we must take risks. Death happens regularly," said Masha.

"The areas outside this Sea Domain of Nihility are mostly like our Heavenly Eye Clan's territory. Dangers lie everywhere. After experiencing so many challenges out there, when we reach a specific realm, we are qualified to enter and travel around this Sea Domain of Nihility," said Adams, the one who had kept silent all the time.

Shi Yan and Audrey silently listened to them. Until now, they had finally gotten clear information about the Sea Domain of Nihility. They finally knew how mysterious and deadly dangerous it was. Also, there were so many similar territories outside the Sea Domain of Nihility.

This place was the center of so many territories, the most mysterious and attractive place to high-realm warriors and high-level creatures.

Chapter 1361: The First Battle in the Sea Domain!

Yvelines was like the nice and friendly grandfather next door as he told them the mysteries of the Sea Domain of Nihility. With the information he had provided, Shi Yan and Audrey finally had a clear understanding of the place.

Now, they knew how vast the real sea of stars was. In fact, there were countless territories similar to their territory. Now, they knew that not only Desolate, Devour, and Hui were creatures from the Absolute Beginning Era in this world. Also, the Incipient God Realm was actually vulnerable in the Sea Domain of Nihility.

"Desolate Territory is the world that Desolate had created. It's really magical. Have your precursors ever met Desolate and gotten its core inheritance?"

Yvelines suddenly asked while the vertical slit on his forehead twitched, and sent a miraculous wisp of soul, which then fell into Audrey's eye.

Audrey suddenly became bewildered. Her eyes looked puzzled. Her consciousness was seized as she had only First Sky of Incipient God Realm. Yvelines had ambushed her quickly. She said perplexedly, "No precursors are with us. We deceived you..."

Hearing her, Shi Yan's temples convulsed as he cried inwardly.

His face became ultimately stern. He didn't think more and pulled Audrey to his side, sending a flow of cold energy through his hand into her body.

Shuddering, Audrey woke up. Her beautiful face turned frosty, her eyes coldly piercing.

Shi Yan cursed himself for being careless under his breath. He had underestimated the cunning feature of the others. Yvelines had shown his smiling face all the time and explained to them

everything they had asked. His nice and friendly attitude had reduced Shi Yan's and Audrey's vigilance. Shi Yan thought that they were really afraid of his imaginary precursors, so they came to befriend them.

He didn't expect that this old man would be so bold. He had spent a lot of efforts to tell Shi Yan and Audrey some information just to make them relax their guard. Then, he attacked Audrey, the one with the lower realm. Audrey was under his soul attack and telling him the truth.

"Such a treacherous old man!" Audrey looked cold as the departed souls moved around her body. Eliminating the wisp of attacking Soul Consciousness in her brain, she hissed.

Yvelines, Adams, and Masha fell into silence after they had heard the truth from Audrey.

Masha just frowned, her face odd. She sighed as if she was sympathetic for what the other two were about to experience.

Yvelines and Adams, her two seniors, were cold and sinister. The warm smile on their faces vanished. They immediately showed their real colors.

"Muahaha!" Yvelines laughed evilly. "I didn't expect that you two would be such ignorant kids. The thing inside this asteroid should be the treasures of your school right? It hurts my soul and it made me skeptical. I have to waste a lot of time to identify the truth. Do you know how much of my time you have wasted?"

While talking, Yvelines moved like a cold light and zoomed over from the Flaming Crystal Cloud Boat. In just a blink, he landed on Shi Yan and Audrey's asteroid.

He turned around and said to Adams and Masha. "I can handle them easily since they are only two juniors at Incipient God Realm. They can't escape me. You guys don't need to waste your God power."

Adams nodded and said darkly, "Then, we have to bother you, senior."

"Senior, shouldn't we not act so harshly like that?" frowned Masha.

"There's no rule worth mentioning in the Sea Domain of Nihility. It's their bad fate that they've encountered us. Moreover, the asteroid they're riding should have something really good inside," Adams snorted and told her off. "It's the first time you came here. You don't know how malicious it is in this area. If we encountered Second Sky of Immortal Realm here, we wouldn't have a natural death. Don't be compassionate. Otherwise, you'll have to endure a big loss in the future!"

Masha sighed weakly. She didn't say more because she knew it was no use.

"Hey, you old man. You do have a dark and profound scheme. You've invested a lot of efforts to make us understand the marvels of the Sea Domain of Nihility. I have just one more question. Did you guys tell us the truth about this area?" Shi Yan frowned and looked at Yvelines slowly approaching. He discreetly urged his power.

"Nothing we've told you guys is false. Of course, to make you show your weakness, I couldn't make any mistake. You guys don't have enough experience. Don't blame me for being sinister." At this moment, Yvelines wore a cold and harsh face. He didn't keep a bit of the friendly countenance. He directly walked toward Shi Yan. "I will kill you first. Then, I will use your sister's soul to investigate the miraculous powers inside this asteroid."

"You want to kill us because your soul got hurt. Don't you think you're too savage?" Shi Yan gave him a forced smile.

"My soul has been damaged badly. It has affected my breakthrough. You guys must pay with your lives!" hissed Yvelines. His curly brown hair emitted a gray halo. He threw both

of his hands into the sky. The gold light suddenly burst out of his palms when he released the keen God power.

Shortly after, countless fine gold fragments swarmed over like the torrent of billions of hard needles. They were aimed at Shi Yan and Audrey.

Each of the gold fragments had a wisp of Yvelines's Soul Consciousness. It seemed like he had fused his soul and his God power perfectly, giving the fragments consciousness so that they could lock Shi Yan and Audrey precisely.

The gold shower made a downpour. Audrey's departed souls shrieked in her soul altar. Her body emitted a cold aura, but her eyes looked frightened.

She had just First Sky of Incipient God Realm cultivation base while Yvelines was at First Sky of Immortal Realm. His Metal power Upanishad was profound and magical. His compatibility of God power and soul had surpassed most of the people with the Metal power Upanishad in Desolate Territory. He had an absolute understanding of power and soul.

"Bloody shield!"

Shi Yan wore a cold face. He rose one hand to touch the void. A sea of blood emerged and turned into a massive shield as large as the sky. The blood cloud mark on the shield moved like a blooming red flower. It had stopped all the gold fragments.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The gold fragments shelled on the bloody shield. Gold electric beams sparked as the metal power inside the fragment hit the shield hard.

Blood burned in his body. A brutal aura shot out of Shi Yan's head like a blood column connecting his body with the bloody shield.

Boom!

The bloody shield emitted blood halos. A deadly aura that could kill all the creatures expanded like sea water.

"Agrh!"

Yvelines's eyes brightened. He screamed in astonishment. He was shocked because Shi Yan could stop his supernatural power.

Adams and Masha behind him were also surprised. Evidently, they hadn't expected that Shi Yan at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm could endure his senior's attack.

They knew that Yvelines hadn't used all of his power, but if Shi Yan could endure such an attack under the given circumstance of the big gap between their realms, this young man wasn't an ordinary warrior.

"Kid, your God power is really abundant. No wonder you dare to travel around the Sea Domain of Nihility even though you know nothing about it. But it's too bad for you since the first warrior you met here is me!" Yvelines laughed contentedly.

So many gold fragments emerged on Yvelines's palms like gold fireflies floating in the void.

Those fragments condensed and congregated quickly. It became a gold saw that connected directly to his left arm. His arm shivered and the gold saw shot out a gold rainbow, using the sharpness of the metal power that could tear everything and fiercely slash the bloody shield!

Bang!

Millions of gold fragments sparked on the surface of the bloody shield. A dent appeared on the shield and the halo of many blood clouds dimmed out.

Crack! Crack! Crack!

Shi Yan's body was cracking as if he was made of jade. His iron-like, tenacious body was torn by the terrifying shockwaves, his

veins bulging under his skin.

However, there was no bleeding.

He shook his shoulder. A surging vitality arose in his body. The cracks and cuts on his skin were mended quickly. His body glowed in a blood halo.

"I know you're at the Immortal Realm. But since I came to this world, the one thing I'm good at is to breaking the arrogance and confidence of higher-realm warriors!" grinned Shi Yan.

His power Upanishads switched. The commotion of the deep, vast sea of stars burst out from his body.

"Meteor Dance!"

The starlight shot out of his ten fingers like chains that coiled ten surrounding asteroids. Instantly, those ten asteroids had become his extended limbs and his weapons.

Ten massive asteroids got out of the rapid asteroid current as the starlight chains pulled them. They grumbly attacked Yvelines. Their aura was much fiercer than billions of Yvelines's gold fragments.

Yvelines's face changed.

Adams and Masha exchanged looks, their faces stern. They had a new cognition of Shi Yan's boldness. Now, they felt regretful because Yvelines was so hasty. He shouldn't have made it so serious that they couldn't handle it.

Audrey had good sense. She quietly retreated to Shi Yan's back and released her departed souls, her special power Upanishad. She used the souls to lock Yvelines's commotion to prevent him from using the soul power to attack Shi Yan's consciousness.

Typically, the high-real warriors would have their Soul Consciousness be one level higher than the low-realm warriors. Sometimes, they could use their Soul Consciousness to smash the

spirit and cognition of the lower-realm warriors, making them sheep waiting to be slaughtered.

When Audrey got ambushed, Shi Yan had saved her. Otherwise, she would still be puzzled now.

Thus, she was afraid that Shi Yan would be ambushed in the same way. She carefully used Imperial Dark Tribe's unique soul power Upanishad, which used so many departed souls as a defense to prevent Yvelines from using his soul to intrude them.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The ten massive asteroids were like ten giant balls bombarding Yvelines. He didn't dare to forcefully stand. He turned into a cluster of gold and drifted away immediately.

The gold saw was still connected to his limb. Under his control, it slashed on the bloody shield one more time.

"Not that easy," Shi Yan sneered. The fingers on his left hand flickered. An asteroid hissed while it moved to parry the gold saw.

Countless gold light beams sparked. The big asteroid exploded and the chipped rock showered everywhere.

Yvelines was shaken. The gold cloud he had transformed into dispersed. He reappeared limping, his face red. A trickle of blood dripped from his mouth. Apparently, he got hit one more time.

This time, his God body was wounded.

Chapter 1362: Lord of Stars!

Shi Yan had a magical, cheery feeling.

After he had refined his body with the mysteries from Hui's brain, his soul altar, body, and even his blood was sublimated. He hadn't really fought against anyone.

While facing Yvelines today, he felt relaxed and calm as his God power, blood, and soul had reached a marvelously harmonious level that he had never dared to dream of!

The branches of his God power Ancient Tree and his veins were connected. As soon as his mind flickered, the abundant star energy was triggered, overflowing unceasingly. Instantly, his body got filled with bursting energy without pausing or losing efficiency along the way. With just a beam of God power, he could maximize his power to the max.

It had never happened like this before.

Previously, when the God power in his lower abdomen was triggered, it would move through his veins before he could use it. During this process, there would be some delay and energy would be wasted along the way. He wouldn't be able to use all of the desired energy.

Shi Yan focused on exploring his soul altar.

His Sea of Consciousness, which was the lowest level, was now an immensely vast ocean. Innumerable beams of Soul Consciousness weren't misty or smokey anymore. Now, they were materialized into the liquid form of energy like real water!

It was a dark sea with murmuring seawater where a core power that could nurture the soul was filled. The aura of this sea was even more formidable than the God power Ancient Tree!

The Sea of Consciousness had become a real sea with immense, dark seawater that realized the dark steam. The thick, dark steam

arose and nurtured the tier of power Upanishads, heaven flames, Incipient Extent, the host soul and the co-soul. It was like an eternal source of energy supplied to his soul altar!

His eyes shot out of a divine light.

Concentrating harder, he found that the energies in his Sea of Consciousness and the God power Ancient Tree were completely different. It was like two sides of a coin. Shi Yan was astounded, though.

The God power Ancient Tree was dazzling like a massive diamond. The Sea of Consciousness was as dark as ink. It didn't reflect any light, but it murmured constantly. Once a wisp of Soul Consciousness flew out of the sea, it immediately turned transparent with the intimidating power.

He suddenly had a feeling that his Sea of Consciousness was healing his soul altar and transforming it.

Also, he had barely understood anything about the new energy, the Dark Energy in his Sea of Consciousness. At this moment, he had made up his mind. While he was in the Sea Domain, he had to decode this mysterious and yet wonderful energy. He had to get a good grasp of it.

Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!

Although his mind changed constantly, the asteroids connecting to his ten fingers had never paused. The starlight chains connected the asteroid and continued to bombard Yvelines crazily.

Yvelines gathered the energy of his Metal power Upanishad. The gold saws flew out of his body and moved like rainbows attacking Shi Yan. The massive asteroids gradually exploded with sparks and rocks. They had even rumbled an asteroid current.

Whenever an asteroid exploded, Yvelines was shaken hard. He felt the bones in his entire body get hammered. His face reddened.

Until the last asteroid exploded, Yvelines's red face paled. His

eyes became dark and sinister. The currents of energy in his body moved chaotically. Around ten gold saws hovered above his head. The teeth of the saws were thick like open mouths of monsters.

His resentful eyes gazed at Shi Yan as he roared like a wild beast.

The lid of his third eye shivered. A strong energy fluctuation came as if it was about to open.

From the bottom of his heart, Shi Yan had an extremely dangerous feeling. With a grave face, he discreetly urged his power. The pure star energy moved through his veins like a rapid stream. Instantly, his blood Qi became full and his life magnetic field was reaching another realm. Then, he transformed into his fighting form as if he was facing his arch enemy.

The bone wings jutted out of his back. Spikes grew on his shoulders, elbows, and knees. A natural keratin layer of armor fitted his lean body. His fingernails were now cold, sharp swords.

An evil, brutal aural emitted from his new fighting form. It was like a hissing volcano in Hell that was about to release something deadly scorching.

Yvelines was so frightened. His third eye on the forehead convulsed as if it was about to open.

"Senior!" Adams screamed in fear. Just like a wild tornado, he appeared and steadied by Yvelines. He said heavily, "It's just a trivial provocation. Would you risk your life with him? Although this little buddy has Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, his real competencies aren't weak. Senior, just... let it go."

While he was talking to Yvelines, he used the language of Desolate Territory so that Shi Yan and Audrey could understand. However, while talking loudly, he had sent a discreet soul message to Yvelines.

"This kid's blood isn't ordinary. He can activate the power of his blood to transform. I'm afraid that he's not easy to deal with.

Senior, your soul and body are wounded. It's not easy to win single-handedly. Let's pretend to not get a hold to it. You and I will join hands and find the right opportunity to hit him and kill him instantly!"

Adams was using his soul to talk to Yvelines.

As Yvelines was listening to Adams' secret message, his third eye didn't open. He looked as if he was considering Adams' suggestion.

Not far from them, Masha sighed weakly.

She knew that Adams was even more extreme than Yvelines, and that man was filled with evil thoughts. When she saw that Adams didn't use the language of the Heavenly Eye Clan to tell Yvelines to retreat, she figured out their plan immediately. She understood that Adams now had another plan. He wanted to use his dark mind to handle this.

—— In fact, it was also Adams' plan when Yvelines had pretended to be friendly to talk to the others and then suddenly used his soul to ambush them to find the truth out of them.

In this group of three, Adams was the most cunning one. He was their insidious strategist.

"Ah!"

Masha understood their ideas. She covered her mouth, her face disbelieving.

She thought that with Adams talking and Yvelines nodding "begrudgingly," she believed that Shi Yan would stop fighting. Anyway, Adams was at the Immortal Realm and she herself was at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm.

If they had good sense, they would know that they shouldn't attack furthermore.

However, right at this moment, when Yvelines "nodded begrudgingly" and retreated his gold saws, that wild, young man

grinned fiendishly and dashed forward!

Masha discolored in fear!

Audrey didn't know the reason. Her beautiful eyes looked puzzled. She didn't know why Shi Yan still wanted to fight when her side apparently ceased to fight.

"Who do you think you are? You think you can kill and when you can't do that, you want to retreat? It's not that easy!" Ten starlight beams gathered into one. Shi Yan abruptly disappeared into the starlight. The brilliant starlight band drifted toward Yvelines and Adams like a magnificent ribbon.

The starlight bands moved beautifully. A strong life energy surged like the giant wave.

After that fierce life energy, a cold, death intent emerged and swept around. At the same time, dozens of giant space blades that were floating freely near them were attracted by the starlight. Moving with a long tail, they slashed toward the others forcefully.

Inside the turbulent asteroid current, the space blades moving through the gaps between the asteroids were the most furious and dangerous things. Masha had seen the space blades slashing the giant floating rocks into powder.

She believed that Yvelines and Adams would perish when the space blade lacerated them.

"Kid, you're crazy!" Adams changed his visage.

Shi Yan attacked forcefully, ruining their plan before they could carry it out. At this moment, to show that he cooperated, Yvelines had retrieved his Metal power. When he saw the torrential starlight torrent coming with formidable space blades, his scalp felt numb.

They didn't take Shi Yan's characteristics into account and he had underestimated Shi Yan's intimidating and brutal ways. They were going to receive a big loss this time.

"Space drill!"

The sharp space sabers were hundreds of meters long. They came magnificently and were deadly. The sharp sabers glided through the void and sizzled. The asteroids along their way were smashed instantly. The space sabers pressed down like a keen drill from the sky.

Adams and Yvelines were shaken hard. They didn't have time to consider the situation. They immediately urged their power to the acme. They had to move swiftly like lightning bolts in between the asteroids.

They didn't dare to stop for even a moment.

"Muahaha! All of you should pay a big price!" Shi Yan grinned fiendishly.

The asteroids around Yvelines and Adams seemed to be activated quickly. They deviated while shooting forward. Grumblingly, they barged into the two of them.

While they weren't alerted, many asteroids had hit them hard. They coughed up blood and looked extremely helter-skelter.

Those asteroids were like thousand-meter-high mountains that were as heavy as the Immortal Island. As Shi Yan's star energy had connected to them and was controlling them with his God power, they became his lethal weapons.

In this vast sea of stars, Shi Yan's Star power Upanishad was an abnormal power. Innumerable asteroids in this place could become his weapons. Fighting against him here was just like seeking death.

Even though Adams and Yvelines had higher realms, Shi Yan had the right timing and condition here. He could hurt them hard!

"Seniors!" Masha screamed ea-piercingly.

The Flaming Crystal Cloud Boat she was riding changed its route. Fire clouds emitted from the flaming crystal. Their asteroid turned

into a starlight band and shot toward Adams and Yvelines.

The two of them had blood all over their faces. At this moment, their souls were shaken hard. They had given up the thought of taking revenge. They immediately hopped on the flaming crystal. Adams urged, "Go! Leave this place immediately! It's so unfortunate. What kind of monster did we encounter?!"

Yvelines put on a dark and harsh face, looking at Shi Yan sinisterly. "Wait until my soul and God body recover. I will come to take your life. You've bullied us intolerably! He's a harsh bully!"

"Don't! Don't talk like that! Oh, he's chasing after us! Gosh! He wants to hunt us down!" Masha screamed, her face pale and cold.

Inside the torrential asteroid flow, Shi Yan was like a brilliant comet that flew toward them at breakneck speed.

The asteroids in his way had proactively made way for him as if he was the Lord of the galaxy who could control the stars and the asteroids. He was born as the Lord of stars!

Chapter 1363: A Bad Hand Destroys the Flower

Yvelines and Adams looked back, their faces changed as they were filled with terrible regrets.

Shi Yan zoomed over through the chaotic asteroid current. The rocks in his way automatically drifted aside to give him lots of room.

The shining, sharp space sabers hovered by him and gave him an unrivaled aura.

With his body as a shooting star, the asteroids making his way, and the sharp space sabers moving around him, the power that Shi Yan performed this time was like a deep seal imprinted in Yvelines and Adams. They had to hiss in pain.

If they had known Shi Yan was that bold, even if they had to die, they wouldn't have provoked them. Now, they had this slaughtering comet after them. What should they do?

For the time being, Yvelines and Adam were so regretful. Seeing Shi Yan coming like a deadly rainbow, their scalps felt numb. They thought that they would perish this time.

"You don't want to let us go, do you?" Masha stepped up. While her two seniors were hurt, she came to the back of the Flaming Crystal Cloud Boat to face Shi Yan.

Magically, when Yvelines and Adams saw her walking out, they didn't look worried at all. Their eyes brightened.

It seemed like they had great confidence in her.

"What?"

Shi Yan squinted, his pores open. Instinctively, he smelt danger.

He coldly looked at the Heavenly Eye woman and scanned her

body. "If your seniors didn't want to kill us, I wouldn't be hunting them down. When your seniors attacked me, I didn't see you prevent them. What is it good for now?"

A shining, thin space saber radiated a dazzling light, which had the Death Intent Domain that could swallow all kinds of creatures. Just like a demon from Hell, it snatched over the Flaming Crystal Cloud Boat.

After reaching Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, he could combine the Space, Star, Death and Life power Upanishads easily whenever his thoughts changed. It seemed like he could create a new supernatural ability easily.

Different energies and techniques in his hands showcased as if they had consciousness. His attacks could become so profound and magical.

The shining space saber had the power of the starlight and the Death Intent Domain. It was truly the combination of space, star, and death. Ordinary people could never resist such an attack.

Shi Yan believed that even Adams and Yvelines would find it hard to resist it.

At this moment, Adams and Yvelines were both injured. Their souls and bodies were hurt. They didn't dare to use their God power to face this attack forcefully. They could only dodge it.

He wanted to force them to dodge, indeed!

As long as they jumped out of this flaming asteroid, he would immediately control the sharp saber to smash this asteroid. He wanted to force the others to fight against him in the current of asteroids.

He had soon recognized the magical power of the flaming crystal asteroid that they were riding. It could dodge the dangers in the turbulent current and it could glide through the space scythes and the explosions easily.

It had the same effects as the asteroid with the three-legged jade cauldron as its core.

As soon as the others got out of the asteroid's protection, Shi Yan was confident that he could kill Adams and Yvelines in this asteroid torrent. Because those space rocks were under his control, they listened to his Star power Upanishad!

"Do you really think that we don't have the power to counterattack?"

Masha became cold. Her clothes fluttered without the wind. It looked like she had electric currents flashing through her curly brown hair. The terrifying roar suddenly arose from inside Masha's body.

She touched her glabella and her third eye opened, illuminating the entire world!

The beautiful purple light immediately shrouded the area in front of her. In that violet light, a beast with a dragon head and a lion's body that was as imposing as a grand mountain emerged. It roared at Shi Yan angrily.

Boom!

The shockwaves came unceasingly and pounded the asteroids along the way into powder. Even the space sabers exploded.

The energy surged through Masha's third eye and gushed toward the body of the beast that had the dragon head and the lion body!

The strong beast became fiercer. In the faint violet light, it barged over and roared terrifyingly. Its sharp claws pulled and exploded everything in its way.

It angrily roared and threw its mountain-like claw at Shi Yan's head.

The cold light that had an extremely keen power sparkled on the beast's claws. This strike could smash Shi Yan's bones within a

second and turn him into a pulp of flesh like those asteroids.

The beast with the dragon head and a lion body was the holy mascot of Masha's family. She had to use her third eye to summon and use her own energy to activate it.

The third eye of the Heavenly Eye Clan had a special ability to summon the beast to help the master in fighting. Legends of the Heavenly Eye Clan said that their third eye could connect to various kinds of animals and it could generate a unique power Upanishad. It was their core power but once the third eye was activated, the side-effects would hurt the user severely.

However, the energy it could release was extremely formidable.

The beast Masha had summoned with her third eye was the holy mascot of her family. When it got her blood Qi and energy, it was so powerful that Adams and Yvelines couldn't counter it.

It was also because of the supernatural power of Masha's third eye that Adams and Yvelines had brought her with them when she had only Third Sky of Incipient God Realm.

However, Adams and Yvelines understood that whenever she used the power of the third eye, no matter what happened, she would get poorly hurt. The energy she pumped to the beast couldn't recover quickly. Thus, when she opened her third eye, the two of them made up their mind. They had to kill Shi Yan at any cost.

Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!

The brutal beast had crushed all the asteroids in its way. Its roaring also pressed the sharp space sabers and exploded them. Its ferocious power was released and locked Shi Yan in its tracks. It was storming toward him furiously.

Masha paled, her plump body becoming thinner quickly. It seemed like even her flesh was being consumed.

At the same time, the purple light projected from her third eye

became more dazzling. The beast in that light had rocketed its power too.

"Watch out! The blood Qi of that beast has almost reached Lei Di, the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's level. Although it doesn't have a power Upanishad to use, it's not a joke!"

Audrey rode the fast asteroid. Her beautiful eyes rolled as she reminded Shi Yan not to be careless.

Shi Yan's face became extremely stern. Seeing the beast barge in, his blood Qi burst out like a formidable erupting volcano in Hell. The bone wings behind his back flapped and released torrential blood waves that carried the crimson blood Qi that could destroy everything.

Wisps of energy in his Sea of Consciousness filled his body. His fearsome body flashed as if he was moving through darkness and light alternatively. When the Dark Energy seeped through, the space where he was staying exploded. Even the Sea Domain was shaking as if it was about to collapse. Inside that rapid asteroid current, dozens of massive rocks melted inaudibly.

"Come here!"

Shi Yan screamed indignantly. He suddenly disappeared as if he could go invisible.

Swish!

A bleeding cut appeared right in the chest of the dragon-headed lion. The energy rippling through its body looked like wooden patterns. It howled, screeched, and stormed toward the void, using its claws and fangs to tear and pull while wagging its long tail.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Shi Yan in his invisible state was hit by the claws. He felt like a massive battleship had just bumped into him. His body shook hard. The blood in his body boiled.

He reappeared. The bone wings fluttered like a saw cutting off the tail of the beast. Unexpectedly, Shi Yan's bone wings had broken the purple patterned tail of the beast.

Crack! Crack!

Shi Yan's sharp fingernails thrust into the beast. It sounded like shattering diamonds when the beast's skeleton exploded.

Ptui!

Masha vomited blood, her face as ashen as a sheet of white paper. The light projecting from her third eyes dimmed. She looked ash-gray. Hesitating for a few seconds, she touched her chest.

Her heart began to beat frantically ten times faster than usual.

The beast seemed to receive more boosts. It became super strong and more savage instantly.

Shi Yan was surprised.

Yvelines was bewildered. He was about to open his third eye. However, seeing Masha trigger the power in her heart, he discolored and screamed, "NOOO!"

Adams cried, his face ashen. "Don't!"

They ignored Shi Yan and dashed toward Masha. They both rose one hand to cover her third eye.

As soon as the purple light was covered, the dragon-headed lion started dying. It faded and disappeared slowly.

Masha's face didn't have color. Her soft body quivered. Her frantic heart suddenly became sluggish.

She looked even more vulnerable than before she had triggered her energy. Her heart gradually ceased to beat. Her situation was extremely strange.

"I want to kill him! I want to kill him!" Yvelines burst out crazy. His third eye twitched as if it was about to open. He also wanted to

use his power Upanishad that would consume his vitality.

"Saving our sister is much more important!" shouted Adams.

Yvelines's eyes were garnet. Hearing Adams' calling, he reacted fast. Their third eyes slowly opened and released green and blue light respectively. The lights from their eyes were like a life magnetic field that covered Masha. The magical life energy from the light slowly entered Masha's third eye.

Ashen Masha steadied her breathing as the lights shrouded her. Her weak heart gradually started beating faster.

Then, Shi Yan landed on their Flaming Crystal Cloud Boat. He looked interested, observing and walking toward them.

"Shi Yan."

Audrey was sitting on the asteroid. Because it was moving fast, she was close to Shi Yan now. She looked at him from a distance and frowned. "We shouldn't be extreme. We're new here. We shouldn't offend many people. It would be very hard for us later."

Shi Yan chuckled and shook his head. "I have never been merciful to enemies. If I wasn't strong enough, you and I would have been killed this time. They wouldn't show mercy, you know."

While talking, he walked toward Yvelines, Adams, and Masha. Yvelines and Adams were in the critical process of their healing procedure to save Masha. Although they knew that the young man didn't come with good will, they couldn't be distracted. Deep resentment appeared in their eyes, but they didn't dare to pause the healing process.

If they stopped the treatment, Masha would die when her life magnetic field got drained.

"Well, I didn't expect that you two seniors would have a deep affection for your sister. Love is really harmful to people. I didn't expect that you would give up fighting to maintain her life magnetic field. It's touching to me." Shi Yan frowned. He urged his

power and the Dark Energy in his Sea of consciousness created two strange marks.

The blood cloud mark that naked eyes couldn't see flew out of his glabella and disappeared into Adams' and Yvelines's hearts.

That energy could trigger the destructive energy to crush their hearts instantly.

Shi Yan knew that besides the soul, the heart was the weakest point of the Heavenly Eye warriors.

They were different from Shi Yan. Even if his heart was broken, he could use his blood to create another one.

When the marks entered Adams and Yvelines, it meant that Shi Yan had controlled their lives now. He didn't feel shameful when he attacked the other two while they couldn't be distracted.

"Come over here. It's safe now. We can talk to them nicely," Shi Yan waved at Audrey.

Chapter 1364: Dragon Lizard Clan

On the Flaming Crystal Cloud Boat, Yvelines and Adams were projecting green and blue light that covered Masha's body. It was like the Life Original Fluid that could nurture and refill her life magnetic field. Masha's slow heartbeat became steady.

At that moment, Shi Yan sent the blood cloud mark to Yvelines's and Adams' hearts.

The other two could feel it clearly, but they didn't have the power to resist. They had to wait until Masha had recovered to plan their next step.

Not far from them, Audrey felt relaxed when she saw Shi Yan not kill the others immediately. She furrowed her brows and called him, "What should I do with this asteroid?"

The asteroid she was riding had the mysterious three-legged cauldron as the core. The massive cauldron had so many symbols, which was the language of the Absolute Beginning Era and carried endless mysteries. Audrey and Shi Yan wanted to decode the language and the magical power of the cauldron so they couldn't let the cauldron drift away from their sight.

Hearing her, Shi Yan was bewildered for a while. Then, he said, "Oh, it's simple."

He then sent a surging starlight band to chain the flaming asteroid. The Flaming Crystal Cloud Boat was pulled and it hissed all the way toward Audrey.

Adams, Yvelines, and Masha, the owners of the cloud boat, couldn't get distracted to do anything else. They could only stare at Shi Yan using his God power to deviate them.

Boom!

The entire flaming crystal fell on Audrey's asteroid. It wasn't really big. After landing on the asteroid with the three-legged

cauldron inside, the flaming asteroid took around a quarter of the area.

The flaming asteroid stopped. Audrey's beautiful eyes brightened. She agilely hopped on it. Shortly after, she stood by Shi Yan and used her cold and calm eyes to look at the other three.

Yvelines and Adams were still releasing their energy to heal their sister Masha. Masha's aura slowly regained and her exhausted life magnetic field became sufficient.

"The Heavenly Eye Clan is strange, indeed. They could share the soul energy through the third eye. What a mysterious race!"

Audrey focused on observing them for a while. She felt interested and more curious as she was watching the other three.

Her soul power Upanishad was really marvelous. It helped her be more sensitive to soul energy fluctuations. She found that Yvelines and Adams could use their third eye to send the energy of their host souls to Masha and increase her life magnetic field and it give her vitality.

It seemed to be a supernatural power that only the Heavenly Eye Clan could perform using the third eye. Although they didn't know Life power Upanishad, they still could use the third eye to create the same effect. It was really subtly magical.

"Perhaps it's the special innate power of their race," nodded Shi Yan.

Different races have different magical features. The God Clan, Imperial Dark Tribe, and Heavenly Monster Tribe have their unique features in their bodies and souls. This vast sea of stars had so many races. Of course, they didn't always have similar features in their souls, bodies, or powers Upanishads.

Shi Yan and Audrey casually talked to each other while quietly observing the other three. After a long while, Yvelines and Adams looked dormant, but Masha woke up. She opened her eyes, which

were filled with resentment. She hissed, "What did you do to my two seniors?"

To heal her, Yvelines and Adams who were hurt already had to spend more vital energy, which had pushed them into a vulnerable situation. They were even weaker than Masha now. Thus, Masha could wake up first while the other two still needed to steady their soul energy in the soul altar.

"It's really touching," Shi Yan curled his lips. He looked like he was smiling, but he actually didn't smile. "Your two brothers are evil and cunning. They don't talk about rules or morality. But they treat you honestly. Haha. To save your life, they didn't care about their safety to give you vital energy. They've touched me. They made observers like us feel touched."

If they hadn't cared about Masha, Adams and Yvelines wouldn't have had to bear Shi Yan's blood mark. They would have had an opportunity to escape. Because of Marsha, they decided to stay and heal her regardless of their lives.

"I admit that my brothers were a little extreme. However, they hadn't really hurt you guys yet. We even introduced the basic knowledge of the universe to you. What else do you want?" Masha took a deep breath, her eyes keen. "Don't push us too much. Otherwise, I can pay with my broken cultivation to kill all of you!"

"Shi Yan," Audrey arched her brows and said, "leave it to me."

Shi Yan shrugged. He said, "Good then. It's easier to let a woman talk to a woman."

"Your two seniors had risked their lives to save yours. I wonder if you care about theirs too?" Audrey asked, her cold face arrogant. "Now, your brothers' lives are in our hands. If we want, we can kill them instantly!"

Masha discolored and gritted her teeth. She shot a malicious look to Audrey.

Audrey didn't change her complexion as she spoke faintly, "Actually, we won't hunt you down to the last one. We need your knowledge. As long as you cooperate by giving a thorough explanation as required by us, I'm sure you can survive well."

She turned around and confirmed with Shi Yan, "Right?"

Shrugging, Shi Yan said relaxedly, "You're right."

Audrey was the Princess of Imperial Dark Tribe and she used to work with Shi Yan when they were on Desolate. Before he had shown his power, Audrey was the leader of the group of the outstanding warriors from many star areas. Shi Yan didn't doubt her wisdom and keen eyes. He knew she would try her best for them.

If he wanted to kill them, he would have done so already. What he wanted was what Audrey was carrying out. They needed more information about the vast sea of stars. In the best case, they wanted to know the direction to return to Desolate Territory. If they knew the mysteries of this place, they could make their plan and journey easily.

Apparently, Audrey knew what they lacked the most at this moment. She acted at a normal pace, her face indifferent. "Killing you guys will bring nothing to us. We need your cooperation."

Listening to her, Masha's resentment subsided. She pondered for a while and then said, "We should wait until my seniors woke up."

"Not a problem. In this area, time is something we have a lot of," said Audrey calmly.

After a while, Yvelines opened his eyes, his face dark. He looked at Shi Yan indignantly and gritted his teeth like a caged beast. His mood wasn't stable.

Shi Yan grinned and his mind flickered, activating a wisp of power.

Yvelines felt like his heart got hammered. His body stiffened, his

face pale. He clutched his chest and crouched on the ground.

"You!"

Masha screamed ear-piercingly like a beast. She wanted to storm over and fight Shi Yan.

"Calm down. Do you want your brothers to live or not? It's your brother who got angry first. I think you should talk to your brothers so they could know their position. Don't think that you guys still control everything!"

Audrey bellowed, her eyes chilling. Her soul power accompanied her voice and entered Masha's Sea of Consciousness directly.

Masha felt like ice had just poured into her body. Her soft body quivered and she resumed her sound mind. She hurried to advise the other two. "Seniors, they didn't want to kill us. They just need our cooperation."

Adams woke up. He wore a bitter, sorrowful face as he sighed, "Sister, you're innocent. They won't let us leave alive. After they get what they want to know, they will kill us. If it happens that way, I would rather fight against them with my life. If we sacrifice our lives to hold them down, you can escape."

As he was cruel himself, he thought that the others would act like him. He always assessed people with his best evil thoughts. He didn't buy what Audrey had promised and assured them.

Yvelines had the same thought. He didn't want to cooperate, either.

Audrey arched her brows. She had a headache from the other two's bad thoughts. If they didn't believe her and wanted to make them die altogether, it was going to be really hard to work with them.

She couldn't help but look at Shi Yan.

Shi Yan wore an odd face. In fact, he didn't bear good thoughts.

In his eyes, such characters like Yvelines and Adams had to be swallowed after they had no value to him at all. He increased his power that way. He didn't expect that the other two would want to kill everyone altogether instead of cooperating.

Rubbing his chin, he sighed. He now had the new cognition of how cunning and evil the alien races could be. He knew that if he didn't handle it well, what he got would be three corpses with no useful information.

"You're evil!"

He snorted and his mind changed as he retrieved the marks planted in Yvelines's and Adams' hearts. Then, he said, "You're free now. Even if we fight again, it will be pretty tough for us to kill you all. Yeah. I think you know we're not the squishy persimmon that you can squeeze as you please."

For big goals, he could let things go when he should. It was the fundamental characteristic of the ones who could scheme big things.

Audrey's eyes brightened. She couldn't hide her compliments for him. She nodded and smiled at him before turning to the others. "Can we talk now?"

"I'm afraid not," Masha was startled. She looked at the halo that suddenly emitted from a ring on her wrist and said, "The members of the Dragon Lizard Clan are right in front of us. We're about to encounter them soon. It seems like we're not far from the Dragon Lizard Clan's territory. We need to pass a test."

"Are you kidding?!?" Shi Yan put on the cold face.

Although Yvelines and Adams were freed, they didn't give Shi Yan good face. They stood up by Masha and were ready to fight in any minute.

"I just found a situation. I didn't mean it. After the test, we will discuss again," Masha said with a cold face and then she turned

tender. She said, "Seniors, leave it to me. Don't be too impulsive. If you had listened to me, you wouldn't have been wounded badly like this."

Adams and Yvelines hesitated for a while and sighed inwardly. Eventually, they nodded.

Chapter 1365: An Absolute Beginning

weapon?

A white war chariot made of beast bones emerged in the asteroid current ahead and carried around ten aliens. They were holding long spears and standing upright.

Those aliens had gray-brown skin with a humped back. They had sharp horns on their heads while their bodies dragged a long tail. This long tail was as rigid as iron or steel with a lot of bizarre patterns.

They were around three meters tall, their appearance fearsome. They had large hands with hook-like fingers. The auras shooting from their bodies were abundant and ferocious.

This group of ten aliens was riding the white bone war chariot and moving around the asteroid current to patrol.

"They're the members of the Dragon Lizard Clan."

Masha looked at them. The ring on her wrist glowed. Just like a strange pass token, it attracted the members of the Dragon Lizard Clan. They immediately approached.

Audrey discolored. She quietly stayed close to Shi Yan and hid behind him. She didn't dare to show her face.

Her realm was pretty low in this place. From the body of those lizard warriors, she could feel the terrifying aura. Thus, she was wise enough to stay behind.

"They got only one First Sky of Immortal Realm and the rest are at Incipient God Realm. You don't need to worry a lot," comforted Shi Yan.

"They are guards in the peripheral area of the Dragon Lizard Clan. At this time, the Dragon Lizard wakes up and has his meal. He attracts a lot of people to come here, but only the ones with the

pass token can really enter the Dragon Lizard Clan's territory. They are the bouncers. Troublemakers or the ones who have offended the Dragon Lizard Clan will be stopped outside. They won't allow those people to enter their territory deeply," explained Masha.

It was also her first time visiting this outer space area. Anyway, Adams and Yvelines had explained everything to her. She had the knowledge unlike the ignorant Shi Yan and Audrey, who had nothing but mist in their heads.

Shi Yan nodded, his face extremely stern. He was ready to take action at any minute.

He didn't know what the cunning Adams and Yvelines would do after he released them. If they joined the Dragon Lizard Clan warriors to attack him, he had to maintain his fighting form and fiercely smash their confidence.

"Let me deal with them," Masha looked deeply at her two seniors.

Adams and Yvelines pulled a cold face and didn't say anything. It meant that they agreed with her.

Masha immediately pitched up her voice, using a strange language to communicate with the members of the Dragon Lizard Clan, who had just approached them. She handed the ring on her wrist to the leader at the Immortal Realm of the patrol team. That man had ferocious eyes with a murderous aura. He received the pass token and checked it personally. After that, his countenance became more friendly.

He pointed at Audrey and Shi Yan, the ones who apparently didn't belong to Masha's clan as if he was asking about their identities. Masha had prepared an excuse, so she told him fluently.

The man pondered for a while and then waved his hand to dismiss the others.

Right after that, the asteroid Shi Yan was riding on glided

through the guards of the Dragon Lizard Clan, blending with the asteroid torrent. They continued to move toward the Dragon Lizard Clan's territory.

"What did you tell him?" Audrey was surprised.

"I told him that you guys were our slaves," Masha didn't conceal it. "Your realms are relatively low. Saying so allowed you to go. It's because the warriors from your Desolate Territory haven't appeared in the Sea Domain of Nihility for a long time. The members of the Dragon Lizard Clan aren't familiar with your kind, either."

After they had passed the checking point of the Dragon Lizard Clan, Masha relaxed. Adams and Yvelines also felt much safer. Their knitted brows relaxed.

"Many people at the Immortal Realm from our Desolate Territory also come here to train. No one has ever met them?" Audrey couldn't understand.

It was what concerned Shi Yan too.

He knew that Xuan He and the Four Great Heavenly Kings of the God Clan used to cultivate in this Sea Domain of Nihility. Even Spark at the False Immortal Realm had come to the peripheral area. Rumor said that Ming Hao, the Soul Control Chief, had hidden his real body in the Sea Domain of Nihility. Thus, why did Masha say that the creatures from Desolate Territory hadn't visited this place for a long time?

Xuan He, Ming Hao, and the Four Great Heavenly Kings have never communicated with those aliens?

It was unimaginable.

"Perhaps the warriors from Desolate Territory also move around the Sea Domain. However, they haven't come to the area where creatures gather. Maybe they don't know the specific regions where the high-level creatures appeared. Even if they have

wandered around for thousands of years, they might not have seen anyone. You know that the Sea Domain of Nihility is immensely vast," explained Masha.

"It's like wandering around a vast sea alone and there are many people like you who come from different shores. How big is the possibility for you guys to meet up? Unless you know some islands that people often visit and go to, the chances are not very high."

She gave a direct and lively example. Shi Yan and Audrey understood the matter immediately.

The Sea Domain of Nihility was so vast that a lot of races dwelled in it. However, they only went to some specific zones. If you didn't know those places, it was like finding the needle in a haystack. The chance that they could meet people was so tiny.

The Sea Domain was so vast. It would take an Immortal Realm expert hundreds or even one thousand years to run from one region to another region.

Adams and Yvelines weren't so friendly to Shi Yan, but they didn't stop Masha from explaining the situation to them. It was because it was just general knowledge that wouldn't affect them a bit. She would never disclose anything related to the secret of the Heavenly Eye Clan.

Misha's words filled Audrey with sadness. If there were no creatures from Desolate Territory operating here, Audrey wasn't going to be able to find someone she knew to find the way home. In other words, they were going to be stuck here for a long time.

"What do you know about the Dark Energy?" asked Shi Yan all of a sudden.

From what Zi Yao and Tian Xie had said, he knew that the new power in his Sea of Consciousness was called the Dark Energy. It was also the energy that Bloodthirsty had controlled that year.

Besides Bloodthirsty, he was the second one who understood that

energy in Desolate Territory.

He understood that the Dark Energy was very powerful and intimidating. However, he didn't know how to use it. He didn't know about its origin and its particular features. He thought that Masha's team had communicated with the aliens a lot, so perhaps she knew something about the Dark Energy.

He wanted to know more about the Dark Energy.

Strangely, Masha was so surprised that she shook her head. "Dark Energy? What kind of energy is that? I have never heard about it before."

Yvelines who had kept silent for a long time suddenly discolored. He looked frightened. He gazed at Shi Yan and asked, "You... You killed the owner of Desolate Territory and replaced the Absolute Beginning creature there?"

"Not yet," Shi Yan shook his head.

"Then how do you know the Dark Energy?" Yvelines was astounded.

Shi Yan was surprised. He was moved. He urged the power in his Sea of Consciousness. His body faded and turned invisible. An invisible soul energy rippled and the void around them seemed to shatter. The massive asteroids were smashed by an invisible hand.

"I can use the Dark Energy. Although I'm at the most preliminary phase, I control that power," he explained.

Yvelines was shaken. He took a deep breath and said bitterly, "If you had told us that you control that power, we wouldn't have touched you. You're such a monster!"

"Senior?" Adams was also bewildered. Since he didn't know how marvelous the Dark Energy was, he looked skeptical.

"That Dark Energy is also called the Negative Energy. It totally contrasts to our God power. This kind of energy can't be

recognized. However, along with the energies that control this vast sea of stars, it's deemed the energy of the Creators. Only the ones understanding the Dark Energy could create the universe and get through the Immortal Realm to reach the level of the Territory Ancestor.

"In this vast sea of stars, not many people could control the Dark Energy. Each of them is an absolute character who can shoulder the entire world. The Dark Energy can create the world or the new universe. It's the mysterious energy that only the experts at the Territory Ancestor's level could have. It comes from the strongest creatures in the Absolute Beginning Era.

"Legends said that the Absolute Beginning Era ended because of the overuse of Dark Energy. It shattered the entire universe. The partially collapsed pieces of the universe had created the Sea Domain of Nihility we see today.

"Our Heavenly Eye Clan doesn't have any warrior cultivating the Dark Energy. As far as I know, each expert who controls the Dark Energy has become the Territory Ancestor of a world. The Territory Ancestor is the title of the peerless experts who have surpassed the Immortal Realm. They could create a world belonging to them. They could create creatures. Each of the strong Absolute Beginning creatures is one of the Territory Ancestors. They are the ancestors of a universe. They control the lives of the creatures living there. They could distort the rules of Nature as they are the sole God of that world."

When he looked at Shi Yan again, he was filled with fear. "You've reached only Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, but you can control the Dark Energy. No wonder why you're so fierce. It means that after you've reached the Immortal Realm, you will become more domineering. Also, it's possible that you can become a new Territory Ancestor. You can create your own world with unique creatures."

What he said had shaken the others. Adams and Masha were also

frightened. When they looked at Shi Yan, they didn't keep their usual complexion.

"The precursor from the second generation of the Dragon Lizard Clan, the one called Dragon Lizard, can pull the current of asteroids while eating. Does he know the Dark Energy?" asked Shi Yan strangely.

"No," Yvelines shook his head, "his realm and power are approaching the Territory Ancestor's level. Unfortunately, he hasn't mastered the Dark Energy yet, so he can't create a whole new world. He can't be deemed the new Territory Ancestor. Anyway, he's a peerless warrior, indeed. He's very famous in the Sea Domain of Nihility."

After they knew that Shi Yan had the Dark Energy, Yvelines changed his attitude toward Shi Yan. It seemed like he had forgotten the resentment they had caused. He was so cooperative and he answered everything the others asked him.

Shi Yan looked disappointed.

When he heard that Dragon Lizard was the second generation of Lizard the Absolute Beginning creature, he thought that Dragon Lizard controlled the Dark Energy. He hoped to know the features of this marvelous power. Unexpectedly, such a formidable creature like him hadn't decoded the true power of Dark Energy yet.

He suddenly recognized that if Bloodthirsty wasn't killed that year, he could have been the character at the Lord level in this Sea Domain of Nihility.

Rubbing his chin, he pondered for a while and then used the space saber to cut the asteroid underneath, revealing a part of the three-legged jade cauldron. He exposed the tadpole characters and asked, "Is it the language of the Absolute Beginning Era? Do you know those symbols? Also, do you know how to tame this thing?"

Yvelines stooped to observe and then he became petrified.

After a long time, he pulled himself together and asked, "Please tell the truth. Did you kill the Territory Ancestor and replace it? Otherwise, why do you control the Dark Energy and the divine weapon from the Absolute Beginning Era?"

Chapter 1366: A Derelict Item

"An Absolute Beginning divine weapon?"

Shi Yan let out a low shout as he was surprised. He looked at the cauldron underneath and said, "Is this really a weapon from the Absolute Beginning era? Are you sure?"

Yvelines had an awkward expression. "Although I don't know Absolute Beginning characters, I used to see them before. They are real Absolute Beginning characters. I'm not making a mistake. Since you know the Dark Energy, you must have contacted the Absolute Beginning creature. Why don't you know the Absolute Beginning Era's characters?"

He found that it was so inexplicable. More than Shi Yan.

"So, you don't know how to tame it?" Shi Yan looked disappointed.

"The truth about the greatness of Dark Energy and the divine weapons from the Absolute Beginning Era is shared between a very small group of people. I... I haven't reached such a high realm yet." Yvelines showed his admiration. "At your realm, you quickly understood the Dark Energy. You will definitely become an existence at the Territory Ancestor level. I beg for your mercy. Please forgive us for we have offended you."

He looked really honest.

Adams and Mash were bewildered. They could react timely. They immediately bowed and tried to look humble.

—— They didn't want to offend an expert who could bring a disaster to the Heavenly Eye Clan!

In their clan, the three of them were outstanding experts. They had joined hands, but they couldn't kill Shi Yan. At the same time, Shi Yan had endless room to grow and he could control the Dark Energy and even a divine weapon from the Absolute Beginning

Era. Such an existence would become a character that would top the pyramid of the sea of stars.

Although Yvelines had cunning and evil deeds, he did have a wide vision. He knew that there were people he shouldn't provoke.

The three members of the Heavenly Eye Clan had changed their attitude, which surprised Shi Yan a lot. Even when he had planted a deadly mark into their hearts, he couldn't make them follow him. However, just a glimpse of Dark Energy made Yvelines, the most stubborn among the three, subdued. He showed Shi Yan the most humble facet of his.

The situation had developed into a tendency that Shi Yan and Audrey had never expected. At this moment, they were both startled.

"You should hide this Absolute Beginning divine weapon. Or else, it will draw a lot of troubles!" Yvelines contemplated for a while and then suggested. "Our competencies aren't really excellent. We know how strong you are. We won't be greedy. However, we will encounter more experts when we get closer to the Dragon Lizard Clan's territory. I'm sure we will meet someone stronger than us. If they know you have the Absolute Beginning weapon, they will try their best to rob it from you!"

Pausing for a while, Yvelines looked yearning, "As far as I've known, in this vast sea of stars, the number of real Absolute Beginning divine weapons can be counted on with your fingers. Each of them is so earth-shaking that I can't describe it to you. Only the experts at the Territory Ancestor level can control those weapons. They won't be afraid that someone can snatch it. And only they can maximize the real power of those weapons."

"The Absolute Beginning divine weapons are extreme weapons of the Absolute Beginning Era. Some say that the Absolute Beginning creatures had forged them and some say that they were born naturally at the beginning of the universe. They are super

powerful and supernatural. They could promote the warriors to the ultimate level..."

Listening to Yvelines, Shi Yan and Audrey exchanged looks. They all looked moved.

"It's not really possible to tame it within a short time. Do you have any method to conceal it or stash it away?" whispered Audrey.

Shi Yan forced a smile. "How do you know if this thing is derelict or not?"

Their conversation surprised Yvelines's team. Masha hesitated for a while and then said, "So that Absolute Beginning divine weapon isn't yours?"

"If it were ours, why would we ask you a lot of questions about it?" Shi Yan suddenly got a headache.

He had a dejected feeling like someone sitting on a gold mountain who couldn't exploit it. This marvelous treasure was underneath but they couldn't refine or tame it to get to know its superpower.

"If it isn't yours, why are you riding on it?" Yvelines was bewildered. His eyes brightened. "So, it's unowned now? You didn't see its owner, did you?"

He suddenly became so excited, speaking with a red face. "I heard that the Absolute Beginning weapons have consciousness and they can choose the master themselves. It depends on good encounters. The attributes of the power Upanishad can make the weapon subdued and follow you. There are many studies about this... Some even said that if you have good fortune, you can..."

Adams and Masha cheered up. They felt like they were the ones with that good encounter. They thought they could be the ones with the required attributes mentioned in legends. They gathered by the area where the symbols were exposed and then released the Soul Consciousness, urging their power Upanishad.

They were trying to create some "resonance" to make the divine weapon notice them.

They even forgot about Shi Yan, a deadly danger. The big enticement of the Absolute Beginning divine weapon was so irresistible. They had even forgotten themselves.

However, shortly after, they retrieved their power, their faces pale and aghast.

The soul energy they had released had fallen into the center of the three-legged jade cauldron and vanished. They couldn't retrieve anything. The exposed area of the jade cauldron seemed to have more symbols. Nothing else had happened.

"Was it the thing that had swallowed my soul energy" Yvelines finally reacted.

Shi Yan nodded with a bitter smile.

"Don't try anymore. I repeat, do not try. Your soul will be drained!" Yvelines gritted his teeth, snorted, and stopped Adams and Masha.

"I think this Absolute Beginning divine weapon is broken or incomplete. Otherwise, it wouldn't behave that way," Audrey's bright eyes became clear. "I'm noticing one thing. Whenever it gathers more soul energy, it will have more symbols on the cauldron body. I've noticed that the symbols haven't covered the cauldron entirely. Perhaps when it gathers enough soul energy to create the symbols and fill the blank on the surface of the cauldron, something magical will happen."

Hearing her, Shi Yan looked pensive. He nodded discreetly.

He guessed the same thing. If this divine weapon had a Tool Spirit, it was going to be dormant because of serious damages. Otherwise, it wouldn't have set the trap to capture more souls of creatures. That way, it could gather the energy it needed to wake up.

"Let's secure this secret first!"

All of a sudden, the ring on Masha's wrist sparkled continuously. She screamed and then explained to Shi Yan, "It's the token that the Dragon Lizard Clan has issued. The tokens can sense each other. Someone is coming. I think they're headed to the Dragon Lizard Clan like us."

"Yeah. Dragon Lizard has attracted a lot of people living outside to come this time. Our Heavenly Eye Clan is just a small party," said Yvelines. "This immense sea of stars has so many territories and various species. There are many races I haven't seen or heard about before. If you don't visit the Sea Domain of Nihility, you will never know the endless mysteries of the universe. You will never see so many different high-high-level creatures."

"We don't need to conceal it. It will disguise itself," said Audrey faintly.

As soon as she finished, the asteroid underneath them released a sucking force and gathered some rocks to fill the gap. It became a normal rock shortly after.

"Look ahead of us," Masha said. She looked gingerly.

Shi Yan's mind flickered. He transformed back to his human form. He looked like an ordinary man without anything strange on his body.

Shortly after, a massive blue glass ball emerged ahead of them.

That glass ball was so huge. It was much bigger than the asteroid they were riding. That glass ball had a blue cover and it contained seething seawater. There were so many palaces built in the seawater where many beautiful men and women were moving back and forth.

That glass ball was like a super battleship. Those elegant and graceful creatures looked similar to human beings. However, they were all slender and slim. Their bodies emitted water energy

fluctuations.

They could breathe freely while moving in the water inside the glass ball. They looked pretty relaxed.

"Members of the Water Tribe."

From a distance, Yvelines exhaled in relief. He smiled, "The Water Tribe isn't a combative tribe. Unless you provoke them, they won't attack people proactively. The members of this clan are beautiful. They all cultivate Water power Upanishad. This tribe has the best relationship with the Dragon Lizard Clan."

"They look similar to the Sea Tribe in our place," mumbled Audrey.

"It's normal," Masha smiled and explained, "Usually, the Absolute Beginning creatures can't create creatures from nothing. They got the models, anyway. Perhaps the races that the Absolute Beginning creature had created in your Desolate Territory exist in the world outside the Sea Domain of Nihility."

"As far as I know, many people that come from different territories could be from one race."

"Oh, right. In the Sea Domain of Nihility, the Human Clan is also the clan with the biggest population. They can mate with any other race and it can result in a new race. The Human Clan's reproduction and blending ability are acknowledged as the strongest in this entire universe. I don't know if it's true that most of the races have a similar appearance to the Human Race. Anyway, you can tell from some small details. For example, our clan has one extra eye compared to Human Clan. The Water Tribe has more water in their bodies, and they cultivate Water power Upanishad..."

"It's so," Shi Yan was surprised. Human Clan also had the biggest population in the star areas like Raging Flame Star Area and Agate Star Area. Their adaptive ability to the given circumstances was

surprising. They could endure and adapt to any condition. At the same time, their reproductive rate was high with the super powerful fusing ability. In any area, the Human Clan had always accounted for a large portion of the population.

It seemed like Desolate hadn't created the Human Clan in the Desolate Territory from nothing. It had referred to the characteristics of the Human Clan out there, indeed.

Strictly speaking, Shi Yan's body was the mix between the Human Clan and the Immortal Demon Clan. However, after his realm had reached a profound level, he completely replaced his blood and become a real Immortal Demon warrior.

After that complete transformation, he couldn't even tell what race he belonged to.

While he was contemplating, the asteroid underneath his feet still moved forward quickly. It aimed directly at the glass ball of the Water Tribe. Without an external force to interfere, it was going to bump into the glass ball directly.

Chapter 1367: Ming Hong

Audrey's sharp sensed told her that something was wrong.

Her face became serious and her eyes twinkled, "Shi Yan, this situation isn't good!"

At this moment, the members of the Heavenly Eye Clan hadn't recognized the complicated situation. They thought that Shi Yan and Audrey had driven the asteroid approaching the glass ball of the Water Tribe to talk to them.

"What?"

Shi Yan woke up from his thoughts. He looked baffled.

Audrey pointed at the rock underneath and the glass palaces of the Water Tribe in front of them, wincing. "We're about to make impact!"

Listening to her, Shi Yan was frightened. He became so tense and grave.

"Er, you guys can't control this asteroid?" Masha could see that detail. Her face grimaced immediately. "Are we about to hit them?"

While she was talking, the asteroid didn't subside and was grumblingly dashing toward the Water Tribe's glass ball.

The beautiful people of the Water Tribe were still smiling and talking. They didn't consider Shi Yan's asteroid. When the rock was approaching, they smiled brightly when they saw the Heavenly Eye members. Because they knew the others, they thought that Yvelines's group wanted to come and say hello.

This was until they found that the asteroid was pretty close to them and didn't reduce its speed. It was still dashing at a breakneck speed toward them. The beautiful people of the Water Tribe discolored and screamed in panic.

At this moment, the asteroid Shi Yan was riding was very close to

them. Even if the Water Tribe wanted to avoid it, it was too late.

"We can't hit them!"

Yvelines cried, "Although the Water Tribe is tender and friendly, they are really tough. Those people have a good relationship with Dragon Lizard Clan. If we offend them, I'm afraid we won't be able to enter Dragon Lizard Clan's territory more!"

Shi Yan's eyes turned crimson abruptly. An immense energy arose from his head. Shortly after, the nearest asteroids around were pulled and it created a barrier between them and the Water Tribe's palace.

"Watch out! Protect yourself!" cried Shi Yan.

Yvelines, Audrey, and the others didn't think too much. They created a light protection and gathered the energy in their bodies to counter the destructive energy when the impact occurred.

However, they were dumbstruck when they saw what happened.

At the critical moment when the three-legged jade cauldron was about to hit an asteroid, a weak wisp of energy emerged. Right after that, the asteroid they were riding trembled and made a swift turn to avoid the big rock in front of them.

The members of the Heavenly Eye Clan and the Water Tribe sweated in fear. They still looked panicked.

They understood that when the asteroid with the jade cauldron inside hit the asteroid around the glass palace of the Water Tribe, the shockwaves of the explosion were able to result in an extreme loss to both sides.

The explosion that occurred when the asteroids impacted was something that even the Immortal Realm experts couldn't stand, especially with such a short distance. Adams and Yvelines turned ashen. They knew that when they impacted, they couldn't endure it. The fragments of the explosion were going to crush them into powder.

Fortunately, what they had worried about didn't happen.

They were so anxious, standing on the asteroid, which was gradually drifting toward the glass ball of the Water Tribe. At this moment, the glass ball was flying fast like a frightened little girl trying to run away from the bully. The Water Tribe tried to lengthen the distance between them.

They all thought that Shi Yan's group was crazy.

At the same time, a handsome gentleman flew out of the ball, his face cold. He floated above the others' asteroid, asking. "Are you crazy, people from the Heavenly Eye Clan? Do you want to fight against us? Why did you act so wild like that?"

Yvelines looked sour. He hurried to bend his body to greet the man, speaking. "I'm so sorry. We suddenly lost the control of this asteroid. Otherwise, it wouldn't be so tense. You see, at our realms, if we hit you, we wouldn't survive. We're not crazy..."

Yvelines and the man from the Water Tribe were using another language to communicate, which Audrey and Shi Yan couldn't understand.

"What are they talking about?" Audrey used the language of the Desolate Territory to ask.

"Er, you guys understand only the language of the Desolate Territory. It's really difficult to communicate with other people in the Sea Domain. If you don't mind, I'll share my language Seal with you. You just need to use your soul to grab it. How does it sound?" Masha smiled, "Don't worry. Sharing languages has no risk. I open it and you guys just need to let your soul shroud it."

"No problem," Audrey nodded to Shi Yan and said, "Extracting memories isn't a big deal to our Imperial Dark Tribe. I also know many languages of the rural area by using the method that she has mentioned."

"Alright," Shi Yan looked calm. He understood that it was just a

small trick.

Masha's third eye twitched as she released a soul magnetic field. In the next moment, two dim light dots emerged from her eyes. Those dim light dots were Memory Seals. As long as they had it in their head, they could understand many languages used in outer space.

Audrey and Shi Yan released their Soul Consciousness to cover the two dim dots that contained the languages used in the Sea Domain. They pulled them into their heads and made them a part of their memories.

Many different languages moved and were implanted in their heads like electrical signals. They became a part of their souls

Then, Shi Yan and Audrey could understand the conversation between Yvelines and the man from the Water Tribe. They were using a simple but archaic language, which was the easiest language in outer space. Most of the races working in the universe knew this common language.

"Oh, you speak the language of Desolate Territory. Are you... from Desolate Territory?"

Suddenly, the handsome man of the Water Tribe was startled while talking with Yvelines. He turned to look at Shi Yan and Audrey. All of a sudden, he looked emotional.

"Yes, we're from Desolate Territory. Why are you so surprised?" asked Audrey.

"There was an expert from Desolate Territory. He used to cross our territory. He had a good relationship with our Water Tribe. However, he left later and an expert of the Soul Clan had captured him. That expert from Desolate Territory had given his favor to me. Unfortunately, the Soul Clan is too domineering. I can't help him."

The handsome man from the Water Tribe sighed and looked lost.

He studied Audrey for a while and then said surprisedly. "You and that man should be from the same race in Desolate Territory."

"Oh?" Audrey's eyes turned bright. "Do you know his name?"

"Ming Hong! His name is Ming Hong!" said the man.

Audrey was shaken and her eyes brightened up. She was in disbelief, "Oh my. I didn't expect it to be him. It turns out that he's here all the time..."

"Who is he?" Shi Yan sounded surprised.

"Do you remember that I used to tell you that my Imperial Dark Tribe's records say that our precursor used to visit the Sea Domain and find aliens who he couldn't communicate with because of the different languages?" asked Audrey.

Shi Yan nodded.

"He's the one who made those records. He should be my ancestor. According to my mother, tens of thousands of years ago before Bloodthirsty, it was the time of our Imperial Dark Tribe in our galaxy. Because of Bloodthirsty, our Imperial Dark Tribe started declining..."

"In that era, our Imperial Dark Tribe had lost many experts. Some of them went missing too. I heard that since precursor Ming Hong knew he wasn't Bloodthirsty's match, he had escaped to the Sea Domain of Nihility to cultivate ascetically and waited for the chance to save Imperial Dark Tribe. Unfortunately, he had never come back. We thought that he had left, for a long time. He was the one with the deepest knowledge of the Sea Domain of Nihility in our tribe. He had documented his experiences in the Sea Domain of Nihility.

"In fact, Ming Hong was the first teacher of my uncle Ming Hao. Mother told me that he had named him Ming Hao. He was my grandfather's cousin. When he was in our Imperial Dark Tribe, he was also an outstanding warrior, indeed."

Audrey slowly explained. In the end, her face turned stern. "If we can find Ming Hong, perhaps we will find the way home!"

Shi Yan's eyes brightened.

According to Audrey, Ming Hong was the sage of Desolate Territory who had entered the Sea Domain of Nihility several times and had come back safely. Of course, he would know how to return to Desolate Territory. If they could find him, they would know the way to go home.

"My advice to you. Do not think about it," frowned the man of the Water Tribe. "He's captured by an expert of the Soul Clan. He's now one of the nine great brutal souls of that expert. In this vast sea of stars, the Soul Clan is too domineering. That expert is terrifying too. I don't dare to provoke him, let alone kids like you two."

Pausing for a while, he snorted and then said, "Considering that you're from the same territory as him, I'll forgive you for your offense this time. Still, my advice to you: forget what I've told you. Don't provoke that expert from the Soul Clan. I heard that he'll come here this time too. He's an old friend of Dragon Lizard. You two should stay away from them."

Then, he stopped caring about Shi Yan's group and returned to the glass palace with a cold face. He ordered his tribal members to continue the journey.

"What is the Soul Clan? Is it very fierce?" Shi Yan looked at the members of the Heavenly Eye clan.

The other three nodded with a heavy face. Yvelines answered, "This vast sea of stars had millions of species. Anyway, they don't have the same competencies. The Soul Clan is one of the seven strongest clans that the entire universe has acknowledged. Compared to the Soul Clan, our Heavenly Eye Clan is just a minor race."

"How about the Dragon Lizard Clan?" Shi Yan asked again.

"Lizard, the ancestor of the Dragon Lizard Clan was gone for a long time. Currently, Dragon Lizard, the second generation, hasn't reached the Territory Ancestor level yet. Thus, the Dragon Lizard Clan is just a second-class clan. However, the Soul Clan, the race that had appeared together with our Heavenly Eye Clan after the Absolute Beginning Era, has an expert at the Territory Ancestor level. They got the expert who can control the Dark Energy. The foundation of the Soul Clan isn't something that ordinary people can compete with," said Yvelines with respect and admiration.

Table of Contents

[God Of Slaughter](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1301: Self-Freezing](#)

[Chapter 1302: A New Life!](#)

[Chapter 1303: Candid Counterpart](#)

[Chapter 1304: Human Nature](#)

[Chapter 1305: Thunder Dragon's Skeleton.](#)

[Chapter 1306: Ignite the Flame of Life!](#)

[Chapter 1307: Lei Di and Qing Xiao \(Bright Lightning and Azure Firmament\)](#)

[Chapter 1308: Old Friends Reunite](#)

[Chapter 1309: A Showdown of Immortal Realm Experts!](#)

[Chapter 1310: The Same Gateway](#)

[Chapter 1311: General Situation](#)

[Chapter 1312: The Master Arrives](#)

[Chapter 1313: Come to the Frontline With Me!](#)

[Chapter 1314: Bite and Nibble!](#)

[Chapter 1315: Tough Encounter!](#)

[Chapter 1316: Deadly Field](#)

[Chapter 1317: Wederson Rampages! Shi Yan is About to Explode!](#)

[Chapter 1318: Crazy Spread Out!](#)

[Chapter 1319: Erode the Entire World](#)

[Chapter 1320: Death and Life Rotating Bridge](#)

[Chapter 1321: Unrivalled Great Devil!](#)

[Chapter 1322: Collapsed and Destroyed!](#)

[Chapter 1323: Set Up Earth and Heaven](#)

[Chapter 1324: Lead the Evil Around](#)

[Chapter 1325: He's My Man...](#)

[Chapter 1326: Warm Their Hearts](#)

[Chapter 1327: Outer Space Divine Light](#)

[Chapter 1328: Walking Free](#)

[Chapter 1329: Sly Land](#)

[Chapter 1330: The Anonymous Evil Thing](#)

[Chapter 1331: The Big Meatball](#)

[Chapter 1332: Refine](#)

[Chapter 1333: Gigantic Worm](#)

[Chapter 1334: Creatures of the Absolute Beginning](#)

[Chapter 1335: Living in the Sheep Pasture](#)

[Chapter 1336: The Unsolved Riddle](#)

[Chapter 1337: Doomsday is Coming!](#)

[Chapter 1338: Frantic Bursting!](#)

[Chapter 1339: Good Fortune Fills Up to the Sky](#)

[Chapter 1340: The Unchanged Heart in Front of Thousands of Enticements](#)

[Chapter 1341: Transform!](#)

[Chapter 1342: Hui \(*\)](#)

[Chapter 1343: God Lord](#)

[Chapter 1344: Soul Congregating](#)

[Chapter 1345: New power!](#)

[Chapter 1346: Hui Counterattacks!](#)

[Chapter 1347: The Life Magnetic Field Rockets!](#)

[Chapter 1348: That power!](#)

[Chapter 1349: Mistress](#)

[Chapter 1350: The Twelve-headed Serpent](#)

[Chapter 1351: A Bloody Battle](#)

[Chapter 1352: Causes and Effects](#)

[Chapter 1353: The Sea Domain of Nihility](#)

[Chapter 1354: The Long, Lonesome Days](#)

[Chapter 1355: The Asteroid Current](#)

[Chapter 1356: Using Blood to Create the Body](#)

[Chapter 1357: A Three-legged Jade Cauldron](#)

[Chapter 1358: The Absolute Beginning Symbols](#)

[Chapter 1359: Heavenly Eye Clan](#)

[Chapter 1360: Three Kinds of Living Beings](#)

[Chapter 1361: The First Battle in the Sea Domain!](#)

[Chapter 1362: Lord of Stars!](#)

[Chapter 1363: A Bad Hand Destroys the Flower](#)

[Chapter 1364: Dragon Lizard Clan](#)

[Chapter 1365: An Absolute Beginning weapon?](#)

[Chapter 1366: A Derelict Item](#)

[Chapter 1367: Ming Hong](#)